



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

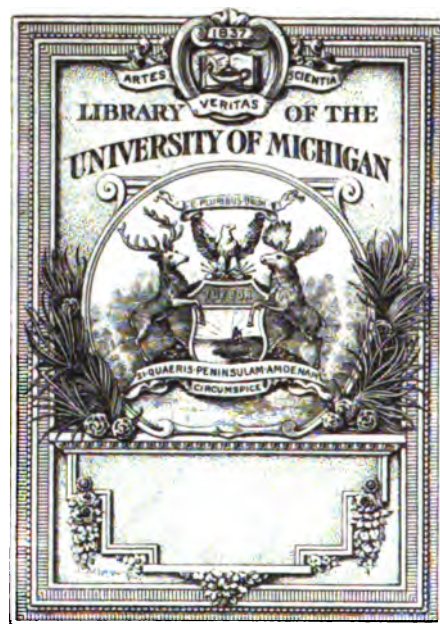
We also ask that you:

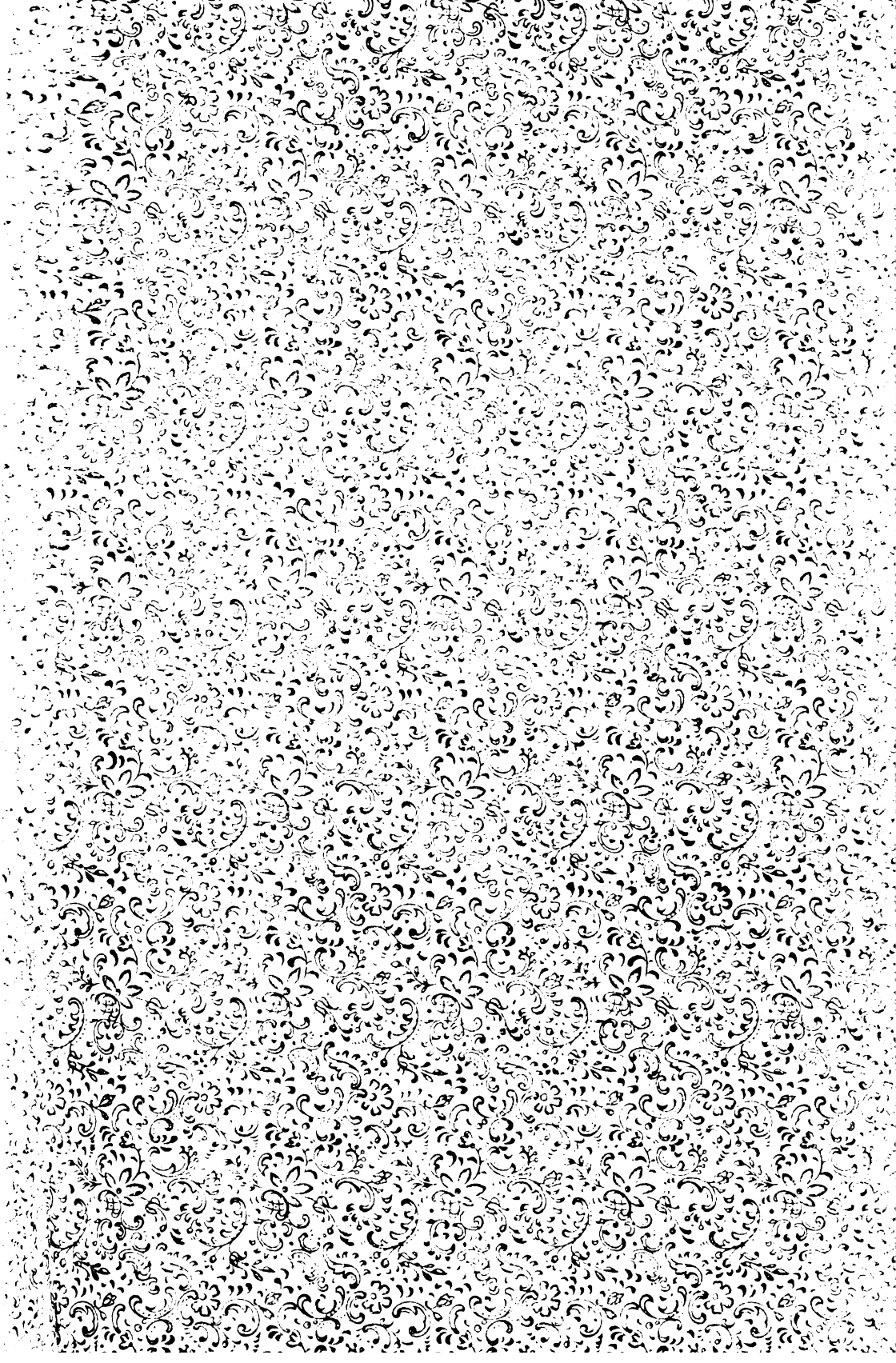
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

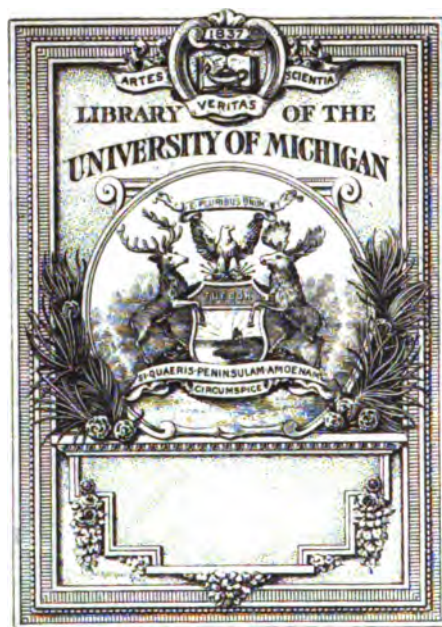
About Google Book Search

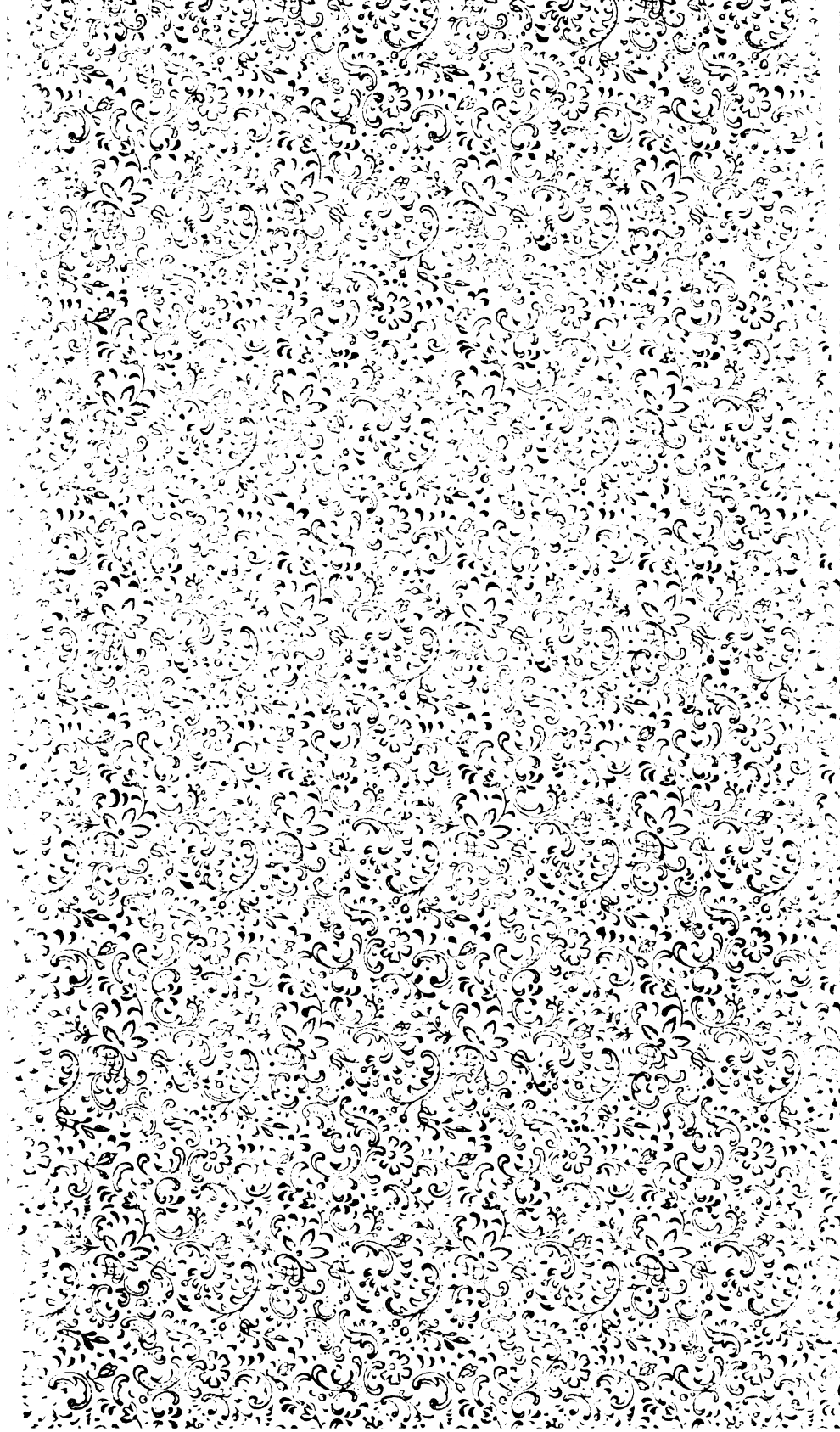
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B 477792 DUPL



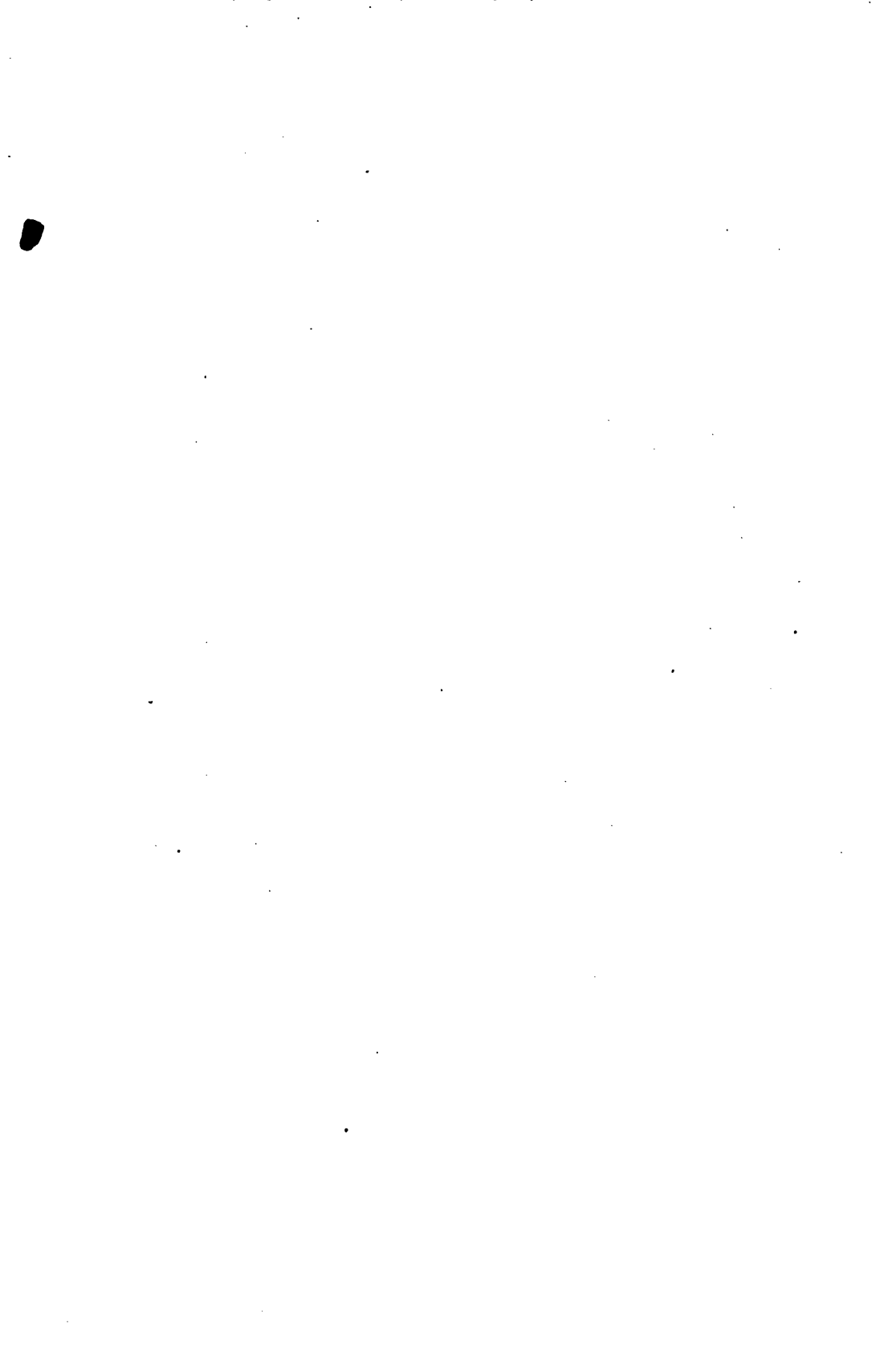






H 613,3-

119





Howard

Constitutional Therapeutics.

12/8/23
"The Patient, Not the Disease."

BY

A. W. WOODWARD, M. D.,

FOR TWENTY-FIVE YEARS A TEACHER OF MATERIA MEDICA AND CLINICAL
THERAPEUTICS IN THE CHICAGO HOMOEOPATHIC
MEDICAL COLLEGE.

PHILADELPHIA :
BOERICKE & TAFEL,
1903.

COPYRIGHTED 1903,
BY
MRS. A. W. WOODWARD.

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.

PRINTED BY
T. B. & H. B. COCHRAN,
LANCASTER, PA.

DEDICATION.

THIS VOLUME IS DEDICATED TO THOSE
PHYSICIANS WHO, BELIEVING THAT A
SCIENTIFIC THERAPEUTICS IS ATTAINABLE,
ARE WILLING TO MAKE A NEW STUDY
OF PATHOLOGY AND THE PHYSIOLOGICAL
ACTION OF DRUGS AS CONDITIONS ESSEN-
TIAL TO THAT END.

teristic.—Concomitant Symptoms Constantly Changing.—A New Classification is Required of the Various Organs and Tissues as a Basis for a New Interpretation of Symptoms,	44
---	----

CHAPTER V.

SYSTEMIC PHYSIOLOGY.—The Systemic Functions.—The Organs and Tissues Belonging to Each Respectively.—Individual Organs Similarly Endowed.—Systemic Derangements Reflected in Kind Upon Special Organs, and <i>vice versa</i> ,	52
---	----

CHAPTER VI.

SYSTEMIC PHYSIOLOGY, CONTINUED.—A Classification of Symptoms,	58
---	----

CHAPTER VII.

SYSTEMIC PATHOLOGY.—Tables Showing Sources of Symptoms and Signs of Disease:	
The Skin, and Organs of Sensation,	69
The Kidneys, and Organs of Excretion,	70
The Spine, and Organs of Motion,	71
The Cerebrum, and Organs of Mind,	72
The Lungs, and Organs of Respiration,	73
The Heart, and Organs of Circulation,	74
The Stomach, and Organs of Nutrition,	75
The Sexual, or Organs of Reproduction,	76
Cases Illustrating Use of these Tables,	77

CHAPTER VIII.

PHARMACODYNAMICS.—The Law of <i>Contraria</i> Fundamental to the Healing Art.—The Law of <i>Similia</i> Essential to Choice of Remedy.—What is the Individuality of a Drug?—How Can Its Individuality be Learned?—Proving of Arsenic Showing Sequence of Its Effects.—Proving of Arsenic Showing Group of Effects.—Chronic Poisoning by Arsenic Showing Secondary and Tertiary Diseases.—Conclusions Derived from these, Showing Therapeutic Limitations of this Drug,	79
--	----

CHAPTER IX.

THERAPEUTICS.—Does the Law of Evolution Govern the Development of Disease?—Case Illustrative.—Do the Changes Incident to the Course of the Disease Call for a Change of Remedy?—Experience in College Clinic with Chronic Cases.—Difficulty of Obtaining the Clinical History.—Should the Nature and Location of Acute Diseases Influence the Choice of Remedies? If So, to What Extent?—Causes that may Operate Requiring Change of Remedy,	88
--	----

CONSTITUTIONAL THERAPEUTICS.

PREFACE,	99
REMEDIES OF FIRST CLASS.	
ARSENICUM ALBUM—Physiological Effects,	106
ARSENATE OF SODA—Analysis,	115
Therapeutics,	116
FERRUM—Physiological Effects,	124
Analysis,	131
Therapeutics,	132
LYCOPodium CLAVATUM—Physiological Effects,	139
Analysis,	146
Therapeutics,	147
ZINCUM—Physiological Effects,	154
Analysis,	159
Therapeutics,	160
PHOSPHORUS—Physiological Effects,	166
Analysis,	171
Therapeutics,	172
IPECACUANHA—Physiological Effects,	179
Analysis,	186
Therapeutics,	187
ARGENTUM NITRICUM—Physiological Effects,	193
Analysis,	200
Therapeutics,	200
CUPRUM—Physiological Effects,	208
Analysis,	213
Therapeutics,	213
BRYONIA ALBA—Physiological Effects,	221
Analysis,	228
Therapeutics,	228
MERCURIUS SOLUBILIS—Physiological Effects,	235
Analysis,	241
Therapeutics,	242
GELSEMIUM—Physiological Effects,	249
Analysis,	256
Therapeutics,	257

NUX VOMICA—Physiological Effects,	264
Analysis,	269
Therapeutics,	270
RHUS TOXICODENDRON—Physiological Effects,	280
Analysis,	285
Therapeutics,	285
SECALE CORNUTUM—Physiological Effects,	294
Analysis,	299
Therapeutics,	300
APIS MELLIFICA—Physiological Effects,	305
Analysis,	310
Therapeutics,	311
BELLADONNA—Physiological Effects,	319
Analysis,	324
Therapeutics,	325
ACONITUM NAPELLUS—Physiological Effects,	333
Analysis,	340
Therapeutics,	341

CONSTITUTIONAL THERAPEUTICS.

PREFACE,	349
-----------------	-----

REMEDIES OF SECOND CLASS:

CALCAREA—Physiological Effects,	355
Analysis,	359
Therapeutics,	360
SILICEA—Physiological Effects,	368
Analysis,	373
Therapeutics,	374
THUJA OCCIDENTALIS—Physiological Effects,	382
Analysis,	388
Therapeutics,	389
SEPIA—Physiological Effects,	396
Analysis,	401
Therapeutics,	402
SULPHUR—Physiological Effects,	410
Analysis,	414
Therapeutics,	415

CONTENTS.

ix

CARBOLIC ACID—Physiological Effects,	424
Analysis,	429
Therapeutics,	429
CHELIDONIUM MAJUS—Physiological Effects,	435
Analysis,	439
Therapeutics,	439
PULSATILLA NIGRICANS—Physiological Effects,	444
Analysis,	448
Therapeutics,	449
IODIUM—Physiological Effects,	456
Analysis,	461
Therapeutics,	461
KALI BICHROMICUM—Physiological Effects,	467
Analysis,	473
Therapeutics,	473
CINCHONA—Physiological Effects,	480
Analysis,	484
Therapeutics,	485
CONIUM MACULATUM—Physiological Effects,	492
Analysis,	498
Therapeutics,	499
HYOSCYAMUS NIGER—Physiological Effects,	506
Analysis,	510
Therapeutics,	511
GLONOINE—Physiological Effects,	516
Analysis,	522
Therapeutics,	522
OPIUM—Physiological Effects,	528
Analysis,	532
Therapeutics,	533
ANTIMONIUM—Physiological Effects,	539
Analysis,	543
Therapeutics,	543
SUPPLEMENT—A Table Showing the Sequence of Drug Action, and the Group of Physical Derangements Produced by Each Remedy, . .	547

CONSTITUTIONAL THERAPEUTICS.

INTRODUCTION.

CHAPTER I.

PATHOLOGY.

Cause of the prevailing dissatisfaction with therapeutics.

Progress in the art of healing, retarded by erroneous conceptions of disease, as a therapeutic problem.

The local symptoms of disease shown to be insufficient guides for treatment.

Cases showing what the guiding indications should be in the treatment of acute diseases.

It is probable most physicians are convinced that the properly selected remedy has power not only to relieve suffering, but sometimes to change the course of what otherwise would prove to be long-continued or fatal maladies. While recognizing that some cases are incurable, it is the common experience of medical men to find that failure too often attends their efforts in cases which should have shown favorable results following the use of remedies. As a consequence, great dissatisfaction prevails among physicians of all schools of practice concerning therapeutics.

That this state of mind must exist among intelligent men is inevitable, for they realize that modern schools of medicine

have not received from the past what they had a right to expect; instead of a legacy of well arranged therapeutic facts that would make the selection of remedies more certain, they are heirs to a mass of contradictory experiences which profits them little, consequently uncertainty of results still attends the administration of medicine; experimentation must often be resorted to, and accurate prescribing is rarely possible. If this is true, the cause which has delayed progress in therapeutics must be discovered, and new methods of observation adopted that a more scientific use of remedial agents may be established.

If it is conceded that medicine, when given to the sick, has power to modify the violence of a local affection and prevent or remove serious complications, and this result is not generally obtainable by the careful physician, then one of two conclusions must be drawn, viz., either that uncertainty will always attend the administration of medicine, because of a personal element which may modify the results of any prescription, or, it must be conceded that the cause of failure arises from a misconception of disease as a therapeutic problem.

The first conclusion is justified by the teachings of Hippocrates, that disease was essentially a local affection; therefore, in medicine as in surgery the diagnostic signs and symptoms constituted the indications for treatment. For instance, a number of cases of pulmonary disorder exhibit cough pain, dyspnoea, a hepatized lung and fever, the diagnosis is unmistakable. If to each of these cases the same remedy is given, one that is known to be useful in pneumonia, it will prove beneficial in some, and of no use to others, its failure being attributed to the idiosyncracies of the patient. This explanation has been generally accepted as sufficient; if so, in view of past experience all hopes of progress in therapeutics must be abandoned, for that personal element cannot be determined without experimentation.

If, however, it can be shown that the idiosyncracies of the patient manifest themselves through certain concomitant symptoms which attend the pneumonia, indicating a greater or less disturbance of the skin, the stomach and bowels, the spine and motor apparatus, the kidneys, and the brain, then it becomes apparent that there is a difference in the aggregate of symptoms in each case, and, in fact, there is a variety of cases which, though alike in name, of necessity require different treatment, one that is adapted not only to the pneumonia, but to the concomitant symptoms of each case. If this is true, then the second conclusion must be adopted, viz., that the cause of failure is owing to a misapprehension of disease as a therapeutic problem.

There are two propositions which are accepted as axioms in medicine, both of them equally true. One is the fundamental importance of a correct diagnosis of the disease as a basis of treatment. The other is the fundamental importance of finding and removing the cause or causes operating to produce the disease, if we hope to cure. The correctness of these propositions is not open to argument.

There are also two aspects from which disease should be studied. One is the surgical. The other is the medical or therapeutic. To the surgeon the diagnosis is of paramount importance and the cause of little consequence, because he has to deal chiefly with the structural changes produced by disease. To the therapist the cause is paramount and the diagnosis of little consequence, because he has to deal chiefly with the functional disorders which represent the cause and will produce the disease.

A correct diagnosis would be of equal importance to the therapist as to the surgeon, if each disease had a distinct cause, as characteristic of itself, as the disease is distinct from all others, but such is not the case. No fact is better established in medicine than this, that the same disease may rise from different causes in different cases, hence to the

therapist the diagnosis is of subordinate importance as a basis of treatment.

For these reasons, it follows, that before attempting the treatment of a case, the physician must determine whether it is essentially surgical, or medical, in its nature and requirements.

To differentiate the work of the surgeon, and that of the physician, let us summarise the points already made.

As a rule—

Surgery deals with the results of disease.	Medicine deals with the beginnings of disease.
Surgery deals with structural lesions chiefly.	Medicine deals with functional disorders chiefly.
Surgery deals with a local lesion, and sympathetic disorders arising therefrom.	Medicine deals with a group of functional disorders, and a lesion arising therefrom.
Surgery requires diagnosis of the disease, regardless of cause.	Medicine requires diagnosis of the causes operating, regardless of the disease.
Surgery treats the disease directly by removal of the irritant, or lesion.	Medicine treats disease indirectly by arresting the causes operating to produce a lesion.

Excluding from consideration primary local disorders as being essentially surgical, though they may require medical treatment, the present study is limited to the manner in which the patient manifests disease before and after a diagnosis can be made; also, to the methods by which secondary and tertiary affections of the same nature can be differentiated and dealt with intelligently.

When the physician is called to a case at the beginning, he sees that disease is a cumulative process, one function after another becoming more or less deranged, until the whole man is sick; the symptoms gradually become more severe, until there appear signs of structural change in some part of the economy, with symptoms characteristic of a particular affection. To illustrate:

H. C. was taken with violent vomiting and purging, soon attended by severe pains in back and limbs; later, headache developed, with temperature 101° . The next day he had cough and sharp pains in chest. On 3d day examination showed commencing hepatization, vomiting and purging had subsided, there was great thirst and inappetency, bone pains had given place to great prostration. * * *

Little EMILY, after great excitement, had a chill, with violent headache and extreme restlessness; that night her temperature was 102° , with acute pains in chest, cough and dyspnoea. Next day her face was deeply flushed, headache intense, sopor at intervals, convulsions were impending, temperature 104° , evidences of consolidation beginning in right lung. * * * *

W. M. began having slight cough with some dyspnoea and pains in chest several days ago, not enough, however, to prevent attention to business; these symptoms have gradually increased, with loss of appetite, tendency to chilliness and languor the last two days. On examination, found temperature 101° , extensive dullness on percussion, bronchial rales and bloody sputum. That night a sharp chill was followed by temperature 103° with headache. * * * *

Analyzing these cases, there appear several points of difference, not only in periods when pulmonary symptoms developed, but the order in which the different general functions become involved.

In case of H. C. symptoms of digestive organs first appeared, succeeded by evidences of spinal congestion, and then by cerebral, while circulatory excitement appeared with pulmonary symptoms the next day. After pneumonia was developed, the symptoms changed, but continued to arise from the same functions primarily involved.

Little EMILY's case began with excitement of peripheral nervous system, soon involving brain and spinal centers; later the circulation became excited, and pulmonary symptoms appeared, without disturbance of digestive organs. Again it

appears that after pneumonia had begun, the symptoms of skin, brain and spinal centers continued, though changed in character.

In case of W. M. it appears that the pulmonary disturbance was primary, probably associated with digestive symptoms; later appeared cutaneous disorder (chills), and evidence of spinal depression; this man had been sick a week and more before the circulation became excited, then ensued cerebral symptoms, with rise of temperature.

It is a matter of interest as well as importance, to know why these cases of pneumonia did not exhibit the same train of prodromal symptoms, as the results were practically the same. Does chance govern these variations, or are they subject to law? From a practical point of view do they have any bearing upon the successful treatment of the disease in each case?

The reason why the disease developed in a different manner in these cases was doubtless owing to the constitutional peculiarities of each patient. The first case occurred in a man who had been subject to bilious attacks for many years, and had experienced inflammatory rheumatism twice; in this instance the disease was a tertiary affection, and relief was obtainable only upon correction of these conditions which had preceded and attended the new disorder.

The second case occurred in a child of highly nervous temperament and large brain; she had convulsions during scarlet fever the year before. In this instance control of the pulmonary symptoms was dependent upon allaying the cerebro-spinal irritation.

The third case appeared in a flat-chested man who had habitually an enlarged liver, and pale face; he had been a dyspeptic and subject to colds and coughs at intervals since childhood. Here the disease was primary, and needed direct treatment, modified by the subsequent symptoms developed by the local lesion.

It is a notable fact that modern pathologists no longer attempt to give the initial symptoms of disease; in their descriptions, they mention the fact that the exciting causes and the method of development are variable in different cases; no further attention is given to this important feature which determines the individuality of the case, and its differentiation from other cases of like nature.

In this respect they differ greatly from authorities of earlier date; prior to the year of 1880, every writer endeavored to be explicit in describing the development of the disease. For instance *Diphtheria*, as described by NIEMEYER, begins with languor and pains in back and limbs, then enlarged glands and patches in the throat appear, lastly fever adds to the complication.

FLINT says it is often insidious in its onset, exudations appear first, then fever rises, and afterwards pains and suffering in different parts. ZIEMSEN and WOOD (speaking of croupous form) say it begins with high pulse and fever, then headache or sopor, finally swelling of glands and exudations appear.

Describing *Scarlet fever*, ZIEMSEN says urgent vomiting and convulsions are often initial to the fever, then follows headache, or sopor, with sore throat and pains in other parts. Other cases exhibit first high feverish pulse, pain in the head, sore throat, then eruption appears. NIEMEYER says, as a rule, there will be fretfulness, nausea and sore throat, increasing to vomiting, and perhaps epistaxis, as prodromata; finally fever rises and all the symptoms are increased.

In describing *Measles*, ZIEMSEN and FLINT agree that it frequently begins like influenza, then rigors, and fever rises, finally the eruption appears, with pains and general complaints.

NIEMEYER and WOOD state that it usually begins with prodromata of lassitude and pains in back and limbs, gradually catarrhal symptoms develop, and finally the eruption appears with rise of fever.

Similar disagreements between these authors might be found in their description of other acute diseases; this would not create surprise, but it is certainly remarkable that such a variation should be found in the evolution of diseases, which arise from a common infection in every case.

This fact, that the same disease shows a different line of development in different cases, is one that has not received the attention it deserves, for scientifically this variation is fundamental to an understanding of each case and governs its subsequent course. Being so important, we are justified in giving the subject further consideration in the following cases of gastro-enteritis :

C. A., after an indigestible supper, was seized with violent pains and repeated vomiting ; when seen an hour later his face was Hippocratic, and covered with cold sweat, pulse 80, temperature 99°. Soon after a copious stool left him extremely prostrated. The next day these symptoms continued with extreme restlessness, pulse 96, temperature 102°, abdomen tender, stools had been frequent but scant, great thirst attended, with apprehension of mind. * * *

H. D., after eating lobster, was taken with violent nausea, retching, and frequent yawning, threatening syncope; two hours after, these symptoms continuing, his physician ordered an emetic, found his pulse feeble and irregular, respirations 30, after the emetic copious vomiting and stool relieved the nausea and promised to give him rest. Next day violent pains in abdomen with tympanitis, temp. 102°, pulse 120, respiration 36, with extensive bronchial rales and frequent loose cough; he complained of backache and extreme debility. * * *

T. W., after eating unripe fruit, complained of extreme pain, nausea and retching; before reaching home he had a chill, followed by severe headache; vomiting was induced without relief, pulse 86, temp. 99°. In evening his abdomen was tympanitic with intense pains in bowels, and severe headache. 2d day, pulse 100, temp. 101°, face deeply flushed and swollen; he was delirious at times from headache, and extremely restless. * * *

Analysing these cases briefly, they were alike only in one respect, namely, in having their origin in irritation of the stomach and bowels. After these symptoms had continued for a time, the 1st case developed cold sweats and Hippocratic countenance, followed by extreme prostration and restlessness (spinal), then moderate fever was shown, with rise of pulse, and some apprehension of mind.

In the 2d case the first sympathetic derangement was respiratory and cardiac failure, shown by yawning and tendency to fainting; then spinal symptoms appeared, shown by prostration and helplessness; afterward cutaneous symptoms in less degree than in 1st case.

In the 3d case, the first concomitant symptom was chills (cutaneous), soon attended by violent headache (afterward delirium); later appeared febrile heats and increased pulse, finally spinal symptoms shown by restlessness, but in moderate degree.

Reviewing these cases again, it will be seen that the same general functions were involved in each, but they differed in the severity of these concomitant symptoms. In the 1st case the cutaneous and spinal symptoms were most severe. In the 2d case the respirato-cardiac and spinal, while in 3d case it was the cutaneous and cerebral; hence differing in these essential particulars, the treatment required must be different.

The following cases of secondary gastro-enteritis are worthy of attention as illustrating this idea further :

H. B. being over-heated, rested in a cool place ; soon he began to have chills which became so severe he started for home; before reaching there, he had violent pains in abdomen with nausea soon after vomiting, followed by intense thirst which renewed the vomiting. When seen by his physician, chills alternated with flashes of heat, pulse 90, temperature 100° , violent pains in abdomen paroxysmally, followed by desire for stool, stool of mucus chiefly, and scant, abdomen very sore to touch. In evening chills less constant, complained of

burning heat all over ; he was restless and impatient, he was constantly throwing off his covers, only to draw them up again because of renewed chills, pulse 110, temperature 102°. The nausea, thirst and vomiting continued through the night, with acute pains and six small stools. * * * * *

G. W., after being drenched in a storm, complained of soreness and lameness all over ; retiring early he slept heavily, and waked up with fever and severe headache. When seen he was having frequent chills, face deeply flushed, pulse 90, temperature 100°. The pains in back and limbs were so violent he thought his old enemy, rheumatic fever, was beginning again. At this time he had dry tongue and thirst, with extreme restlessness and severe headache. *2d day*, chills had ceased; he complained of great heat and could not bear to be touched on account of soreness of flesh; headache as before; talked in his sleep. As the day advanced he began having pains in abdomen with nausea followed by three loose stools. After this, pulse 96, temperature 102°. *3d day*, face deeply flushed with besotted expression; pains and soreness in abdomen increased, especially in ileo cœcal region, with great prostration, restlessness and occasional delirium; had ten stools of brownish water during day; tongue was dry and parched ; typhoid fever was anticipated, but did not develop. * * * * *

Analysing these cases, the fourth began with chills (symptoms of cutaneous sympathetic); following appeared nausea and pain, beginning of local changes, soon attended by fever and circulatory excitement ; later was shown restlessness (spinal), and mental impatience.

The fifth case began with soreness and aching all over (cutaneous and spinal), heavy sleep (cerebral), increased pulse and temperature (circulatory), finally symptoms of stomach and bowels, the local lesion.

In comparing the first group of cases, they could be differentiated by the relative severity of the concomitant symptoms. In comparing these with the former, there were as guiding symptoms in fourth case, not the abdominal, but those of the skin; though without knowledge of the cause;

they might easily be considered secondary to the gastro-enteric; besides these, the circulatory, spinal and mental serve to individualize the case. In the fifth case not only the cutaneous but the spinal, circulatory and mental disturbances preceded the abdominal; hence, were more important as guides to treatment.

It is a self-evident truth that the cause of disease or the symptoms representing the cause, are most important as indications for treatment. Guided by this rule, the first three cases being primarily due to gastric irritation required remedies whose action was similar not only in primary, but in secondary and tertiary points of attack. In the fourth case, the cause being traced to cutaneous irritation, the remedy must be adapted to the skin primarily, with associated symptoms of stomach and circulatory organs. In the fifth case not only was the cutaneous function deranged before the disease began, but also the spinal, circulatory organs and brain, together they acted as contributory causes to produce the local lesion; hence, the symptoms of these parts were more important as guides for treatment than those of the stomach and bowels.

This process of reasoning leads to the conclusion that the symptoms of the local affection are but one of five groups of indications, which, together, constitute the disease and should determine the choice of a remedy for each case. In some the symptoms of the local affection are most important; in others they are of minor consequence; and in others they are of least significance in determining the treatment, hence the importance of knowing not only the parts involved, but the order in which they were deranged one after another.

CHAPTER II.

PATHOLOGY CONTINUED.

Ability to make a correct diagnosis not the supreme test of a physician.

The clinical history of a patient a material expression of heredity.

The clinical history of a patient a controlling element in chronic disease.
A case.

The diagnostic symptoms of no value as therapeutic guides, except in primary cases.

Cases of rheumatism.

The bodily constitution changes value of symptoms as therapeutic guides.

Cases of scarlet fever.

The bodily constitution often makes severe symptoms of a case subordinate to the trivial, as guides in therapeutics.

We are taught that an accurate diagnosis of the case is the supreme test of the physician. Theoretically this is true, practically the poor diagnostician is often the best healer. This can be explained only by the fact that there are two problems in every case, the disease and the patient; while you are attentive to the one, he is attentive to the other.

Theoretically, the diagnostician recognizes that hereditary tendencies and the clinical history of the patient modify the course of the disease; practically these facts are used only to explain his failures; they are not available for two reasons, one is his inability to see in what manner the disease is modified, another is his ignorance of the treatment required by the disease under these conditions.

What is heredity, this ghost of past generations? Is it a germ, or a spirit, which gives us in one hand, life, in the

other, death, in one, strength, in the other, weakness? We cannot analyse it by any method known to science, yet we know its power and feel its influence in many ways. We can define it only as an endowment of vitality, by which we receive a different measure of endurance in our various bodily functions; one part is strong and resistant, others are weaker, others again are feeble and yield to every assault, the strong remain strong to the last, the weak are frequently deranged.

Experience seems to prove that when sickness comes to its victim, it disturbs first the organs and tissues of the weakest function; and each successive illness, that is not a repetition, will involve another feeble part; thus each experience, from infancy to old age, forms a link in a pathological chain, which, together, constitute the clinical history of that patient, and is a material expression of his hereditary weaknesses.

Show me a child that had eczema or other skin affections, zymotic fevers, etc., in youth, with little else, and I will show you a patient in whom the skin is the weakest member, and each new disease which occurs in after life, except the infections, will begin with some variety of cutaneous symptoms. Show me a child that had frequent attacks of infantile dyspepsia or diarrhoea, and I will show you one in whom a new disease, developing in after life, will be inaugurated and attended by symptoms of the digestive organs. That this is the manner in which heredity shows itself in constitutional disorders, to the exclusion of many forms of disease, and a strong predisposition to others, the following case illustrates :

LUCY C. was the offspring of a scrofulous woman by a gouty man; her mother and aunt died of consumption while she was a child. When three months of age she developed a severe form of crusta lactea that persisted for more than a year. During this time the child had a voracious appetite, became very fleshy and grew rapidly; at the same time she seemed indolent, did not show the normal activity of infancy. When she was nine months old the mother applied zinc ointment; in a few days the scalp was nearly healed. Soon after

the child lost her appetite and gradually developed a diarrhoea; though the use of the ointment was discontinued this persisted and at one time became serious. Finally the eruption reappeared and the diarrhoea ceased, leaving the child constipated. Two months later the eruption again healed, this time without apparent cause, and there ensued a severe dysentery. After that had ceased the child grew rapidly and seemed well, except that when thirty months old she was still unable to walk.

At four years of age a lateral curvature of spine began to develop, with decided impairment of physical strength. At seven years of age she had scarlet fever, and the winter following measles in a severe form that left her permanently deaf. From her ninth to thirteenth year her health was good, except that she took cold easily from exposure, and complained constantly of cold and moist hands and feet. Whenever she took cold she had an attack of diarrhoea or an aggravated nasal catarrh, sometimes attended by cough. Menstruation was established at thirteen; it was always premature and excessive, keeping her weak and debilitated. She married at eighteen, and had a child or miscarriage every year thereafter, until she was twenty-six years of age. At that time she "took cold," began having night sweats without apparent cause; her appetite failed, and her strength gave out; soon after she began to cough, when a rapid wasting of flesh and diarrhoea ensued. She died six months later of phthisis.

Reviewing this case from the beginning, there was evidently beneath the special disease existing at each stage, the same definite group of vital derangements which gave shape to each disease as they developed, one after another, to the end. Beginning with the cutaneous disorder, there existed from the first abnormal appetites and deficient vigor, symptoms indicative of digestive and spinal derangement or weakness. With disappearance of the eruption, dysentery was shown; as this subsided another weakness of digestive and assimilative organs was manifested in malnutrition and retarded development of bone. After a period of health, skin affections appear again in scarlet fever and measles, the latter being

followed by a new weakness, namely, catarrh of air passages. Another period of comparative health ensued with no complaints, except weakness of the cutaneous and digestive functions as shown in the record, together with an increase of the catarrhal tendency in air passages. To these already acquired weaknesses is added another—menorrhagia in her fourteenth year. It is not strange that an organism thus handicapped should break down when the strain of frequent child-bearing was laid upon it, neither is it a cause for surprise that when the end came it should develop through those organs and functions which were primarily and most seriously involved, namely, the skin, the digestive organs, the motor and the respiratory apparatus.

That the symptoms attending an acute disease are largely modified by the constitution of the patient, and assume different value as indications for treatment, is indicated by the following cases of inflammatory rheumatism :

CASE I.—C. H. has been sick one week. *Present conditions:* Face flushed, skin hot and dry, left knee red and swollen with extreme sensitiveness to touch and cold air, the slightest movement extorts groans, shifting pains over abdomen and chest; at times considerable restlessness and fretfulness, pulse 120, hard and full; temperature 103°, constant thirst and frequent pains in bowels, has had six small stools in twenty-four hours; urine of normal frequency, but dark and scant.

In this case it is difficult to determine which of the symptoms govern. Does the joint affection produce the other symptoms, or *vice versa*? If not the joints which of the other symptoms are most important? Is it the fever, the enteric disorders, or those of the skin. To discover this let us learn the development of the case.

This patient had been chilled in a storm; this induced diarrhoea with sharp pains extending from abdomen to chest. Fever soon appeared; the next day the pains extended to the back and limbs, gradually locating chiefly in the knees.

Interpreting these symptoms physiologically, it means there was first a disturbance of the cutaneous function followed by digestive; to these were added circulatory excitement, before the local disease appeared. If this sequence is correct it makes the symptoms of the joints last to appear, and therefore of least importance, as they are the result of previous derangements. This seems extraordinary and should be verified by the clinical history of the patient.

Clinical history: He had infantile eczema for six months; teething diarrhoea followed as eczema disappeared. In his fourth year varicella and measles appeared. In his sixth year he had pneumonia. Since then his health has been good, except that he takes cold easily and develops a diarrhoea or cough for a few days.

Thus the development of the case and the clinical history confirm each other. And we know that we are dealing with a constitutional disorder in which the joint affection is of least importance as an indication for treatment.

To cure this case it was not necessary to find a drug that would produce similar symptoms of the joints, but it was needful to find one that would induce some derangement of these collateral functions in this particular order of succession; it would not suffice to give a remedy whose action begins at the stomach, then disturbs the skin, and then the respiratory or circulatory organs; the curative remedy must begin its action in like manner as the disease, namely: First, derangement of the cutaneous, then of the digestive, then of the circulatory functions; if this was identical the remedy would be curative whether it would induce the joint symptoms or not.

CASE II.—G. P. has been sick five days. *Present conditions:* Complains bitterly of aching pains in back and limbs, chiefly left hip and knee; the knee is but little swollen; color, pink; gentle handling is well borne, but the slightest movement is intolerable. Pulse 86. Temperature 100°. Skin sallow; no sweats. Tongue heavily coated yellow; great

thirst ; drinking causes nausea and pains in the bowels. Liver enlarged ; bowels constipated ; constant headache, at times severe. Sleep broken and dreamful. Disposition surly ; swears unnecessarily. Urine of normal frequency.

The notable absence of violent cutaneous symptoms, and the prominence of the gastro-enteric, makes it probable that the rheumatism in this case was caused by derangement of the digestive organs. The question arises, is it also subordinate to the mental ? We cannot answer until we know the development of the case.

It was as follows :

After a heavy supper he was taken with violent pains in abdomen and vomiting without relief. During the night the pains extended to the back and limbs ; nausea continued. The next morning a violent headache came on and at 10 o'clock slight chills occurred. At 2 p. m. his pulse was 80 ; temperature 99.5°. Local symptoms then began to appear.

If this were a correct statement, the clinical history of the patient must show the same sequence of functions involved by the diseases as they occurred, one after another. It was as follows :

Cholera infantum, and digestive disorders frequent until seven years of age, afterward disposition to constipation. In his tenth year he had inflammatory rheumatism, which was repeated more severely the year following, and then resulted in meningitis. From that time his health was good, except that without great prudence in his diet he would become constipated. In his seventeenth year he had the measles, with rheumatic pains and headache more severe than usual in that disease.

The remedy required in this case was one that is capable of producing symptoms of the muscles and joints after having caused serious disorder of the stomach and bowels. It is not necessary that the drug should produce the same symptoms, but they should be secondary to disturbance of the digestive organs. Further, it must be capable of exciting serious

disorder of the brain and mental faculties afterwards, and to be an exact similitum it should also disturb the cutaneous and circulatory organs, but only to a moderate degree.

CASE III.—W. D. has been sick ten days. *Present conditions*: He appears very ill, face deeply flushed, expression anxious, both feet and ankles very red and swollen, excessively sensitive to touch or motion. He cannot bear weight of the bed clothes. He is extremely restless, though it is painful to move. Pulse, 136; temperature, 104°; respiration, 36. Tongue dry, little thirst or complaints of stomach or bowels, violent headache and occasional delirium at night, involuntary twitching of affected parts when asleep. Urine as nearly normal as could be expected.

In this case danger is evident, whether it is coming through the heart or brain complications, or because of the high temperature, we cannot tell until we know the direction from which the disease is advancing. Neither can we, without this knowledge, know whether we should relieve the brain first, reduce the temperature, or seek to relieve the joints. The case developed in the following manner:

The patient had been drenched in a storm, and returned home complaining of frequent chills and aching pains all over. Two hours later his pulse was 108, temperature 102°. Soreness of joints was beginning. The next morning he complained of severe headache and could not eat.

If this order of development is corroborated by his clinical history, the cutaneous and rheumatic symptoms were most important, though not the most dangerous. His history was as follows:

Eczema during his second year. Scarlet fever followed by rheumatism in his fifth year. Threatened rheumatism followed by broncho-pneumonia during his ninth year. He has been well since that time, except that he is liable to rheumatic pains in stormy weather.

Again we find what may be called a primary case, but here

the disease is grafted upon cutaneous derangements; hence the case required a remedy having various symptoms of the skin, muscles and joints, associated with urgent circulatory and mental disturbances, which, though they were secondary and tertiary symptoms, were most dangerous and called for immediate attention.

That the soil in which a disease is planted often modifies, almost beyond recognition, the symptoms of the disease itself, is a fact well known to every observing physician. For example: The following cases of scarlet fever were alike in four respects, viz., they had the same proximate cause. They had a sore throat, an eruption, and a fever, the essential group of symptoms which are always present and characteristic of the disease, hence the diagnosis was correct. In all other particulars they differed completely as if they had been different diseases.

E. A. R., æt. 7. *Clinical history*: From infancy he had been subject at intervals to gastro-enteric catarrh. When two years old he had capillary bronchitis. Since then has had occasional coughs, apparently caused by gastric derangement.

Present illness: In March last he was taken with one of his attacks of diarrhœa, soon attended with catarrhal cough. As he made no complaint, he received no attention for several days; then he became feverish and his physician was sent for. When seen, twenty-four hours later, the objective symptoms were alarming; his hands and feet were cold and livid, while his trunk and head were extremely hot. A livid rash was developing upon his chest. Temperature, 105° ; pulse, 150, with restlessness and drowsiness. When awake he complained of his throat; the pharynx was livid, tonsils swollen and swallowing difficult. Attending these, were watery stools every two or three hours, and a deep loose cough in paroxysms. Sanguinaria was given; twelve hours later his temperature was 102° ; pulse, 130; hands and feet were warm and entire body covered with a bright scarlet eruption. The next morning the diarrhœa was checked and cough less frequent; temperature, 101° ; pulse, 110; and he wanted to play. Convalescence began on the fifth day. No sequelæ.

H. B., æt. 12. *Clinical history.* As an infant he was subject to intertrigo and occasional boils. During teething he had cholera infantum, induced by a chill; this subsided into a chronic diarrhoea, which continued until he had measles, in his third year. After that his health was good until he was six years old, then he had pneumonia, this left him with nasal catarrh. Since his eighth year he has been under our observation; usually healthy, he has occasional attacks of diarrhoea, always traceable to a chill or weather changes.

Present illness. After a snow storm, last winter, he complained of a sore throat, with a temperature, 102° , pulse, 120. Tonsils red and swollen. There was also a suspicious eruption on trunk, the tongue was coated, nausea at intervals, attended by occasional cough; he complained chiefly of rheumatoid pains in various parts and headache. Second day the bone pains had increased, while the throat and skin symptoms had subsided. That night the temperature was 103° , and he began to have sour sweats; headache and petulency were very marked. As the eruption had disappeared there seemed no doubt there had been a mistaken diagnosis. Sulphur was then given on account of rheumatism. In twenty-four hours there was a profuse scarlatina eruption, followed by a rapid subsidence of rheumatoid symptoms. A satisfactory recovery followed.

H. C., æt. 13. *Clinical history.* He had been a bottle baby and much troubled with infantile dyspepsia. At two years he had measles, and the following year pneumonia. After that he remained delicate. Never had a good appetite or color. At seven years he had brain fever from over-study. Since then he has been subject to severe headaches.

Present illness. He sickened in December with supposed diphtheria. When visited he appeared very sick; a remarkable pallor gave evidence of coming trouble. He had complained for several days of sore throat, chilliness and cough. There were a few spots of ulceration on the tonsils; pulse, 120; temperature, 102° . He had a violent cough at intervals, with headache, drowsiness and debility. *2d day:* Ulceration was more extensive, breath foul, sanious discharges from nostrils, croupy cough, drowsiness was increased. Pulse, 136; temperature, 103.5° . *3d day:* Ulceration has spread, croupy symptoms have increased, a livid rash is commencing to

appear over chest and abdomen, the face has a waxy pallor, there is total insensibility, pulse, 150, and very weak, temperature the same, respiration very labored and rattling. Zincum was given. In the evening consciousness was restored. He had been coughing and ejected large quantities of tough mucus with great relief. Twenty-four hours later an unmistakable scarlatina was fully developed. After this the diphtheritic conditions abated rapidly. Desquamation began on tenth day and was protracted. Convalescence was slow on account of poor appetite.

As a general rule, the choice of a remedy is governed by the diagnosis, or by the most severe or urgent symptoms present in the case. In primary cases this is a good practice, as in the cases of gastro-enteritis already given, but this rule is a mistake in secondary affections. Referring to the case cured by Sanguinaria the most violent symptoms were: 1st. Those of the skin shown by coldness and livid color. 2d. Those of heart and lungs shown by pulse, temperature and cough. 3d. Of the digestive organs shown by vomiting and diarrhoea. In the case relieved by Sulphur the most severe symptoms were: 1st. Those of the joints shown by rheumatic pains. 2d. Of the brain shown by headache and petulancy. 3d. In the digestive organs shown by sore throat, nausea, etc., while the fever and skin symptoms seemed to be subordinate. In the case cured by Zinc the most alarming symptoms were: 1st. Those of the brain shown by insensibility. 2d. Those of respiratory organs shown by croupy cough. 3d. Those of digestive organs shown by ulcerated throat, while the cutaneous symptoms seemed less urgent.

Assuming these to have been adopted as the rational indications for treatment, the result would have been disappointing, for the severity of symptoms did not correctly indicate the constitutional conditions.

In the Sanguinaria case the clinical history and the prodromes of entero-respiratory catarrh demanded a remedy that produces a disturbance in these parts before involving the skin.

In the Sulphur case the clinical history and prodromes required a remedy that acts: 1st. On the skin. 2d. On alimentary canal. 3d. On heart and circulation. In the Zinc case the clinical history and prodromes called for a remedy that acts: 1st. On the digestive organs, then upon the cutaneous, and then upon the respiratory organs and brain. As these requirements were met by the remedy given in each case the results were satisfactory.

What then was the object of treatment in these cases? Was it the scarlet fever? If the disease had been pneumonia, rheumatism or enteritis, the indications for treatment would have been in all respects the same. The object was not the disease, but the constitutional disturbances attendant upon it. Those disturbances were a reproduction of the clinical history of that patient, shown by functional derangement of the organs which had been previously diseased, now roused by the exciting cause of the new affection. Hence, if we abandon the disease and its special symptoms as the object of treatment, and seek to remove the causes predisposing to it, we must make the group of concomitant symptoms the chief object, and as each of them in the order of their development represents a distinct cause, they were in a corresponding degree of more importance than the symptoms of the new affection.

If this reasoning is correct, it follows that, as the clinical history is the basis upon which every disease is grafted in each individual, the remedy that corresponds in its sequence of physiological effects, to the clinical history of the patient, becomes his constitutional remedy, and will be required sooner or later in whatever disease may ensue, if it be of serious character.

CHAPTER III.

PATHOLOGY CONTINUED.

Exceptions to the rule that the clinical history of a case is a guide in acute disease.

The modifying influence of environments, upon personal disease tendency.

The modifying influence of epidemics.

Cases of *la grippe* illustrating influence of the clinical history.

The modifying influence of infectious disorders.

Cases of syphilis, showing influence of the clinical history.

The modifying influence of toxical agents.

While it is generally recognized that the clinical history of a patient has an influence upon the course and termination of a chronic disease, the majority of practitioners give little attention to this element of the case when considering an acute affection. This neglect seems to be justified by the fact that the acquired weaknesses often fail to change the course of an acute disease. There are many disorders any one of which prevailing in particular localities, or at certain times, will produce the same group of symptoms, with similar relative severity in different cases. Every physician has proof of this in the uniformity of the phenomena which he sometimes meets in his cases of intermittent or scarlet fever, measles, etc. While this justifies, in some degree, the neglect of the clinical history, it is equally true on the contrary, that to a close observer every case will, at other times, present distinct characteristics which are developed by the individuals' pre-disposition; hence it must be admitted that, although the

influence of the personal history may often appear to be overcome, it always exists, and when it fails to manifest itself, the cause must be sought for in some extraneous influence.

Among the causes which are known to produce a disease that is capable of determining a more or less uniform group of symptoms in different subjects, the following may be mentioned :

Noxious environments.

Epidemic influences.

Infection.

Toxical agents, including food, medicines, poisons, etc.

Preliminary to the consideration of alien diseases, when examined by the standard of individual tendencies, it is assumed that the effects produced by one of these causes, operating upon several healthy organisms, will vary or become uniform in character in proportion to the intensity of the noxious influence, and this will necessarily be shown by the number of persons who are affected at the same time or in the same general manner.

It is capable of proof that among the people residing in a salubrious climate, when no epidemic is prevailing, there will appear sporadic cases of intermittent, typhoid and scarlet fever, rheumatism, pneumonia, enteritis, etc., etc., the development of which can be attributed only to the peculiar condition of each patient ; the cause being therefore personal in each case, the clinical history of each determines the course of the disease and the complications attending.

It is a matter of common observation that the people inhabiting a so-called malarious district will develop more than the average number of intermittents, while other diseases, which ordinarily are exempt from periodicity, are liable to show this feature, and will therefore require a modified treatment. This points to an external cause, which not only determines the development of a particular disease, but stamps its features upon other diseases which may arise, giving them

a modified type. While this is generally true, it is also found that exceptional cases arise the peculiarities of which can be explained only by the clinical history of each case, hence the practitioner in charge of a patient in such a community must keep in view both the endemic cause which is operating and the clinical history of every case.

The testimony of those who reside in sub-tropical regions, seems to show that in proportion as the climatic conditions become less favorable to life, the physiological differences existing between the inhabitants become obliterated. The tendency of every acute disease among these people is to assume more and more decidedly certain characteristics which are common to all, and though no one disease may be specially prevalent, the number of remedies required by the physician to successfully meet the various disorders arising in these localities is very limited.

While, therefore, it is generally considered that the climatic causes of disease may become powerful enough not only to overcome personal tendencies, but disease peculiarities also, medical literature seems to show that the occult power which determines the development of epidemics in any climate, exercises a similar controlling influence over both individual and disease tendencies. In local epidemics this may be scarcely perceptible; various diseases, such as scarlet fever, measles or small-pox, may prevail in a mild form and the majority of cases will preserve their personal characteristics; but when an epidemic assumes a severe type or becomes widely prevalent, its essential features will show themselves not only in different cases of the same affection, but will also appear in other diseases which develop during the prevalence of that epidemic.

While *la grippe* prevailed in Chicago during the winter of 1889-'90, from among a clientele of 2,500 patients 287 applied for medicine on account of various acute complaints. Of these 236 cases complained first of chills or other cutaneous

disturbances; in 156 of these violent aching and lameness of the back and limbs or extreme prostration were attending symptoms. Of this latter number 127 cases soon developed either fever and high temperatures or catarrhal symptoms of the air passages.

In 80 other cases the chills were attended by fever or catarrhal symptoms, without the pains in the back and limbs being so noticeable. Of the 156 cases which showed a predominance of chills and bone pains with fever and cough, 104 exhibited considerable gastro-enteric derangement, and of this number in 67 cases there also appeared decided disturbance of the genito-urinary functions.

Besides these there were 51 other cases in which these symptoms of the skin and of the motor apparatus were notably absent, while they had the prevalent complaint they seemed to preserve their individuality in other respects.

Before proceeding to the consideration of individual cases, these figures deserve some attention. Of the whole number of patients who applied for relief more than three-fourths had the same initial symptom. And more than one-half exhibited alike the two leading characteristics of the epidemic, while nearly one-fourth of the entire number showed all the symptoms of the disease, with practically the same relative severity in every case.

Among the diseases treated during that time, besides the influenza, there were cases of erysipelas, purpuric forms of scarlet fever and measles, rheumatism, cerebro-spinal meningitis, pneumonia, pleuritis, gastritis, enteritis, cerebral meningitis, insanity, nephritis, orchitis, metritis, most of which presented the same initial symptoms and the same sympathetic derangements as characterized the epidemic. It may also be said that they were, as a rule, benefited by the same remedy.

Among the various cases which came under observation at that time, the following are illustrative :

T. B., æt. 30. *Clinical history* : He had a severe attack of measles in childhood, and dysentery four times since manhood. Three years ago he had pneumonia which left him subject to cough when he takes cold ; otherwise his health has been excellent. *Present illness* : He was taken suddenly with chilliness and aching pains in shoulders and hips, soon extending to the extremities. One hour later his temperature was 103° , pulse 120, respiration 30, accompanied by a frequent dry, painless cough and great constriction of the chest ; his face was flushed ; he had some headache. During the night following he had several copious stools, with relief of dyspnoea. On the second day his temperature was 101° , pulse 100, respiration 24 ; cough was loose, great prostration had ensued with relief of the pains in back and limbs. On the third day a copious diuresis and sweat removed all remaining symptoms except the debility.

NATHAN M., æt. 37. *Clinical history* : He had good health until twenty years of age, when he contracted syphilis. For the last ten years he has been subject to dyspepsia and has an enlarged liver. Of late he occasionally has violent headaches followed by extreme depression of mind. His hands and feet are habitually cold ; his urine scant and dark ; the bowels are never regular. *Present illness* : He was taken suddenly with chills and trembling, followed by faintness and extreme dyspnoea. In one hour pulse was 60, weak and irregular ; respiration spasmodic ; temperature 97° ; mind was clear ; face very pale. He complained of urgent nausea. Twelve hours later his face was flushed ; there was great restlessness and aching in lumbar region ; pulse 96, strong and full ; temperature 102° ; frequent spasmodic cough with scant expectoration ; the nausea continued until three copious stools had passed. During the night following he had four more discharges from the bowels and a call to urinate at frequent intervals ; this relieved the pains and reduced the fever. He was convalescent on the fourth day, except that he complained of debility.

JOHN S., æt. 32. *Clinical history* : He had scarlet fever in childhood which left him myopic and very sensitive to external influences. As a boy he complained constantly of backache ; when ten years of age he had pertussis severely,

after this he grew rapidly and had voracious appetite. At fifteen he began masturbating and still suffers with nocturnal emissions. He is pale and weak always, and inclined to coughs; he is also habitually timid and very despondent.

Present illness: He was taken with chills and aching pains in every limb. In a few hours temperature was 103° , pulse 136, respirations 30 and spasmodic; he complained of severe headache and craved stimulants; bowels constipated; urine scant and dark. Second day, dullness of lower half of left lung, with painful cough and bloody expectoration; other symptoms continued. The pneumonia began to abate on seventh day, upon the development of a painful diarrhoea; stools were scant, watery, frequent and attended with great prostration; his face was pale and covered with sweat; pulse 120; urine continued scant. The enteritis continued for two weeks, gradually abating, leaving him with headache and much irritability of mind. About one month later, after a quarrel, he continued to be greatly excited and violent. Following this there was increased headache with return of fever and great restlessness. On the following day he was violently delirious; his urine was almost suppressed and highly albuminous. * * * He died on the ninth day of the relapse.

ADE A., æt. 50. *Clinical history:* He had chorea in his seventh year, presumably from exposure in a snow storm. As chorea subsided rheumatism developed. He has since had rheumatism repeatedly, the last attack one year ago; cardiac lesions are not serious. Ten years ago he had pneumonia and is now liable to a bronchial cough when exposed to cold or dampness. He is a *bon vivant* and very amorous; his urine is often loaded with urates.

Present illness: He was taken with chills and aching in every joint attended by high fever; in three hours pulse was 120, weak and irregular; temperature, 103° ; respirations, 26; no cough but great oppression of chest. His face was flushed and swollen; he complained of headache and spasmodic pains in abdomen; urine was scant and very dark. *2d day:* The right knee and ankle were swollen, red and sensitive to touch or motion; attending were copious sweats; other symptoms the same. The rheumatism continued for three weeks, shifting, at times involving thorax and abdominal walls; finally this abated, but the urine remained scant and of high

specific gravity. He was nearly convalescent, when he began having a violent spasmodic cough attended by copious expectoration; this continued for nearly five weeks. He then resumed business for a few days, when he was taken with a violent choleraic diarrhoea which soon subsided into enteritis, with pain and soreness in abdomen; the pulse at this time was rapid and weak; temperature about 101° ; the urine continued to be loaded with urates. Rapid emaciation and great prostration was very noticeable at this time. Ten days after the diarrhoea had ceased, without apparent cause the chills, pains in limbs and fever returned; he thought his rheumatism was beginning again, instead there developed a sub-acute nephritis; this continued for more than four months attended by chills at intervals and such pains as characterized the first attack.

Upon reviewing these cases it will be apparent that if the disease had developed as a constitutional disorder on the line of the clinical history of each, as was illustrated in the last chapter, there would have been four different cases, because the clinical history of each varied so greatly. On the contrary, the initial and succeeding symptoms of each case, when compared, involved the same organs or functions, one after the other. This points to a morbid influence, which superceded the individual history and produced uniform results.

It is worthy of observation that, while these cases presented the same group of derangements at the beginning, they showed a great difference in the duration of the disease and in its results. As this cannot be explained by the severity of the attack, it would be of interest to learn what were the causes which led to such diverse results. This is a line of investigation that has not been followed in this or any other epidemic disease, hence, any explanation that may be offered will be wholly speculative. In attempting an answer it must be based upon the facts in each case. Viewed from that standpoint, it becomes apparent that those cases whose clinical history showed a sequence of disorders which involved the same organs as those disturbed by the new disease were the

cases that showed the most persistent symptoms, while those cases which showed great dissimilarity in this respect were of short duration. This points to the possible conclusion that, in this or in other epidemic diseases, unfavorable results may be anticipated in any case whenever the sequence, represented by the clinical history of the patient, agrees with the sequences represented by the order of development of the new disease.

Whatever conclusion may be reached upon that question, these cases give rise to another of greater importance. It will be observed that in the third case there occurred pneumonia, later enteritis, and finally meningitis. In the fourth case there developed an inflammatory rheumatism, enteritis and nephritis successively. Now the origin of these various conditions being the same, the question arises, should they, or should they not be considered as various manifestations of one morbid condition and treated as such? Judged by present therapeutic rules, the answer must be in the negative, for with few exceptions the discovery at any time of a new pathological condition is considered an indication for a radical change of treatment. "The remedy must be adapted to the local lesion."

If, however, a wider view of the subject is taken, and the local affection is considered as the product of a combination of disorders which have preceded it, then the question must be answered in the affirmative, and these various affections which followed *la grippe* must be considered to be quite as specific in their origin as are the various affections which result from syphilis. The remedy, therefore, for these cases must be one which is adapted to *la grippe* primarily, and to the local lesion as of secondary or tertiary importance.

If these observations are verified by others, and it is found that personal peculiarities served only to modify the violence of the attack and determine its location, it is probable that the same methods of observation applied to other epidemic

diseases, such as cholera Asiatica, yellow fever, or the plague, will show the same uniformity of symptoms, and other diseases which may arise during the prevalence of that epidemic will exhibit the characteristic features of that disorder and require very much the same treatment.

The supremacy of an alien disease over the acquired weaknesses of an individual, is further shown in the effects produced by the infectious disorders. The following cases of syphilis illustrate briefly to what extent this disease is capable of producing a uniform group of symptoms in persons having different clinical histories.

Considering first the bodily constitution upon which the disease was grafted in each case :

CHARLES F., æt. 30, has no hereditary tendencies that were traceable. *Clinical history* : In childhood he had a severe attack of scarlet fever, followed by cervical abscesses. In his sixteenth year he suffered with inflammatory rheumatism, which has been three times repeated; no cardiac lesions remain. In his twenty-seventh year he had typhoid fever for ten weeks; his digestion has remained weak since that time. He was inclined to obesity and morbid sweats; his habits were luxurious and indolent.

JOHN K., æt. 33, has no hereditary tendencies. *Clinical history* : He has had a weak stomach and irregular bowels for many years. When twelve years of age had typhlitis and three years subsequently pneumonia; since then he takes cold easily, thus inducing a gastro-respiratory catarrh. During the two years preceding infection he had complained of backache and of scant dark urine.

HENRY P., æt. 24, has no hereditary tendencies. *Clinical history* : He has always been excitable and nervous. When six years old had scarlet fever with convulsions; chorea ensued; as he grew older over-study or excitement would produce severe headaches or sleeplessness. He was myopic and suffered frequently with neuralgia. He was easily fatigued by over-exercise and then became uneasy and very restless.

The development of the disease. About six weeks after infection these men complained alike of thirst, loss of appetite and deranged bowels, soon attended by languor and rheumatoid pains, which gradually increased, attended by headache.

About ten days later each patient experienced slight chills in the evening, with a bodily temperature ranging from 99° to 101° . About this time an erythematous rash was discovered in the pharynx and afterwards upon the skin. The urine had become scant and dark. Meanwhile the other symptoms were much the same; thirst, anorexia or craving appetites were prominent features. These symptoms persisted with periods of remission until the secondary features of the disease were fully established, then many evidences of malnutrition were observed which differed in each case.

The consequences of the disease.

In the case of CHARLES F., mucous patches developed in mouth, but there was no ulceration. The rheumatoid pains increased, anæmia was pronounced with enlargement of superficial lymphatics, mental and renal symptoms did not increase. The eruption on skin gradually assumed a squamous form, later becoming pustular, and finally rupia was developed. The rheumatoid pains from being general became localized; synovitis ensued; this resulted in progressive ankylosis of the joints, first of the lower and then of the upper extremities. After the ankylosis had begun the general health of the patient was much improved.

In the case of JOHN K. The digestive functions continued irregular, the mucous patches ulcerated; this extended after a time to the nares, producing ozæna. The rheumatoid pains and cutaneous eruption never became severe, neither did the mental symptoms increase. The renal disorder gradually became serious and albumen appeared in the urine. After some months diarrhœa developed with ulceration of rectum. The ulceration in nares extended to larynx, accompanied with emaciation and loss of strength; finally phthisis ended his sufferings.

In the case of H. P. the appetite and digestion continued

variable; mucous patches did not increase, but the bone pains became severe and were attended by periods of excruciating neuralgia; finally nodes appeared on the tibia and in occipital region, attended with violent headaches; the skin eruption never became serious, neither did the renal disorder call for attention. The headaches, however, increased in violence, causing extreme despondency of mind; finally an epileptiform convulsion occurred, followed by hemiplegia, from which he never recovered.

Considering these cases therapeutically, it is evident that after infection a different problem is presented at the second and third stage of the disease. In the second stage the clinical history of each case could no longer be accepted as a guide for treatment, because the group of organs represented by the clinical history did not correspond with the group involved by the disease, and a remedy was required which was adapted to the conditions then existing, and as the symptoms present at this stage were alike in all the same remedy was suitable in every case.

After the disease had matured, however, this uniformity of symptoms ceased to exist, and each case assumed local features that were peculiar to itself; these had necessarily developed in those organs which had been previously weakened, hence the personal tendencies had again become the guiding indications for treatment, though modified by the profound changes of nutrition which had been established by the new disease.

Besides the causes already mentioned, there is another which serves to modify the personal tendency in disease, namely: The specific force of toxic agents. To show that they have power to do this it must be proved that each drug is capable of producing a physiological disturbance that is recognizably distinct from all others, and, as a rule, uniform. The administration of this drug in poisonous doses at any time, whether in health or disease, should generally induce the specific effects that are peculiar to itself.

To anticipate the argument it is assumed that the evidence

showing the physiological action of remedial agents as herein presented is in the main acceptable. Turning to the article entitled *Mercurius solubilis*, the specific action of this drug taken in health is manifested by derangement of the digestive organs, the spinal centres, the cutaneous, the brain, and the urinary functions *seriatim*, and, finally, collectively. Keeping this combination in mind, the following case of poisoning by this agent indicates that it is capable of inducing the same group of derangements in disease also :

MRS. L. had a normal confinement and was apparently convalescent. On the twelfth day she was taken with a severe headache and fever. I found her temperature 103° , and pulse rapid. Fearing that this was due to a septic cause, an intra-uterine injection of bichloride of mercury 1-2000 was given three times a day. In the evening of the first day she had nausea and dysenteric stools of bloody mucus, with a severe chill and increased headache. Suppression of urine ensued. Twenty-four hours after the first injection the temperature was normal, pulse 48. The injections were continued for two days more. After that time, the suppression of urine having continued, I was called. I found the patient extremely prostrated, face pallid, sensibility lessened. Vomiting occurred during my visit, a urinous odor could be detected at this time. Various stimulating measures had been tried to excite the kidneys without avail. The uterus was much enlarged and tender, a purulent discharge was observable. The next day the pulse was 60; a half-ounce of urine had been drawn by catheter. Soreness of mouth and gums with foetor was now present; vomiting and prostration continued. The consulting physician agreed with me that these symptoms were caused by the bichloride. An antidotal treatment was adopted without avail, she died of cardiac failure.—DR. GEORGE T. ORTON, *Archiv Gynæcology*, January 7, 1888.

Other cases in support of this may be found in the Boston Medical and Surgical Journal, vol. cxi, No. 4, p. 93; Medical Record, September 24, 1886; Medical Record, May 19, 1888.

Little comment is needful upon these facts; they indicate that the entire aspect of a case may be changed for the worse

by the administration of medicine, and, instead of promoting recovery, it may prove an impediment thereto. While such serious consequences may not always follow, there can be little doubt that any medicinal agent, when misapplied, is capable of inducing harmful results, shown by a group of symptoms which are peculiar to itself, and these will so mask the natural symptoms of the disease as to render an intelligent treatment impossible.

CHAPTER IV.

PATHOLOGY CONCLUDED.

The individuality of the disease.

To what extent is the diagnosis important as basis of treatment.

Various forms of the same disease.

An unknown limit to this variety.

Treatment to be successful must be adapted to the individual case.

Are the particular concomitant symptoms important as guides?

Cases showing concomitant symptoms are not characteristic.

Concomitant symptoms constantly changing.

A new classification is required of the various organs and tissues as a basis for a new interpretation of symptoms.

In the preceding study the object was to discover, if possible, the personal element in each case, and the physiological connection existing between the different maladies that arose during the life of that patient. In doing this it was necessary to ignore the individuality of the disease and the characteristic symptoms attending.

To what extent this method of study is, or is not justified, depends upon the importance which attaches to the lesion itself as indications for treatment. If, besides the value of the local signs and symptoms as a means of diagnosis, they are also a guide to the remedies required, as heretofore taught, then this method of study is, scientifically, a mistake.

As this is a question of fundamental importance, involving a radical change of method in studying disease, it is desirable to examine it with some care.

There are no facts better established by clinical experience than these, viz., that no pathological condition can be mentioned, where the signs and local symptoms of the case have alone proved to be a sufficient basis for the selection of remedies. That there is no local affection of serious character curable by medicine, which develops without prodromal or concomitant symptoms from other parts of the economy. If these symptoms are absent, medicine can prove only palliative, mechanical or surgical measures are the only hope of cure.

It follows, therefore, that the local symptoms by themselves are an insufficient basis for the selection of remedies; that when such symptoms are preceded or attended by symptoms from other parts of the economy, these concomitant phenomena not only individualize the case, but necessarily modify the treatment required.

If it be admitted that the same pathological condition may arise from different causes, and be preceded and attended by various functional disorders, the question resolves itself to this: To what extent does the lesion determine the treatment to be pursued? Or, in other words, how far do the collateral symptoms control the situation and govern the selection of a remedy? Doubtless this is variable in different cases of the same disease; in some the local symptoms may be most important, in others they will be of least consequence, their relative importance, as compared with the collateral symptoms, being governed by the variety of remote causes operating to produce the lesion. For example, in cases of heart lesion, clinical experience shows that those cases which arise from scarlet fever, will require different treatment than those that result from rheumatism, and those that arise from typhoid fever will demand yet different treatment from either of the others to be successful. Clinical experience also teaches that those cases where the history shows the lesion is tertiary, having been preceded by scarlet and typhoid fever, it will not yield to the same treatment which is successful in secondary

cases; this would indicate that both fevers had a modifying influence in producing the heart lesion, though the physical signs were practically the same in each.

Assuming that the same pathological condition requires different treatment according to the causes operating, it remains to learn not only the variety of causes, but the combination of causes which may produce that condition.

Doubtless there is a limit, as yet unknown, which characterizes each pathological condition. It cannot be a matter of chance whether a patient having congestion of the lungs will develop a bronchitis, pneumonia, or phthisis, there must be some law operating to determine the trend of the case. While the proximate cause may be the same in each, the group of remote causes, as shown by the clinical history, may be, and doubtless is, very different. Careful observation of the group of concomitant symptoms will ultimately solve this question.

Another cause for variation in the type of diseases is found in the relative severity of the concomitant symptoms.

Assuming that the leading characteristics of pulmonary tuberculosis are shown by emaciation, loss of strength, and mal-nutrition, cases otherwise not distinguishable may be differentiated by the fact that in one the digestive disorders predominate, while in another the tendency to chills or sweats are more observable. In one the strength fails gradually, in another rapidly. In one nutrition seems but little disturbed until the disease is well advanced, while the generative function is excited to the utmost. Thus it appears that a great variety of conditions may attend this disease and the successful treatment will depend upon correcting these conditions rather than attempting to control the cough and other local symptoms.

If the individuality of the disease is not found in the diagnostic symptoms of the case, it must be sought in the group of concomitants attending. Then the question rises, is their individual character of importance as a guide in this respect?

There are several reasons for believing that too much importance has been attached to the particular symptoms of a case as a guide in therapeutics; that when accepted literally they are liable to be misleading. One reason is because the concomitant symptoms are not peculiar to the disease as are the local or diagnostic, hence they, individually, can have no special significance. To corroborate this, referring to the cases of gastro-enteritis, chapter I., the following table shows their character and location :

	<i>Cutaneous Phenomena.</i>	<i>Motor Phenomena.</i>	<i>Respiratory and Circulatory Phenomena.</i>	<i>Mental Phenomena.</i>
CASE I.	Pale and hippocratic face. Cold sweats.	Restlessness and prostration.	Weak and rapid pulse.	Apprehensiveness.
CASE II.	Pallor followed by flushed face. Dry skin.	Weakness followed by pains in back and limbs.	Yawning and syncope. Bronchial rales.	
CASE III.	Chills followed by flushed and swollen face.	Jactitations and threatened spasms.	Pulse rapid and full.	Headache and delirium.
CASE IV.	Chills followed by heat and intolerance of covering.	Considerable restlessness.	Pulse increased.	Impatience.
CASE V.	Soreness all over; chills; flushed face.	Lameness all over; prostration; rheumatoid pains.	Pulse but little disturbed.	Heavy sleep; stupor; delirium.

It will be observed there was not one of these symptoms which is pathognomonic of the disease, neither was there one which is not met with in other congestive or febrile conditions; hence there was not a symptom outside the local disturbance which was characteristic of the disease and important in itself. Again, it will be noted that the disease was not attended by any particular class of reflex symptoms, but showed an infinite variety, the cutaneous disorder being manifested by ten different symptoms, the motor by eight symptoms, the respiratory and circulatory by nine symptoms, and the mental by seven symptoms. These facts point to the conclusion that these various parts of the organism may exhibit disorder in many different ways, even when caused by the same disease, and further, they indicate that the character

of the sympathetic symptom is of no importance, while their relative severity, when considered as a group, determines the gravity of the case. This view of the subject will be confirmed by a review of the collateral symptoms attending the cases of scarlet fever, rheumatism and la grippe.

Another reason why the concomitant symptoms of a case are misleading is because they are constantly changing, both in character and location, while the pathological unity of the case remains unaltered, this is shown by the following case of typhoid fever:

TYPHOID FEVER—WILSON K., aged 55, had complained for two weeks of loss of appetite and debility; these symptoms gradually increased; finally a headache developed, followed by a sleepless night; on the day following a chill occurred, this was succeeded by fever, his tongue, which had been coated, became dry; he complained of thirst and aching in the back and limbs, the headache was much increased and he was sure he was going to die, his face was but little flushed, pulse 86, temperature 101° , other functions were about normal. * * * On the fifth day he complained of some pain and tenderness in abdomen, especially in the cœcal region; he was more restless and had tiresome dreams at night; pulse 90, temperature 101.4° . * * * On the eighth day diarrhœa developed, this was attended by restlessness, some jactitation and delirium at night; pulse 96, temperature 102° , he had a slight bronchial cough at intervals; his face was more flushed, urine high colored but otherwise normal. * * * On the twelfth day a few roseola spots were found on the abdomen, his stools occurred about once in three hours, other symptoms much the same. * * * Diarrhœa continued until the sixteenth day. * * * On the twenty-first the temperature morning and evening was normal; it had not risen above 102° during his illness. * * * Convalescence was slow; three weeks later his appetite was voracious and his bowels obstinately constipated; he continued weak and complained that his joints were stiff, it was also noticable that his disposition, which formerly had been buoyant and happy, had now become gloomy and depressed.

Analysing this case, there were at least five distinct groups of symptoms during its course, as follows :

Prodromal stage, loss of appetite, debility, sleeplessness.

1ST STAGE.	Tongue dry and coated.	Debility and aching in back and limbs.	Severe head- ache and mental de- pression.	Chill and fever. Little flush. Tem- perature 101°	Pulse 86.
2D STAGE.	Pain and ten- derness in abdomen.	Aching con- tinues with restlessness.	Dreams.	Temperature 101.4°.	Pulse 90.
3D STAGE.	Diarrhœa.	Restlessness continues with jactita- tion.	Delirium.	Face more flushed, Tem- perature 102°.	Pulse 96. Cough at intervals.
4TH STAGE.	Ditto.	Ditto.	Ditto.	Roseola spots.	Ditto.
5TH STAGE.	Voracious ap- petite, consti- pation.	Weakness and stiff joints.	Morose and gloomy.		

At the beginning, the digestive organs showed loss of appetite, followed by thirst, then pain in abdomen, then diarrhœa. The spinal centres showed first debility, afterward aching in back and limbs, then restlessness and jactitation, then weak and stiff joints.

Thus it appears that in this, as well as in the cases of scarlet fever and rheumatism, Chapter II., the symptoms were constantly changing both in character and location. If these observations are confirmed by others, and it is found that the epi-phenomena of every pathological condition are equally unstable, this fact has an important bearing not only in pathology, but in therapeutics also.

In the first place, this quality of variableness means that the particular symptoms in themselves do not constitute the disease, for if that were true, then this case of typhoid fever presented as many different diseases as there were different groups of symptoms. On the contrary, there existed but one pathological condition which exhibited its various phases through these symptoms, hence they served only to determine the nature and progress of the affection. In the second place, this quality of variableness makes the particular symptom a

false guide in therapeutics, for it is held that the indications for treatment are essentially changed whenever the symptoms change; hence five different remedies would have been required in this case of typhoid fever instead of one, when there was no essential change in the pathology of the case from first to last. A change of treatment, it is taught, is yet more imperative when the symptoms indicate that new organs have become involved. Organically considered there was no resemblance between the first and last stages in the case of Lucy C., Chapter II., the disease was essentially different at each period, and according to present rules called for a different treatment, though the constitutional indications remained the same.

Again, considering the symptoms of a case by themselves, if the epi-phenomena of a local disease are changeable, it means that in a subsequent illness involving another part, the acquired weakness may show itself by a return of the original symptoms, or by various other symptoms arising from that part, the particular form being determined by the nature of the new affection. For example, the different cases of rheumatism, Chapter II., gave a different history of primary and secondary diseases preceding; these determined the source of the primary and secondary symptoms of the new affection. In the first case, with a history of eczema and teething diarrhoea, the new disorder necessarily began with cutaneous and enteric symptoms, though not of the same character.

Instability, therefore, being a characteristic of the concomitant symptoms attending disease, the question arises, how can such symptoms be made to tell the same story and point to the individuality of the disease? It is evident that so long as disease is viewed as a local or anatomical problem, the question cannot be answered. Its solution is possible only by assuming that every disorder which is attended by sympathetic derangements, from that moment ceases to be local, and becomes a constitutional affection in which the

various parts of the organism are disturbed to a different degree, the local derangement being the most severe.

Admitting these premises, some method must be adopted by which the various morbid symptoms attending a case may receive a physiological instead of an anatomical interpretation.

To this end the various organs and tissues of the body should be classified, in as many different groups as there are distinct systemic functions to be performed, each group to include all those parts which serve one common purpose in the economy.

This arrangement being adopted, the various organs in each group [except as one may become the *locus morbi*] lose their identity and become merged in one apparatus for the performance of one definite physiological function. A reflex disturbance of that function, therefore, may be shown by symptoms arising from any organ or tissue belonging thereto. And within these limits symptoms may change from time to time, both in character and location, without altering the case.

CHAPTER V.

SYSTEMIC PHYSIOLOGY.

The systemic functions.

The organs and tissues belonging to each respectively.

Individual organs similarly endowed.

Systemic derangements reflected in kind upon special organs and *vice versa*.

THE SYSTEMIC FUNCTIONS.

The functions which are essential to human life are probably eight in number, viz.:

The function of general Nutrition.

The function of general Respiration.

The function of general Circulation.

The function of general Excretion.

The function of general Reproduction.

The function of general Motion.

The function of general Sensation.

The function of general Intelligence.

THE NUTRITIVE FUNCTION is performed by the Digestive apparatus which includes the Lips, Mouth, Tongue, Teeth, Parotid glands, Maxillary glands, Lingual and Solitary glands, Fauces, Œsophagus, Stomach, Liver, Mesentery, Peritoneum, Duodenum, Jejunum, Ileum, Vermiform appendix, Pancreas, Colon, Rectum and Anus, with the Mucous membrane lining the alimentary canal, except those portions covering the palate and upper surface of the tongue, and the rectum between the internal and external sphincters; their common purpose being to suitably prepare nourishment for the economy.

THE RESPIRATORY FUNCTION is performed by the

respiratory apparatus and the mucous membrane lining the air passages. It includes that membrane lining the Nares, Lachrymal ducts, Frontal sinuses, Antrums, Eustachian tubes and middle ear, the Epiglottis, Larynx, Bronchia and Air cells, also the Trachea, Lungs, Pleura, Diaphragm, Bronchial glands and Mediastinum ; their common purpose being to supply oxygen, and eliminate gaseous products from the blood.

THE CIRCULATORY FUNCTION is performed by an apparatus which includes the Blood, the Heart, Arteries, Capillaries, Veins, the Thoracic Duct and Lymphatics, also the Pericardium, Thyroid and Lymphatic glands, Spleen and Supra renal bodies ; their double purpose being to act as a reservoir of supplies and a receptacle of waste matters for the economy.

THE EXCRETORY FUNCTION is performed by the Urinary apparatus, consisting of the Kidneys, Ureters, Bladder, Sphincter vesicæ and Urethra ; their common purpose being to eliminate waste matters from the blood.

THE REPRODUCTIVE FUNCTION is performed by the Genital apparatus, including the Ovaries, Fallopian tubes, Uterus, Vagina and its glands, the Mammary glands, the Clitoris. Also the Testicles, Epididymis, Vas deferens, Spermatic cords, Prostate and lesser glands, and Penis ; their common purpose being to procreate the species.

THE MOTOR FUNCTION is performed by the spinal apparatus, consisting of the Bones, Muscles, Ligaments, Tendons, Cartilages, Fibrous and Connective tissue, Synovial, Meningeal and Periosteal membranes. Also the Motor or efferent nerves both general and special, together with the Musculo-sensory nerve of each part ; the Anterior and Lateral columns of the Spinal cord and Medulla oblongata, the Corpus striatum, Pons varolii and Cerebellum, including also the Inhibitory centres of involuntary motion ; the common purpose of these various parts being to facilitate and co-ordinate the various movements necessary to living organisms.

THE SENSORY FUNCTION is performed by the cutaneous apparatus, including the Sensory or Afferent nerves distributed to the surface of the body. This apparatus consists of the Skin, Hair, Nails, Superficial blood vessels and glands, with sub-cutaneous adipose and areolar tissue. Also :

The eye and its attachments.	{ Conjunctiva, lachrymal glands, cornea, iris, lenses, humors, retina and optic nerve, with the sclerotic coat, muscles, and motor nerves and blood vessels distributed thereto.
The Auditory parts of the ear.	{ External meatus, tympanum, ossiculi, and reflexions of mucous membrane which distribute the auditory nerve.
The Olfactory parts of the nose.	{ The squamous mucous membrane covering the septum and turbinated bones, which distributes the olfactory nerve.
The Gustatory parts of the mouth, and sensitive lining of anus.	{ That portion of the mucous membrane covering the tongue and palate which distributes the gustatory nerve, also a portion of the mucous membrane lining the anal fissure between the external and internal sphincters.
The Sensitive parts of the skin.	{ Containing the tactile and pain corpuscles of the afferent nerves, and the peripheral branches of the sympathetic, by which are recognized cold, heat and dampness ; also the motor nerves distributed to the cutis vera.

Also the Posterior and Lateral columns of the spinal cord and Medulla oblongata, the Optic thalamia, including probably the vaso motor and heat centres, the Pons varolii, and the Cerebellum ; the chief purpose of these various parts being to convey to the Sensorium every external impression.

Judging from analogy, as the base of the brain unites the sensory and motor tracts, it corresponds to the brain of the lower forms of life, hence it may be presumed that the combined purpose of these organs is the same in man as in the brute creation, and that together they form the sensorium. If so, in some measure this must be the source of Consciousness, the instinctive impulses, Appetites and Passions, as well as Perception and Volition, attributes that are common to all the Vertebrata in a greater or less degree.

THE INTELLECTUAL FUNCTION is performed by the Mental apparatus, consisting of the Cerebrum, namely : The First, Second and Third frontal convolutions, the Ascending frontal, the Ascending parietal, Superior parietal, Superior marginal, the Angular, the First, Second and Third temporal, the Superior, Middle, and Inferior occipital, and the Island of Reil ; these communicate with all parts of the body through the Crura cerebri, Optic thalami, Pons varolii, Medulla oblongata, and the general nervous system. Among the faculties which are presumed to emanate from this centre, besides those already mentioned, are the Emotions, Memory, Imagination, Intuition, Reasoning or the power of mental analysis, Meditation or the production of new thought, Conscience, etc.*

A TABLE

SHOWING THE

VARIOUS ORGANS AND TISSUES WHICH CONTRIBUTE TO THE PERFORMANCE OF EACH SYSTEMIC FUNCTION.

THE DIGESTIVE THE CUTANEOUS FUNCTION	THE RESPIRATORY FUNCTION	THE CIRCULATORY FUNCTION	THE REPRODUCTORY FUNCTION	THE EXCRETORY FUNCTION	THE MOTOR FUNCTION	THE MENTAL FUNCTION
is performed by the Lips,	is performed by the Nares,	is performed by the Blood,	is performed by the Ovaries,	is performed by the	is performed by the Cerebellum,	is performed by the Cerebrum
Mouth,*	Frontal Sinuses, Lachrymal Ducts,	Heart, Arteries, Capillaries,	Fallopian tubes, Uterus,	Kidneys,	Corpus Striatum, Pons-varolii, Medulla oblongata,	including the First, Second and Third Frontal Convolutions of Brain,
Tongue,*	Antruma, Eustachian Tubes,	Veins, Spleen,	Vagina, Vaginal Glands,	Ureters,	Anterior and Lateral Columns of Spinal Cord,	also the Ascending Frontal, Ascending Parietal, Superior Parietal, Superior Marginal, The Angular, The First, Second and Third
Teeth,	Middle Ears, Epiglottis, Larynx, Trachea, Bronchia, Bronchial Glands,	Mesenteric and Lymphatic Glands,	Labia, Mammary Glands and Nipples,	Bladder,	Efferent Nerves, Bones,	Temporal, The Superior Middle and Inferior Occipital, and the Island of Reil.
Salivary Glands,	Subcutaneous, Adipose and Cellular Tissue,	Lymphatics,	Also the Testes.	Sphincter-vesicæ,	Muscles, Cartilages, Ligaments, Fibrous and Connective tissue,	
Buccal Glands,	Organs of Sight, Hearing, Taste, Smell and Touch,	Thyroid and Thymus glands,	Vas deferens, Epididymis, Spermatic Cords,	Urethra.	Meningeal, Periosteal and Synovial Membranes.	
Pharynx,	Also the Afferent Bronchial tubes.	Supra Renal Bodies.	Prostate and other Glands, Penis.			
Œsophagus,	Nerves, Posterior and Lateral Columns of Spinal Cord, and the Sensorium.					
Stomach,						
Pancreas,						
Liver,						
Small and Large intestines,						
Vermiform appendix,						
Peritoneum,						
Rectum† and Sphincter ani.						

* Except soft palate and upper surfaces of tongue, which belong to "taste," and therefore to the cutaneous function.

† Except the "pile bearing inch," which is partly cutaneous, having nerves of common sensation.

* While considering the elementary functions of life and the parts which unite in the performance of each respectively, the conclusions reached by investigators in embryology will be of interest as bearing upon this subject.

The Author when describing the first changes which occur in the ovum of the vertebrata after impregnation says: "The blastoderm at first consists of two layers of epithelial cells; very soon a third layer makes its appearance, between the other two. These three layers are known as the germinal layers, and are called respectively the Upper, Middle, and Lower layers, or the *Epi blast*, the *Meso blast* and the *Hypo blast*. Of these the *Epi blast* and *Hypo blast* are primary.

The *Epi blast* gives rise to the Epidermis, central and peripheral parts of the nervous system, and the most important parts of the organs of special sense. The *Hypo blast* is essentially the secretory layer. It furnishes the epithelial lining of the alimentary canal and its glands, with the exception of part of the mouth and anus, which are lined by the *Epi blast*, * * * the *Hypo blast* also lines the bronchial tubes and air cells. Finally the *Meso blast* is the source from which the entire vascular system, muscular and skeletal systems and connective tissues are developed. It is more especially to be noted that it gives rise to the excretory organs (kidneys and bladder) and the generative glands. * * * The cavity of the mouth is lined entirely by the *Epi blast* from which the epithelium and salivary glands are also derived. It also lines the ear and nose.

—ELEMENTS OF EMBRYOLOGY. (*Loccit*) Foster and Balfour, 1883.

CHAPTER VI.

SYSTEMIC PHYSIOLOGY CONTINUED.

A CLASSIFICATION OF SYMPTOMS.

Webster defines a symptom "as a sign or token which indicates the existence of something else."

In other words morbid symptoms are the product of a derangement of two or more organs or functions, and as disease is generally manifested by a group of morbid symptoms, the analysis of a case requires not only that a diagnosis shall be made, but that all the functions involved thereby shall be recognized. To do this necessitates the adoption of a uniform plan by which the vast array of symptoms which arise in various diseases may be classified and assigned to their respective organs and functions.

There are several impediments to such a methodical arrangement. One is found in the custom of ascribing reflex symptoms to their source. For example, vertigo in one person is indicative of cerebral disturbance, in another it means ocular or auditory derangement, in another it signifies gastric or cardiac disorder.

Headache in one case is a sign of brain disease, in another it means nervous exhaustion, while in other instances it is a symptom of gastric, cardiac, spinal, or uterine irritation, or perhaps of toxæmia.

Œdema in some cases is a cutaneous symptom, in others it is indicative of a cardiac failure or renal lesions.

Spasms are sometimes a symptom of central origin, but often they are a sign of enteric, vesical or peripheral irritation. These and other phenomena indicate that the same symptom, in different cases, has a different meaning.

Another hindrance to such an arrangement is the fact that the particular symptom is often the product of several deranged functions operating together, and it is difficult to determine where the symptom belongs. For instance a typical case of vomiting is attended by nausea (Sensory), increased secretions (Excretory), and excessive peristalsis (Motor); but many cases occur in which the only symptom is violent retching; in these the question arises—Is it a disorder of the stomach, or of the spinal centres?

The usual form of diarrhoea is attended by pain, increased secretions and spasmodic or involuntary expulsion of stools, yet in Asiatic cholera, it sometimes happens that the only symptom is, not an increase of normal secretions, but frequent and copious serous discharges with a collapsed pulse, a condition such as attends a severe hemorrhage; thus raising the query—Should not these cases be considered as diseases of the Circulatory rather than of the Digestive organs?

In ordinary cases of whooping cough, the respiratory apparatus and spinal nervous system are mainly involved, and it remains a mooted question whether the disease is a neurosis or a Respiratory disorder.

The usual form of inflammatory rheumatism is characterized by fever, with heat, redness and swelling of the affected joint; but in some cases these symptoms are notably absent; there is neither heat, redness, nor swelling, while the cutaneous hyperæsthesia and sour sweats are the predominant features. Again a question arises: Is this rheumatism; or some disease of the new cutaneous envelope?

Another bar to the classification of symptoms is found in

their intrinsic or specific character. This quality, if essential, forbids their being classed one with another. A shooting pain which characterizes a neuralgic affection must not be confounded with a burning pain which shows that the mucous membrane is affected; neither with a cutting pain which indicates the serous membranes, or with a drawing pain which denotes the muscular and tendinous tissues.

Again it has been found that the same symptom occurring in different individuals is aggravated or relieved under different circumstances. In one case the pain is increased by exposure to cold or from motion; in another it is increased by eating or sleeping. This being true, the significance of the pain is very different in the two cases.

Passing to concrete forms of disease Herpes, Eczema, Lichen, Psoriasis, Scarlet fever, Phagadenic ulcers, etc., are different affections and may not be classed together, though they are diseases of the skin.

Nasal Catarrh, Laryngitis, Bronchitis, Pleuritis, Pneumonitis and Phthisis are distinct diseases of the Respiratory organs and may not be confounded one with another.

Dyspepsia, Gastritis, Hepatitis, Enteritis and Typhoid fever are quite unlike, though they are affections of the Digestive organs.

Rheumatism, Spasms, Paralysis, Spondylitis and Joint affections are dissimilar, though they are developed in the Motor apparatus.

These impediments appear to be insurmountable, but the first and second disappear if the following rule is adopted, viz.: *That every symptom shall be interpreted as belonging to the organ or tissue where it appears.* Whether it is of reflex or local origin will be determined by the order of development of the case. By this rule, vertigo, in all cases, will be

considered as an ocular derangement ; and headaches as arising from the sensorium ; while œdema will be looked upon as a Cutaneous symptom, and as these several phenomena are shown by a group of organs which together constitute the sensory apparatus, they must be considered of one common significance, indicating a disturbance of the Cutaneous function. By the same rule, Rheumatism, Spasms, Paralysis and Joint affections will, physiologically, have but one meaning—a disturbance of the Motor apparatus. By this rule fruitless efforts to vomit will be a Digestive symptom, with spinal phenomena as a leading concomitant, and such a form of Asiatic cholera will be considered as a disorder of the same class with Circulatory phenomena as the chief collateral disturbance, and such a case of rheumatism will be considered as a Motor derangement with Cutaneous symptoms as the principal attendant.

The third impediment in some respects is more serious ; a shooting, burning, cutting or tearing pain is a diagnostic symptom and by itself has no place in this study, but when it is aggravated or relieved under certain conditions it becomes peculiar to the individual. It is upon such as these that the main objection to a classification rests.

It is a question which clinical experience only can determine whether these conditions of aggravation or relief are essential as a means of differentiation. There is reason to believe that Nature is not so poor in resources as to be thus limited in her signals of distress. It is probable that in a bronchitis, for example, when the cough is excited by exposure to cold, by eating and by exercise, that there will be found in the case other symptoms of the Skin, Digestive organs and Motor apparatus which would supply the same group of indications. It is assumed, therefore, that the particular symptoms in a case are not essential except for diagnosis ; that they are unreliable when taken as a guide

for the selection of a remedy, and that they are of no more value than other symptoms which indicate that a particular organ or function is involved.

The remaining difficulty mentioned is, whether the various diseases which have occurred in the clinical history of a patient, should be noted in detail or classed physiologically. This is a question, the answer to which depends upon the remote results which follow upon diseases of the same class. If measles leave a constitutional bias which differs essentially from that of scarlet fever, or if gastritis predisposes in one direction, and typhoid fever in another, then the elements constituting a clinical history are important and should be carefully noted in each case. But there is reason to doubt this conclusion. Though the immediate sequelæ of different diseases of the skin or digestive organs may differ, experience shows that even in cases where different structural changes have ensued the remote consequences are essentially one, which is shown by an acquired weakness of the entire group of organs belonging to that function; upon occasion, this will be manifested by new symptoms, the locality and nature of which will be determined by the new affection. This being true, a physiological grouping of diseases is not only justifiable, but necessary.*

If the main hindrances to a physiological classification of symptoms have been considered, it is evidently feasible, and a scientific pathology will ultimately require that it shall be accomplished. As this has not been done, any arrangement of the different symptoms which is based upon the reciprocal influence of the various functions upon each other must for the present be tentative and incomplete; meanwhile the following tables will serve as a basis for further investigations.

To facilitate their study the Sensory, Excretory, Motor, Mental and Respiratory symptoms in each table should first

* An exception to this rule exists in those forms of disease arising from specific causes, namely, Tuberculosis, Syphilis, Cancer.

be considered, for when these alone are present in a case it is a functional derangement only. These symptoms being functional, are also unstable, and within their respective limits may change from one organ to another without altering the case. These symptoms being functional, may be either of local or reflex origin. When one of these symptoms becomes fixed and severe, Circulatory and perhaps Nutritive disorders are liable to ensue with more or less structural change in that part. As long as the 6th and 7th classes of symptoms do not attend, the former may be associated together in any manner without producing organic lesions.

Observation seems to prove that Nutritive and Reproductive lesions may develop in any organ from direct irritation without immediate involvement of the other functions; notably, tuberculosis or cancer. These cases are, however, exceptional. As a rule, nutritive lesions appear as secondary results and are preceded by remote disorders of a functional character, the most significant of which is circulatory phenomena. Excitement of the circulation and changes in the quality of the blood, will, therefore, as a rule, mark the beginning of structural changes.

Passing from the consideration of the organism as a unit to its component parts—if, in a broad sense, the above classification is correct, the inference is justified that every organ in the body must individually possess these various functions. This has been verified to a great extent. Even the protoplasmic cell is found to be capable of sensation, of motion, of nutrition, respiration and excretion through osmosis and endosmosis, and of reproduction through its nucleus. This becomes more clearly defined as the primary cells of a kind multiply and form an organ, then they possess nerves, muscles, fibrous tissue, blood vessels and lymphatics of their own for the more perfect execution of their systemic duty. This being true—each organ, when diseased, presents the same complicated

question met with in constitutional affections, viz.: Its sensitiveness may be deficient or increased. Its motor power impaired or excessive. Its nutrition impoverished or too great. Its circulation enfeebled or too active; and its excretory power arrested or wasteful, etc.

Thus the problem of disease presents itself primarily in two distinct phases; first, as a general constitutional disturbance, which may or may not ultimately involve the integrity of some particular organ; second, as an original organic disorder, which at first may not be attended by constitutional derangements. Such being the possibilities of a case, it is important to learn to what extent the sympathetic nervous system will reveal the situation. Many cases could be given illustrating these different types of disease; the following will suffice:

SYPHILITIC IRITIS.—G. W. A. about three months after infection began having violent pains in and about the left eye. Examination showed a commencing Iritis. These symptoms had been preceded for several days by excessive appetite and thirst, pains in the back, lassitude and headache. There was also the beginning of a papular eruption upon the skin. His temperature was 101° , pulse 90, the urine was high colored and scant. * * *

TRAUMATIC ERYSIPELAS.—A. H. G. was thrown violently to the ground from his saddle. The result was a severe contusion of the cheek and a dislocated shoulder. The dislocation was quickly reduced and the arm gave no further trouble. Upon reaching home infiltration and discoloration of the face had developed. His temperature was 97° and pulse 56 with repeated chills. The next day reaction had occurred. His temperature was 101° , pulse 110 and weak, he complained of pains in his face which was greatly swollen, and of some lameness in the shoulder. Two days later a suspicious redness appeared upon the cheek with increased pain and swelling, temperature 103° , pulse 120. Considerable thirst was now experienced, the urine was scant, no pain in other parts except the face and shoulder. These

symptoms continued and on the sixth day suppuration was discovered, a free incision was followed by a discharge of much grumous blood and pus. Recovery followed without delay.

In the case of Iritis it will be observed that the local affection had been preceded by disturbance of the organs of nutrition shown by thirst and bulimy, also by motor derangements indicated by backache and weariness; it will also be noted that the local affection developed synchronously with a general cutaneous disorder. With these constitutional conditions preceding and attending, the disease would necessarily develop upon some sensory or cutaneous organ, and must be attended by nutritial changes, while it would involve chiefly the Sensory and Motor apparatus of the affected part.

In the case of Traumatism, it was immediately apparent that besides the contusion of the skin, there was considerable laceration of the blood vessels and lymphatics, whether the malar bone was seriously injured could not be determined. When the reflex constitutional symptoms were developed, it was noticeable that while the cutaneous and circulatory were prominent, and nutritial were manifest, the motor phenomena shown by pains in back and limbs or lassitude did not increase, consequently, though inflammation was anticipated, a favorable prognosis was given that the bone was uninjured; this was confirmed by the result.

These cases indicate beyond a reasonable doubt that the reflex sympathies between the organism and individual organs are complete in both directions. Consequently it may be assumed as a general rule, that when a disturbance of one of the systemic functions is reflected upon a particular organ, the same function will be deranged therein; and on the contrary, if a particular function in an organ is primarily deranged, it will ultimately produce the same disturbance in the general economy. For example:

Failure of the organs of Nutrition shown by indigestion or mal-assimilation is followed by arrested development and general atrophy, or by necrosis, or ulceration in some locality; while an excess of normal tissue in a particular organ will eventually be attended by disordered digestion.

A derangement of the Respiratory and Circulatory functions shown by frequent respirations and a full, hard and rapid pulse, as a rule, is attended by hyperæmia and inflammatory stasis in a particular part. And *vice versa*, a local irritant which produces a hemorrhage will, if severe, ultimately induce a weak and thin pulse with quickened respirations.

A primary disturbance of the Excretory function indicated by abnormal urines, will soon be attended by altered secretions in some other organ; or, if the derangement begins with altered secretions in a remote part, it will presently be attended by derangement of the urinary secretion.

Exhaustion of the Reproductive function, shown by amenorrhœa or impotency, predisposes to the development in other organs of heterologous tissue—tubercle cancer, etc. Or, if such tissue develops primarily in other parts, it is soon indicated by failure of this systemic function.

A disturbance of the Motor centers which induces primarily spasms or paralysis of the voluntary muscles, is likely to be reflected upon the involuntary muscles and produce similar or the opposite phenomena therein. Or, an irritant which excites local spasms in the respiratory or alimentary tract will cause the same or contrary symptoms in the spinal apparatus.

A derangement of the Sensory function, shown by general hyperæsthesia, may be reflected upon an internal organ and produce painful conditions, or a loss of normal irritability. On the contrary, a particular organ may be suffering, and the systemic function will respond by other sensorial derangements.

A disorder of the Mental function may be shown by loss of sensibility, loss of control over the muscular apparatus, or arrested secretions. While if the exciting cause is a disturbance of the corresponding function in a remote organ, it will be followed by derangement of the cerebral centres, shown by dullness or excitement of mind, coma, etc.

CHAPTER VII.

SYSTEMIC PATHOLOGY.

Tables showing source of symptoms and signs of disease.

The Skin, and organs of Sensation,	Page 69
The Kidneys, and organs of Excretion,	Page 70
The Spine, and organs of Motion,	Page 71
The Cerebrum, and organs of Mind,	Page 72
The Lungs, and organs of Respiration,	Page 73
The Heart, and organs of Circulation,	Page 74
The Stomach, and organs of Nutrition,	Page 75
The Sexual, or organs of Reproduction,	Page 76
Cases illustrating use of these tables,	Page 77

SYMPTOMS AND SIGNS OF DISEASE IN THE SKIN AND ORGANS OF GENERAL SENSATION.

	SENSORY FUNCTION.	EXCRETORY FUNCTION.	MOTOR FUNCTION.	MENTAL FUNCTION.	RESPIRATORY FUNCTION.	CIRCULATORY FUNCTION.	NUTRITIVE FUNCTION.	REPRODUCTIVE FUNCTION.
SKIN.	Increased de- creased or illusory sense of sight, bearing.	Increased or altered excre- tions.	Spasm of vaso- motor or motor nerves.	Paralysis of sensory or vaso-motor nerves.	Venous hyperemia.	Congestion or inflammation. Purpura hemorrhagica.	Benign tumor. Sclero derma. Elephantiasis. Venuous thickened nails.	Cancerous, Tubercular or Syphilitic
HAIR.			Pallor.	Hypertrophic contenance. Horripilation.	Deficient oxidation.	Pruritus.	Thickened nails.	
NAILS.	taste or touch.	Offensive or morbid sweats.	Horripilation.	Loss of sight, bearing, taste, smell or touch.	Deficient oxidation. Dark circles about eyes. Blue nails. Oedema.	Typhus exan- them.	Acne Cysta. Angioma. Neuroma. Hirsute.	Syphilitic Infiltration of one of these organs.
SUPERFICIAL BLOOD VESSELS AND GLANDS.	Morbid Sensitive- ness to heat, cold or dampness.	Sudamina. Seborthica. Alopecia. Tinea.	Cutis anserina. Rhegades.	Flushing.	Anasarca. Enlarged lymphatics. Varicose veins. Hemorrhoids.	Miliaria. Rubella. Rothlen. Scarlatina.	(with Excretory.) Ulcers. Scrofulo derma. Bothyria. Punnett's Atrophia cutis.	(with Circulatory and Nutritive.) Rapid develop- ment of these conditions.
SUBCUTANEOUS, ADIPOSE AND CELLULAR TISSUE.	Subjective sense of cold or heat.	Desquamation. Macule.	Contracted pupils.	Arrest of secre- tions or excre- tions.	Enlarged lymphatics. Varicose veins. Hemorrhoids.	(with Excretory.) Lichen.	(with Excretory and Circulatory.) Atrophia cutis.	(with Circulatory and Nutritive.) Rapid develop- ment of these conditions.
ORGANS OF SIGHT, HEARING, SMELL, TASTE AND TOUCH.	Vertigo, head- ache, megrim. Various neuralgic.	Lento derma. Icterus. Conjunctival or Auricular eczema. Pityriasis. Osteitis. Rimectomia.	Defective accom- modation. Strabismus.	Dilated Pupil. Analgnesia.	Excessive sweats.	(with Excretory.) Lichen.	(with Excretory and Circulatory.) Atrophia cutis.	(with Circulatory and Nutritive.) Rapid develop- ment of these conditions.
ALSO AFFEKT NERVE, POSTERIOR AND LATERAL COLUMNS OF SPINAL CORD.	Also soreness, tenderness, hyperesthesia, photophobia, anesthesia, etc.	(with Sensory.) Lighting or crawling sense- tion. Pains of a burn- ing, scalding, corrosive or biting character.	(with Sensory.) Pains of a cut- ting, drawing, tearing or jerk- ing nature.	(with Motor.) Trembling of eye lids. Tic dooureux.	Excessive sweats.	(with Nutritive.) Dermatitis. Itch, a scabies, Keratitis. Reticulis.	(with Sensory and Excretory.) Erythema. Gangrene.	(with Circulatory and Excretory.) Rapid necrosis of tissue.
AGGRAVATION OF THE SENSORY.	Aggravation or relief from heat, cold, or dampness.	Better or worse from renal activity	Aggravation or relief from exercise.	Better or worse after sleep or mental excite- ment.	Aggravation or relief from massage or, in open air.	Aggravation or relief from pulsating or burning charac- ter.	Better or worse from eating, drinking or fasting.	Aggravation or relief from sexual indul- gence.

SYMPTOMS AND SIGNS OF DISEASE IN THE ORGANS OF MOTION.

	SENSORY FUNCTION.	EXCRETORY FUNCTION.	MOTOR FUNCTION.	MENTAL FUNCTION.	RESPIRATORY FUNCTION.	CIRCULATORY FUNCTION.	NUTRITIVE FUNCTION.	REPRODUCTIVE FUNCTION.
CEREBELLUM.	Tired, weak, languid feelings.	Excess or defi- ciency of cerebro- spinal or synovial fluids.	Increase of vol- untary move- ments, and tossing about.	Increase of in- voluntary movements.	Deficient Oxidation.	Congestion. Inflammation. Exudation.	Morbid growths, tumors of benign character. Exostoses. Myoma. Neuroma. Arthritis deformans.	Tubercular, Syphilitic or Cancerous in- filtration of one of these organs.
PONS VAROLI.	Aching in back or limbs.	Interstitial serum of morbid quality or quan- tity.	Deficiency of muscular power.	Debility of paralysis with spasms.	Articular rheumatism. (<i>with Morbid</i>) Tonic spasms.	Basilar or spinal meningitis.	Muscular atrophy. Ulceration.	(<i>with Circulatory and Nutritive.</i>)
MEDULLA OBLONGATA.	General lameness or stiffness.	Decubitus.	Prostration.	Subcutis tendinum. Jactitations.	Torticollis.	Osteitis.	Caries.	(<i>with Circulatory and Nutritive.</i>)
ANTERIOR AND LATERAL COLUMNS OF SPINAL CORD.	Myalgia. Arthralgia. Intercostal neuralgia.	Enlarged bursa. Ganglion.	Neurasthenia spinalis.	Tremor. Cramps. Chorea. Hysterical paralysis or spasms. Paraplegia dependent upon idea.	Tetany. Writers' cramp. Tetanus. Catalepsy.	Arthritis. Synovitis. Periostitis. Hemorrhages. Embolism.	Necrosis. (<i>with Morbid</i>) Sclerosis. Paralysis afferens paralysis.	Rapid growth of morbid tissue.
PERIPHERAL NERVES.	Muscular anes- thesia or hyperes- thesia.	Gouty tophi. Trichinae.	Weak ankles. Easy sprains or dislocations.	Paraplegia dependent upon idea.	(<i>with Morbid</i>) Clonic spasms. Eclampsia. Epilepsy.	Paraplegia. Painful of limbs.	Asphyxia paralysis.	
MUSCLES.	Spinal irritation. Local or reflex drawing, shab- bling or aching character.	Pains of a cut- ting, tearing. drawing, shab- bling or aching character.	Tendon reflexes weakened. Reflex para- paresis.	Tendon reflexes exaggerated.	(<i>with Sensory</i>) Analgesia. Sense of weak- ness or debility increased.	(<i>with Excretory</i>) Dropsy of brain, and of joints.	(<i>with Sensory</i>) Pains of a throbbing, plas- tive or burning character.	Better or worse relief from drinking or fasting.
CARTILLAGES.	Spinal irritation.	Pains of a cut- ting, tearing.	Tendon reflexes weakened.	Tendon reflexes exaggerated.	(<i>with Sensory</i>) Analgesia. Sense of weak- ness or debility increased.	(<i>with Excretory</i>) Dropsy of brain, and of joints.	(<i>with Sensory</i>) Pains of a throbbing, plas- tive or burning character.	Better or worse relief from drinking or fasting.
RIBS AND CONNECTIVE TISSE.	Spinal irritation.	Pains of a cut- ting, tearing.	Tendon reflexes weakened.	Tendon reflexes exaggerated.	(<i>with Sensory</i>) Analgesia. Sense of weak- ness or debility increased.	(<i>with Excretory</i>) Dropsy of brain, and of joints.	(<i>with Sensory</i>) Pains of a throbbing, plas- tive or burning character.	Better or worse relief from drinking or fasting.
MENINGEAL, PERIOSTRAL AND SYNOVIAL MEMBRANES.	Aggravated or relieved by heat, cold or dampness.	Better or worse from renal activity.	Symptoms better or worse from exercise.	Better or worse after sleeping on metal application.	relieved by fresh air, and by massage.	Better or worse from cutaneous irritation.	Better or worse relief from drinking or fasting.	Aggravation or relief from actual indulgence.

SYMPTOMS AND SIGNS OF DISEASE IN THE ORGANS OF THE MIND.

	SENSORY FUNCTION.	EXCRETORY FUNCTION.	MOTOR FUNCTION.	MENTAL FUNCTION.	RESPIRATORY FUNCTION.	CIRCULATORY FUNCTION.	NUTRITIVE FUNCTION.	REPRODUCTIVE FUNCTION.
THE FIRST, SECOND AND THIRD FRONTAL CON- VOLUTIONS OF THE BRAIN,	Increased or decreased excit- ability of feel- ings, or passions. General sense of unhappiness or misery.	Confusion or vacuity of mind. Slow flow of ideas. Dull perception.	Obstinacy or impaired will. Loss of inhibitory power or self control. Inco-ordinate thought or speech.	Failure of con- ception, comprehension or attention. Loss of power of analysis, reasoning or constructive ability. Loss of aspira- tion. Inability to dis- tinguish right from wrong. Obscenity. Profanity. Moral insanity. Kleptomania. Pyromania. Loss of personal identity.	Dreams. Mania. Monomania, melancholia or paroxysmal character. Phthisical in- sanity. (with <i>Excretory</i> .) Silly, talkative, or taciturn moods. (with <i>Motor</i> .) Suicidal or homicidal im- pulses.	Congestion or inflammation. Delirium of different types. Typhomania. Phrenitis. Arachnitis. Meningitis. Aneurism. Apoplexy. Anæmia. Cardiac in- sanity.	Morbid growths of benign character. Hypertrophies. (with <i>Excretory</i> .) Sclerosis. Ranunculism. Cretenism. Idiocy. Organic dementia. Traumatic in- sanity. (with <i>Motor</i> .) General paraly- sis of insane. (with <i>Sensory</i> .) Propensity to alcohol, opium, hashisch, tobacco, etc. Delusions of poisoning, or of disease in stomach, liver or bowels.	Insanity of pubescence, pregnancy, lactation or child bed. Nymphomania. Satyriasis. Tubercular, Syphilitic or Cancerous in- filtration of these organs. (with <i>Sensory</i> .) Delusions of sexual disorders, of rape, etc.
ALSO THE ASCENDING FRONTAL, ASCENDING PARIETAL, SUPERIOR PARIETAL, SUPERIOR MARGINAL, THE ANGULAR.	Anxiety. Fear. Joy. Grief. Anger. Revenge. Impatience. Irrascibility. Suspicion. Pride.	Absence of in- terest or enthus- iasm. Weak imagina- tion. No appreciation of time or space. Functional im- becility.	Irresolution. Timidity. Boldness. Audacity. Fixed idea. Monomania or melancholia without delusion. With or without homicidal tendency.	Loss of aspira- tion. Inability to dis- tinguish right from wrong. Obscenity. Profanity. Moral insanity. Kleptomania. Pyromania. Loss of personal identity. (with <i>Sensory</i> .) Delusions of grandeur. Mania or melancholia with delusions. Religious or political ecstasy or fanaticism. (with <i>Motor</i> .) Aphasia.	Phthisical in- sanity. (with <i>Excretory</i> .) Silly, talkative, or taciturn moods. (with <i>Motor</i> .) Suicidal or homicidal im- pulses. Circular in- sanity. Cunning or extravagant behavior. Vivid imagina- tion. Eccentric ideas. Capricious dis- position. Delirium tremens.	Aggravation or relief from cutaneous irritation.	Better or worse from eating, drinking or fast- ing.	Aggravation or relief from sexual indulg- ence.
THE FIRST, SECOND AND THIRD TEM- PORAL.	Lust. Avarice. Shame. Humility. Egotism. Hallucinations. Clairvoyance. Pains in head of neuralgic character.	Sleeplessness or heavy sleep. Stupor. Coma vigil. Coma. (with <i>Sensory</i> .) Anthropophobia. Hypochondriasis. Nostalgia.	Epileptic mania, or melancholia. Hypnotism. Somnambulism. Stammering. (with <i>Sensory</i> .) Pains of a cutting, drawing, tearing nature.	Delusions of grandeur. Mania or melancholia with delusions. Religious or political ecstasy or fanaticism. (with <i>Motor</i> .) Aphasia.	Circular in- sanity. Cunning or extravagant behavior. Vivid imagina- tion. Eccentric ideas. Capricious dis- position. Delirium tremens.	Aggravation or relief from cutaneous irritation.	Better or worse from eating, drinking or fast- ing.	Aggravation or relief from sexual indulg- ence.
THE SUPERIOR MIDDLE AND INFERIOR OCIPITAL, AND THE ISLAND OF REIL.	Aggravated or relieved by noise, light or other external impressions.	Aggravated or relieved by activity of kidneys.	Worse or better from exercise or motion.	Aggravated or relieved by mental effort.	Better or worse in open air.	Aggravation or relief from cutaneous irritation.	Better or worse from eating, drinking or fast- ing.	Aggravation or relief from sexual indulg- ence.

SYMPTOMS AND SIGNS OF DISEASE IN THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND AIR PASSAGES.

	SENSORY FUNCTION.	EXCRETORY FUNCTION.	MOTOR FUNCTION.	MENTAL FUNCTION.	RESPIRATORY FUNCTION.	CIRCULATORY FUNCTION.	NUTRITIVE FUNCTION.	REPRODUCTIVE FUNCTION.
NARSES.	Increased sensibility or morbid sensations in these parts.	Increased or morbid excretions, altered in color, consistency or odor.	Respiration hurried, labored, superficial, crowing, wheezing, gasping.	Dryness of mucous membranes.	Venous hyperemia.	Congestion, inflammation, exudation.	Morbid growths of benign character.	Tubercular, Syphilitic, or Cancerous infiltration of one of these organs.
FRONTAL SINUSES.					Scapaceous condilions.	Deficient oxidation.	Rhinitis.	
LACHRYMAL DUCTS.		Catarrhal conditions.	Laryngismus stridulus.	Retained discharges.	Occlusion of nares.	Otitis media.	Hypertrophies.	
ANTRUMS.		Loose Coryza.		Respiration slow, difficult, siccitous, irregular, feeble, sighing, or yawning.	Edema of eustachian tubes, larynx, lungs, etc.	Tracheitis.		
BRONCHIAL TUBES.		Loose Coughs, superficial or deep.				Pneumonitis.		
MIDDLE EARS.	Local or reflex pains of a shooting, darting, itching, or aching character.	Moist rales, Sibilant rales, Subcrepitant rales.	Coughs violent, racking or exhausting. Voice hoarse, deep, husky, thin, choicratic, whistling, or inaudible.	Dry coughs.	(with Excretory.) Copious discharges. Bronchorrhoea. Hydro thorax. Pneumo thorax.	(with Excretory.) Pleuritis with effusion.	(with Excretory.) Suppuration. Vomice.	(with Excretory.) Hemorrhagic phthisis. Rubeinaloid cancer.
EPIGLOTTIS.								
LARYNX.								
TRACHEA.								
BRONCHIA.								
BRONCHIAL GLANDS.								
BRONCHIAL TUBES.								
AIR CELLS.								
LUNGS.								
PLEURA.								
MEDIASTINUM.								
DIAPHRAGM.								

SYMPTOMS AND SIGNS OF DISEASE IN THE ORGANS OF NUTRITION.

	SENSORY FUNCTION.	EXCRETORY FUNCTION.	MOTOR FUNCTION.	MENTAL FUNCTION.	RESPIRATORY FUNCTION.	CIRCULATORY FUNCTION.	NUTRITIVE FUNCTION.	REPRODUCTIVE FUNCTION.
LIPS.								
MOUTH.								
TONGUE.	Increased or morbid tastes, appetites or cravings.	Secretions altered, either in quality or quantity.	Increased peristalsis.	Arrested secretions or excretions.	Venous hyperæmia.	Congestion, inflammation.	Morbid growths characterised by hypertrophies.	Cancerous, Tuberculous or Syphilitic infiltration of one of these organs.
TEETH.	Anorexia.	Indigestion.	Spasm of tongue, œsophagus or stomach.	Arrested peristalsis.	Edema of mouth or throat.	Glossitis, Parotitis.	(with Excretory.) Atrophic degeneration.	
SAIVARY AND BUCCAL GLANDS.	Bulimy.	Flatulency.	Reversed peristalsis.	Reversed peristalsis.	Swelling of salivary glands, liver or other glands.	Tonsillitis, Gastritis, Hepatitis, Enteritis, Colitis, Proctitis, Peritonitis.	Aphthæ, Ulceration, Abscess.	(with Circulatory and Nutritive.)
PHARYNX.	Thirst.	Diarrhœa or Dysenteries of different character.	Cramps or tenesmus in stomach or bowels.	Regurgitation, Stercoraceous vomiting, Sordes.	various glands.			
ŒSOPHAGUS.	Increased sensibility.							
STOMACH.	Odontalgia.	Constipation.	Spasm of bile ducts or sphincters.	Paralysis of tongue or œsophagus, Trembling of tongue.	Ranula.	(with Excretory.) Catarrhal forms of same.	(with Excretory and Circulatory.) Diptheria.	Rapid development of morbid growths.
LIVER.	Cardialgia.	Sarcina.						
	Gastralgia.	Hydatids.	Spasmodic strictures.	Dilatation of stomach.	(with Excretory.) Excessive secretions of saliva, gastric juice, bile, etc.	(with Nutritive.) Inflammatory structural changes.	Rapid necrosis of tissue, "Black vomit," Hemorrhagic dysentery.	(with Excretory and Circulatory.) Rapid destruction of tissue.
PANCREAS.	Hepatalgia.	(with Spasmy.) Painful or burning, scalding, biting, corrosive, raw or smarting character.	Introsusception, Costiveness.	Excessive flatus, Hernia.				
SMALL AND LARGE INTESTINES.	Other local or reflex pains of aching, shooting or stitching character.	(with Excretory.) Violent gushing discharges.	Impacted feces.	Involuntary stools.	Copious vomiting or diarrhœa.			
VERMIFORM APPENDIX.	Also bruised.	(with Spasmy.) Pains of a cutting, drawing or forcing nature.	Paralysis of sphincters.	Prolapsus ani.	Hæmorrhoids.			
PERITONEUM.	tender, sore sensations.	(with Spasmy.) Pains of a cutting, drawing or forcing nature.	Analgesia.					
RECTUM AND SPHINCTER ANI.	Aggravation or relief from heat, cold or dampness.	Aggravation or relief from increased action of kidneys.	Better or worse after exercise.	Aggravation or relief after sleep.	Pains better or worse from massage, or in open air.	Aggravation or relief from cutaneous irritation.	Better or worse from eating, drinking or fasting.	Aggravation or relief from sexual indulgence.

SYMPTOMS AND SIGNS OF DISEASE IN THE ORGANS OF REPRODUCTION.

	SENSORY FUNCTION.	EXCRETORY FUNCTION.	MOTOR FUNCTION.	MENTAL FUNCTION.	RESPIRATORY FUNCTION.	CIRCULATORY FUNCTION.	NUTRITIVE FUNCTION.	REPRODUCTIVE FUNCTION.
OVARIES.								
FALLOPIAN TUBES.	Increased or morbid generative sense.	Abnormal menstruation.	Intense orgasm.	Strong sexual desires or aversion to opposite sex.	Venous hyperæmia.	Congestion.	Benign tumors.	Fertility or
UTERUS.	Increased or deficient irritability of these organs.	Uterine, Cervical or Vaginal catarrh.	Violent labor pains.	Paralysis of Sensory, Motor or Excretory nerves.	Sub involution.	Inflammation.	Hypertrophy.	Barrenness.
VAGINA.		Leucorrhœas of various character.	Rapid labor.	Amenorrhœa.	Varicocele.	Hæmatocœle.	Induration.	Cancerous,
CLITORIS.		Milk abnormal in quality and quantity.	Laceration of cervix or perineum.	Delayed menstruation.	(with Excretory) Copious menstruation.	Post partum hæmorrhage.	Hypertrophy of fœtus.	Tubercular or
LABIA.	Local or reflex pains of a lancinating or stitching character.	Spermatorrhœa.	Prolapsus uteri.	Violent pains.	Premature menses.	Salpingitis.	(with Excretory.) Ulceration.	Syphilitic infiltration of one of these organs.
MAMMARY GLANDS AND NIPPLES.		Prostatorrhœa.	Prolapsed ovary.	Deficient labor pains.	Copious leucorrhœa.	Ovaritis.	Atrophic degeneration.	Dermoid cysts.
ALSO THE TESTES.	Aching, sore or bruised sensations.	Increased smegma.	Vaginismus.	Hour glass contractions.	Gedema.	Metritis with copious discharges.	Atrophy of fœtus.	(with Circulatory and Nutritive.)
VAS DEFERENS.		Concretions.	Retraction of testes.	Ante version or flexion.	Dropsy of amnion.	Miscarriages.	Rapid development of morbid tissue.	Rapid development of morbid tissue.
EPIDIDYMIS.		(with Sensory.) Itching, crawling, smarting, burning, or scalding, or excoriated sensations.	(with Sensory.) Retraction of testes.	Retro version or flexion.	Hydrocœle.	(with Nutritive.) Ovaritis or metritis with adhesions.	(with Excretory and Circulatory.) Diphtheria.	
SPERMATIC CORDS.	Feeling of heat or coldness in these parts.	(with Sensory.) Dysmenorrhœa with forcing, drawing or tearing pains.	(with Sensory.) Retraction of testes.	Premature orgasm.	(with Motor.) Spasmodic labor pains.	Pelvic cellulitis.	Phagedæna.	(with Excretory and Circulatory.)
PROSTATE AND OTHER GLANDS.				Impotency.	Violent erections.	(with Sensory.) Pains of a bursting, throbbing character.	Gonorrhœa.	Rapid necrosis of tissue.
PENIS.	Aggravation or relief from heat, cold or dampness.	Better or worse after motion or exercise.	Better or worse after motion or exercise.	(with Sensory.) Analgesia.	Chordee.	Aggravated or relieved by cutaneous irritation.	Pyosalpinx.	Aggravation or relief from sexual indulgence.

These tables are designed to supplement the method of study already advocated, instead of tracing the development of disease from its beginnings onward to its results; they may, in some measure, assist in determining the group of functions involved at any period of the case.

It is believed that they will be useful: (*a*) in cases where no clinical history can be obtained; (*b*) in epidemic or infectious diseases; (*c*) in cases that have been spoiled by too much medicine; (*d*) in second or third stage of any case, where a change of remedies is required by changed conditions. For example:

In a case of *Angina pectoris*, with valvular lesions; pulse weak and fluttering; pains worse after sleeping; extreme pains attended by faintness, relieved by eating. Referring to table of Circulatory disorders we find these symptoms under the following headings: Respiratory, Mental, Sensory, and Nutritive functions. A reference to these tables respectively will show other symptoms corroborative.

In a case of *Lupus*, with extensive induration of surrounding tissues; easy bleeding and anæsthesia of affected part. Upon referring to table, Diseases of the Skin, we find that besides the skin the functions of Reproduction, Nutrition, Circulation and Mentality are also involved.

In a case of *Aneurism*, with pulse full and soft; pains of pulsating character; aggravation from exercise, or exposure to cold or dampness. Upon reference to table of Circulatory disorders we find the Mental, Motor, Nutritive and Cutaneous functions are also implicated.

In a case of *Diphtheria*, with extreme pain and regurgitation on attempting to swallow; small patch on left tonsil; submaxillary and parotid glands much swollen; pulse, 120; temperature, 102°. Upon reference to table of Nutritive disorders we find the Sensory, Motor, Respiratory, Excretory and Circulatory functions are also involved; the case will therefore prove a serious one.

Another case of *Diphtheria*: Extensive deposits of membranes in pharynx and nares; hoarse voice; no pain on swallowing; pulse, 100; temperature, 99°; glands but little swollen; wants to play; better from eating. Upon reference to table of Nutritive disorders we find the Excretory, Circulatory and Respiratory functions only are involved, besides the Nutritive, consequently the case is mild though it looks serious.

In a case of *Interstitial nephritis*, having scant urines of low specific gravity; tube casts; enlarged veins; aggravation from fresh air or exercise. Upon reference to table, Diseases of Urinary Organs, we find that the Nutritive, Respiratory, Mental, Motor and Excretory functions are also involved; this patient will die.

In a case of *Cholera Asiatica*, with copious vomiting and purging; livid color of lips and tongue; violent cramps and tenesmus in stomach and bowels; extreme thirst; suppression of urine. We find, upon reference to table, Diseases of Organs of Nutrition, the following functions are also involved: Respiratory, Motor, Cutaneous and Excretory, functions which will exhibit other symptoms confirming this diagnosis.

In a case of pulmonary *Phthisis*, with copious expectoration, occasionally bloody; frequent, tickling, exhausting cough; voice weak; aggravation from cold or dampness, or from eating; pulse, 110; temperature, 101°. Upon reference to table, Diseases of Respiratory Organs, you find the Reproductive, Excretory, Circulatory, Nutritive and Cutaneous functions are also involved, and your services will not long be required.

CHAPTER VIII.

PHARMACODYNAMICS.

The law of *Contraria* fundamental to the healing art.

The law of *Similia* essential to choice of remedy.

What is the individuality of a drug?

How can its individuality be learned?

Proving of Arsenic showing sequence of its effects.

Proving of Arsenic showing group of effects.

Chronic poisoning by Arsenic showing secondary and tertiary diseases.

Conclusions derived from these, showing therapeutic limitations of this drug.

If it is true that there is a natural antagonism between the force inherent in drugs and the vital force, whereby the former, when given in health, will produce artificial disease, and if given in sickness will restore health or modify the disorder, then we have reason to presume that the operation of this drug force once understood and properly directed, will accomplish more than is now considered possible in restoring the sick. Such antagonism means a deep reaching influence upon the sources and issues of life; it implies limitless power to restore health while vitality remains; it means that, however complicated the case, however remote the causes, the remedy is equal to the situation.

The practical difficulty is to utilize this doctrine. It fails to differentiate between the remedies having the same general effect; we have classified them as astringents, tonics, antipyretics, excitants, sedatives, etc., but at the bedside we find that not every astringent is useful in a particular flux, or any

tonic in that case of debility, neither is antipyrine beneficial in all fevers, hence we must have further light to guide in the selection of remedies.

When Hahnemann demonstrated the supplemental truth that there was a natural likeness between the operation of the drug force on the healthy subject, and the vital force in disease, whereby the location and character of the symptom obtained by the prover, was similar to that manifested by the sick person for which it would prove curative, many believed the problem was solved and that the way was opened for scientific therapeutics.

Led by physiological experiment and bedside experience the Old School have classified their drugs in accordance with their classification of diseases. For example: Ringer mentions 43 remedies for bronchitis, 40 for diarrhoea, 41 for fevers, 54 for rheumatism, 26 for menstrual irregularities, etc., etc. The New School (Lilienthal) gives indications for 64 remedies in bronchitis, 116 in diarrhoea, 60 in typhoid fever, 82 in rheumatism, 98 in menstrual irregularities, etc., etc.

The Hahnemannians (Lippe), who ignore diseases and recognize only special symptoms, find chill with thirst, under 45 different remedies; chill without thirst, under 60; chill with red face, under 19. Tardy menstruation is caused by 52 drugs, while premature menstruation follows the use of 99, etc., etc.

With so many remedies to choose from, a question arises, how can they be differentiated one from another? Doubtless the great number of remedies recommended, means a variety of causes, and different concomitant symptoms attending each case, otherwise one remedy would suffice for all.

The Old School have made little effort to differentiate between their remedies, while the New School, who have given much attention to this subject, are obliged to depend chiefly upon clinical experience for guidance in this direction; this is

owing to the fact that in the drug provings the symptoms obtained are not associated together as they are in disease, such a picture cannot be obtained except in cases of acute poisoning, and then we find only the primary effects. Doubtless Hahnemann was right when he taught that "the remedy must meet the totality of symptoms." But with our present knowledge this is impossible except by the aid of repertories.

While it is true that these lead to successful results in many cases, it must be conceded that, as a rule, repertories are not practicable, neither are they scientific. The same may be said of placing dependence upon "the single peculiar and uncommon symptom;" while it sometimes leads to brilliant results, they are exceptional; to base a scientific doctrine upon such foundations is puerile; the homœopathic cause will not be generally adopted until its mode of application has a broader and more rational basis.

The choice of a remedy then for a given case, is largely empirical in both schools of practice, and it must remain so until we learn the individuality of each drug and its relative influence upon all parts of the economy.

What is meant by the term individuality of a drug? It means those characteristics of its action upon the healthy subject which distinguishes it from every other remedy. It means a train of physiological disturbances which is alike in the majority of provers, and, later, a group of physiological derangements corresponding thereto which is peculiar to itself.

To learn this individuality as far as possible is the purpose of this work; the results obtained will perhaps in no instance be conclusive, but they will indicate what is possible of attainment, when new and more careful experiments are made to this end.

It is a singular fact that if a number of persons make a proving of the same drug, the symptoms obtained in each case, as a rule, will differ at the same period of time thus,

symptomatically, no common effects can be obtained; but if the effects are interpreted physiologically, the result may be alike; for example, let us suppose several persons take $\frac{1}{16}$ grain nux vomica. The record of the first man may begin with a bitter taste; later he has a feeling of languor, succeeded by nausea.

The second man may first experience formication and numbness of the arm, followed by backache; then ensue pains in his bowels. The third man may have temporary amblyopia followed by lameness and pains in his knee; later he has urgency to stool. These records would differ in detail, yet physiologically they would agree, because the first symptom in each was disturbance of a sensory or peripheral nerve, followed by irritation of the motor apparatus, and then by derangement of the digestive organs, hence we find agreement in disagreement, and have a method of interpretation of symptoms that may lead to uniform results.

Applying this method of analysis to provings of record, referring to the Cyclopædia Drug Pathogenesis article Arsenicum, the following cases appear; for the sake of brevity repetition is omitted:

M. VARDIT: After 2d experiment, having taken 4x trit. Arsenicum, had complete loss of appetite, with easy and copious sweating, followed by stiffness of thighs; later feverish chills and coryza.

A. W. W., after taking 2 grs. 2x trit., had persistent nausea, followed by neuralgic pains and numbness in various parts; later, sneezing and watery nose with weariness without cause.

A. H. W., after taking 5 grs., 2x trit., had burning in stomach, with eructations; later, perspiration after slight exercise; later, aching in ulnar nerve.

W. J. MARTIN, after taking Arsenate soda, had colic, nausea and diarrhœa; later, ulcerated lips; later, a desire to keep quiet.

2d Experiment with same: Much offensive flatus; epigastrium sore to touch; skin hot and dry; arose from bed feeling weak and tired.

Reviewing these symptoms in tabular form there is a singular agreement in their order of development.

	<i>First Symptom.</i>	<i>Second Symptom.</i>	<i>Third Symptom.</i>
M. VARDIT, . . .	Loss of appetite.	Sweats.	Stiffness of limbs.
A. W. W., . . .	Nausea.	Neuralgia and numbness.	Weariness.
A. H. W., . . .	Burning in stomach.	Perspiration.	Aching in ulnar nerve.
W. J. MARTIN, . <i>1st Experiment.</i>	Colic and nausea.	Ulcerated lips.	Desire to keep quiet.
W. J. MARTIN, . <i>2d Experiment.</i>	Flatus.	Skin hot and dry.	Weak and tired.

In these and other cases it appears that the first effect of Arsenic is upon the digestive organs, second upon the skin and sensory nerves, and third, upon the spinal centers and motor organs.

Looking again at the records, we find the cumulative effects of this drug in acute poisoning to be as follows:

No. 36 took a large quantity of Arsenic with suicidal intent; it caused repeated and violent vomiting and purging, with œdema of face; paralysis of hands and feet; small pulse, etc.

No. 37: A boy had taken a large quantity; he had been vomiting and purging before he was seen by physicians; he now complained of great thirst, and was cold all over; he was extremely restless with cramps; pulse could not be felt.

No. 8: The whole family had been poisoned; the mother was dying. After repeated vomitings she had become cold all over; her arms were in constant motion over her head.

One daughter had ceased vomiting, but had great thirst; complained of numbness of extremities, and was extremely restless. The brother and sister exhibited the same symptoms.

These cases indicate very plainly, not only that the effects of the drug are cumulative, but that the functions primarily deranged continue to be involved at every stage of the poisoning.

Therapeutically considered these facts mean that Arsenic is a similar, and will prove curative in any disease whatever, provided that in its development the disease begins with some derangement of the digestive organs; and soon exhibits cutaneous symptoms of one kind or another, and later develops symptoms of the motor apparatus shown by pains in back or limbs, restlessness, debility, etc.

In addition to these, there is another phase of Arsenic poisoning which has been overlooked, and should receive attention. I refer to the chronic effects as seen in the following cases taken from the *Cyclopædia Drug Pathogenesis*:

"A large number of persons were poisoned at St. Dennis by eating bread containing Arsenic. Dr. Feltz had 80 cases under his care. They presented similar symptoms. Vomiting occurred in one to four hours, with burning pains; several had diarrhoea also. On the third day these symptoms abated, and were followed by swelling of the face in some; in others there developed eruptions like urticaria, in others like scarlatina. One had herpes; those who had no eruption suffered from intense itching of the skin; in eight of these there was at the same time visual disorders; these symptoms continued until the eighth day, when the skin affections abated. After that they complained of muscular weakness and debility to an extreme degree. * * * *

"(20). PAULINE PHILLIPOFF took a large quantity of Arsenic. Vomiting continued for forty-eight hours. Five days later she had coldness and numbness of the extremities; later the coldness extended to her hands and feet; at the same

time great weakness came on, so that on the tenth day she could not walk. Two months after, the sensitiveness of the skin was much lessened; the sense of heat and cold was almost lost, while that of pain was greatly increased, the extensor and flexor muscles were much atrophied and muscular power was notably weaker. * * * *

"Case (18). Dr. H. P. Perkins took 127 grains of Arsenic by mistake. It caused burning in stomach and nausea, attended by vertigo and blindness, great coldness of body and profuse sweats. * * * * Ten months after these symptoms of skin gradually subsided, and he lost the use of his hands and feet. Severe neuralgic pains attended the paralysis. This continued for five years; at that time his feet were both anæsthetic and paralyzed. * * * *

"F. R. H. took excessive doses of Fowler's Solution of Arsenic. It caused nausea and vomiting. After ten days there was œdema with neuralgic pains and numbness of extremities. He could not stand alone, his gait was peculiar, the legs were thrown sideways and forward, the foot coming down heel first. There was no history of tabes in his family. * * * *

"A young woman took three tablespoonfuls of Arsenic. It caused symptoms of gastritis. Eight days afterward she had severe pains in her arms and legs, which were swollen. Three days later she almost entirely lost power over her limbs, and since has been bed-ridden."—*Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, Vol. XXXVII.

"A patient, by mistake, took a large quantity of Arsenic. Gastro-enteritis supervened. After a week there ensued paralysis of the extremities, attended by anæsthesia. There was nearly total paralysis; the tendon and cutaneous reflexes were abolished. This was followed by atrophy of the muscles, with extreme sufferings.

"H. K. W. 33, 1886."

These observations have a very practical bearing upon therapeutics; if the doctrine of similia is true, they place a limit to the sphere of usefulness of this drug very definitely. If this order of development is peculiar to Arsenic alone, it

means that while it may be a remedy for vomiting or diarrhoea arising from local causes, it cannot be curative in the same complaints arising from a chill or other cutaneous irritation. If this drug does not disturb the skin and peripheral nerves until after the organs of nutrition are weakened, it cannot be of use in idiopathic erysipelas or other primary skin affections. If it does not disturb the spinal centres until after the organs of nutrition and the sensory nerves have been impaired, its usefulness as a remedy in nervous diseases is limited to secondary conditions, with a history of digestive and cutaneous disorders preceding or attending the case. If this drug does not derange the functions of the lungs or heart until the nutrition and nervous energies are weakened, it can be of no use in these cases that arise from a chill or other external influences. If Arsenic does not disturb the brain or genito-urinary organs until these various other functions are deranged, it is evident that the diseases of these parts in which it will prove curative must be dependent upon, and attended by symptoms arising from the digestive, cutaneous and spinal functions as the chief collateral derangements.

If the therapeutic usefulness of Arsenic is limited to disease forms which develop in the same order as it operates to produce disease, the question arises, is its usefulness limited also to the types of disease shown by the symptoms in these records, or, are we justified in giving it in any disease which involves these organs or functions successively? If it produces gastro-enteritis, may it be used successfully in hepatitis, typhoid fever, or mal-nutrition? If it produces anæsthesia, neuralgia and various forms of dermatitis, will it be useful in loss of sight or hearing, ulcers and other cutaneous affections when secondary to disorders of nutrition? If it produces paralysis, may it cure rheumatism or convulsions? If it produces bronchitis or heart failure, can it be given successfully in phthisis or valvular lesions? These are questions a correct answer to which is of vital importance to every physician;

the answer involves the whole problem of therapeutics; it includes not only the sphere of usefulness of Arsenic, but of every other remedy in our pharmacopœia if it has a sequence peculiar to itself. If the object is *to treat the disease*, we have no right to assume that this drug will cure any other form than those indicated by the symptoms in these records. But if the object is *to heal the patient*, and the disease is of subordinate importance to the causes operating to produce it, then "*special therapeutics*" must be abandoned *except as a palliative measure*, and we may give these symptoms the broadest interpretation that is consistent with their physiological meaning.

What, then, are the indication for the use of this or any other drug in disease? As no drug produces a pathological condition that is not produced by other poisons, the name or nature of the disease cannot determine its selection; the indications, therefore, must be found in the correspondence existing between the conditions of the patient, and the effects produced by the drug when given to healthy persons.

This will be shown, (1st) In the clinical history of the patient, each event of which agrees physiologically with the sequence of diseases produced by the drug in chronic poisoning. Or,

(2d) In the evolution of the case, shown by the order in which one function after another has been disturbed, which is parallel with the development of symptoms shown in acute poisoning. Or,

(3d) In the particular group of concomitant disturbances attending the disease, having the same physiological significance as the group which is characteristic of that remedy.

Upon considering the evidence presented in these pages, some may conclude the subject is worthy of systematic investigation. If this line of study should result in individualizing our remedies, and facilitates in some measure their differentiation as therapeutic agents, the purpose of this work will have been accomplished.

CHAPTER IX.

THERAPEUTICS.

Does the law of evolution govern the development of disease?

Case illustrative.

Do the changes incident to the course of the disease call for a change of remedy?

Experience in college clinic with chronic cases.

Difficulty of obtaining the clinical history.

Should the nature and location of acute diseases influence the choice of remedies? If so, to what extent?

Causes that may operate requiring change of remedy.

Without personal observation, no one is prepared to accept the law of evolution as governing either the development of disease, or the action of medicine upon the healthy organism. It is a question of fact, whether that principle applies in these fields of biology. That it has not been demonstrated before this, is a strong argument against it. However, every physician can determine these questions for himself; if he will practice "the expectant method" a few times on suitable subjects, give placebos, and watch the cases critically in all parts, he will soon have no further doubt on that subject.

The best pathological conditions to study in this manner are mild typhoids or pneumonias, where time is required to develop the different stages; by pursuing this course with different cases of the same disease, much will be learned that is not to be found in the books.

One fact of interest that is revealed by this method of study, was observed some years ago while watching the development

of a Rhus case of typhoid. It was noted that at first the cutaneous and spinal symptoms caused most complaints, then, as these abated, there developed higher temperatures, and pulmonary symptoms were most urgent; later, delirium and sopor became more pronounced, and afterward the diarrhœa and enteric symptoms. While these phenomena, respectively, were leading at each stage, other symptoms arising from the organs first involved continued to be present in less degree.

Therapeutically considered, did these varying conditions require a change of remedies? General custom would say yes. From the earliest times medical men have taken their indications for treatment from the leading complaints of their patients, and in the beginning of sickness it is good practice. Your patient comes complaining of a headache, cough, or diarrhœa, and you give a remedy adapted directly to the complaint; it speedily relieves the headache, allays the cough, or stops the diarrhœa, and your patient is well, because you have arrested a primary local affection where there was little, if any, constitutional disorder. If at this stage you allay that local disturbance, Nature very often will do the rest. Certainly, much can be said in favor of direct medication, before your patient becomes sick; but when this primary disturbance does not subside, instead gives rise to other disturbances in the economy, it becomes apparent that direct medication is a failure, and you must begin to look for the causes operating. In this case you say it was a germ, true; in another case it might be a typhoid germ also, but it would manifest itself differently. In this case its nature was shown by the peculiar train of physiological disturbances it created; first, deranging the functions of the skin and spinal centers; then, by means of these, involving the respiratory and heat apparatus; these added to the former derange the mental centers, and, finally, the intestinal tract. Would it have been good practice, when the brain symptoms became urgent, to have given a cerebral

sedative, regardless of these causes operating? Would it have been good practice, when the intestinal symptoms became severe, to have given a remedy that produces a similar stool, regardless of these antecedent conditions? Certainly not, if the causes of disease have any influence in determining the treatment.

It needs no argument to show that if one of these functions had escaped, and another had been involved, the case would have been entirely different, and another remedy would have been required. But the question arises, supposing the same group of functions were involved, would the same remedy have been indicated if the respiratory had preceded the spinal, or the intestinal the cerebral; in other words, if the order of development had been different? This is a question that can be answered only by clinical experience.

It may be said in this connection that subsequently a similar but more severe case of typhoid was treated with Rhus tox. alone, except as mentioned. The case reported great relief of the skin and spinal symptoms the first two days, under the use of the 3x; then the conditions became so much worse that a temporary change of remedy was required. After an interval Rhus tox. was resumed in the 30th attenuation and continued to convalescence. The effect was to moderate the violence of the symptoms and shorten the duration of the disease.

While it is probably useless to expect medicine to prevent the evolution of a germ disease, which must run its course to the end, we have reason to expect better results in what are considered constitutional disorders; for example:

Rheumatic pericarditis: S. P. has been sick ten days with rheumatic fever; at present the knees and ankles are chiefly involved, being swollen, red and painful to touch; besides this he complains of acute stitching pains in the region of the heart. Upon examination, friction sounds were found and a distinct mitral murmur; this was of recent origin. Attending there is headache, insomnia, sour sweats, coated tongue,

and constipated bowels, with scant, dark urine. As the patient had become worse under the use of *Rhus tox.* and *Digitalis*, a change of remedies was desired. Upon inquiry it was learned that he was habitually "bilious," had an enlarged liver and a sallow complexion. He had a history of two attacks of dysentery in youth, also a fractured femur later in life; had rheumatism three years ago, confining him four weeks. With this record as a basis *Mercurius* was given. In twenty-four hours the head and heart symptoms were much relieved. In two days a copious diarrhoea was established, which was not interfered with; it continued for a week. It seemed to remove all traces of valvular lesion as well as of the rheumatism. Ten days later he was attending to business.

The futility of prescribing for the complaint in constitutional disorders, is a fact which every practitioner has proved to his satisfaction. Especially is this true in "chronics," who, as a rule, have ceased to complain, except of the one thing. Nature makes no further attempts to cure. It is of no use to make a careful diagnosis, it does not help in choosing a remedy; it is only as we can get a glimpse, however uncertain, of the cause, that we can, by instinct, sometimes prescribe successfully.

It is in these cases that the clinical history, if complete, will be of incalculable advantage, provided that our knowledge of drug effects corresponds thereto.

In this connection it may be of interest to know what has been accomplished in such cases with a very limited list of remedies the sequences of which are by no means fully established.

For fifteen years prior to A. D. 1900 the remedies given to the chronic patients in our College Clinic were chosen on the basis of their clinical history exclusively; whenever that could be obtained little time was spent in making a diagnosis or giving a name to the disease, unless the prognosis was evidently doubtful. Whether the complaint was in one organ or another, the remedy was chosen exclusively by the constitutional indications. While this method of procedure at

first was received by the class with incredulity, this gradually gave place to interest, and finally to enthusiasm as the results of the treatment appeared. It was the custom in this clinic to assign each new patient to members of the class to learn their history and suggest a remedy; after this had been criticised, a single remedy was given, and often continued for several weeks without change, unless it was given "low," when a new remedy would be required because of changed conditions. It was noted also that those cases that reported "improvement" after a while began having a return of complaints long since forgotten; these would increase for a time, while the chronic trouble ceased entirely. In no case was a change made in the remedy because of a change of symptoms or locality of the complaint; the remedy which first brought relief was sufficient to the end.

Thus it appears from these experiences that after a complete history is obtained in such cases, it is comparatively easy to select a remedy, as the nature of the disease is not a determining feature.

The greatest difficulty that we have to contend with both in public and private practice, is to obtain a complete clinical history; it is far more difficult than to make a satisfactory diagnosis. The patients do not know, or they have forgotten these past events, unless they were very severe or protracted. It often required repeated questioning to refresh the memory, and an appeal to older members of the family. Two cases of chronic arthritis are in point; in both cases the left hand was practically useless from swelling stiffness and soreness of the fingers; in one case this had continued for three years, in the other two. Both patients were inclined to corpulency, and had hearty appetites; they made no complaint otherwise than of their fingers.

Upon enquiring LOUIS, gave a history of typhoid fever at fourteen years, and of rheumatism at twenty; he denies having had any other sickness. By questioning his mother we

learned that he had infantile eczema for two years, and afterward scarlet fever and measles severely. That as a child, and even now, he always takes cold easily, when a diarrhoea would ensue; his bowels have been less irritable since he had the fever. At five years of age he had a long-continued inflammation of the knee resulting from an injury; it makes him lame now when he has worked too hard.

According to this, the patient's story was totally misleading; his clinical record involved the Skin, the Digestive organs, and the Motor apparatus in this particular order one after the other. The mother's story was confirmed by her description of the manner in which the typhoid fever had developed, first a chill, with gastric disturbances, and bone pains, followed by fever and headache. Guided by this information, the patient was given *Calcarea carb.* 30th; it was continued for four weeks with steady improvement; then appeared what he supposed was "the barbers' itch;" the same remedy was continued until his hand was restored, when he was advised to do nothing towards curing the itch.

In HENRY'S case, according to his own report, he had never been sick until two years ago when he began to have "rheumatism." Upon questioning his father, we learned that he was a bottle baby and had gastric disorders frequently during the first two years of life. In his second winter he had pneumonia; which was repeated the following autumn after an attack of measles, this left him with a pulse above normal to this day, though no valvular lesion can be found. Since that time his health has been good, except that he was subject to occasional "bilious attacks" attended by nasal catarrh, from which he would recover in a few days. Two years ago one of these attacks culminated in rheumatic fever. Since then his joints have been more or less sore and swollen. It was observed by the family that a change of weather did not influence his case as it did Louis, but that over-indulgence at the table was liable to produce an aggravation; they had also noticed that when these attacks came on his urine became scant and cloudy.

With this information it was easy to differentiate the two

cases, which seemed to be identical, pathologically considered. The constitutional indications in this case required Kali bichromicum. It was given for two months in the 30th, gradually restoring the hand to normal, but developing a nasal catarrh, which for a time was very annoying.

While the nature and location of the disease seemed to have no influence in determining the treatment of these chronic cases, the question arises, should it have any more weight in acute disorders? This is a momentous question that must be decided in our minds one way or the other; there can be no compromise, we cannot treat a case successfully by using both the constitutional and local indications as a guide in practice. Either the disease governs the treatment, or the condition of the patient.

There is this difference, however, between the treatment of chronic and acute diseases: while the clinical history is the only essential guide in the former, in acute disorders we have to deal with many disease-producing causes, which often determine the location and nature of the disease, regardless of the clinical history, hence the new disease must be considered; in some cases it has weight, in others it is of no consequence.

To learn the characteristics of the new disease and its importance as a basis of treatment, we must watch its order of development. We must know the prodromas, the exciting cause, and the line along which it has advanced. Even if the new disease is grafted upon a chronic condition, it will be good practice to ignore the chronic symptoms and make the order of development and new symptoms, the basis of treatment, so long as they exist. After the acute affection has subsided indications for the chronic treatment will reappear.

The order of development of an acute disease being so important, we should be particular to recognize the location of the primary symptoms, as these are determining. So far, observation seems to prove that disease begins either in disturbance of the skin and sensorium; or of the mucous membranes,

chiefly of the alimentary canal and air passages ; prodromal symptoms, therefore, must arise from one of these ; frequently it will be difficult to determine which, except by your knowledge of the constitution of the patient.

Having learned the fundamental basis of the case, it will be comparatively easy to trace the order in which the various functions become deranged. This, however, takes time. Sometimes a case will be fully developed in a few hours ; in other cases it may require several days. On your first visit you may find but one or two functions involved, and you prescribe accordingly ; the next day new symptoms have arisen which require a change of remedy. For example, you see the beginning of a case of rheumatic fever and think it a *Rhus* case, led thereto by the skin and spinal symptoms, but the next day you find premature menstruation has developed, and now *Lilium* or *Cimicifuga* is required.

After the case has developed, and you know the group of functions involved, your object is to arrest the course of the disease, turn it back, or bring about a crisis. This can be accomplished only by giving a remedy which operates in the same direction, involving the same functions, in the same order, one after another. For example, consider the following cases of measles :

NELLY M., æt 16, has been very sick for three days ; eruption scant, of livid color, appearing and disappearing ; attending there was incessant cough, with pains through chest and bloody expectoration ; extreme restlessness, almost spasms, with pains in small of back ; considerable thirst ; no appetite ; has never menstruated but twice, the last time four months ago. The question in this case was, how much did amenorrhœa have to do with the suppressed eruption ? On inquiry we learned the girl was taken with a severe and protracted chill, with violent symptoms of influenza, coughing and sneezing constantly. In twelve hours temperature was 102°, pulse, 120 ; pains in back and limbs unbearable. Second day : pains are centering in sacral region ; expectoration of bloody mucus increased. In view of this order of development, and evidences of vicarious menstruation, *Secale* was given.

In twelve hours menstruation was established and cough became less constant; the eruption then developed freely of normal color. In three days more she was practically convalescent.

ELENOR C., æt. 20, had been sick a week; examination showed a faint and dark eruption of measles at times; temperature, 103° ; pulse, 140; weak and irregular; tongue dry and black; continued thirst; watery stools every two or three hours. Her cough was very painful; suppressed as much as possible, followed by scant expectoration of bloody mucus; further examination revealed consolidation of lower left lung with bronchial rales. In this case the question was, which was primary, the measles, or the pneumonia? The order of development was as follows: After several days of inappetency, she began complaining of pains in chest and increasing cough, with chills; fever followed and with it came a slight eruption with languor and headache. Led by this order of development, it was concluded that pneumonia was primary, and the measles a secondary complication; on this hypothesis *Phosphorus* was given. The second dose brought out the measles. In twenty-four hours the pains in the chest were greatly relieved and cough was loose; the temperature had fallen to 99° . On 7th day she was discharged.

There are many patients from whom, for one reason and another, you cannot obtain any information. You must take the case as you find it and draw your conclusions from the present conditions. The following cases of Bright's disease illustrate the difficulty before you in this or any acute disorder.

Pathologically considered, the cases were alike, all exhibited scant albuminous urine, tube casts moderate fever, dropsy, gastric catarrh and debility; "the totality of symptoms" were, therefore, to be discovered in the presence of circulatory, cutaneous, digestive and spinal symptoms, associated with the renal in every case. The question is, how can these concomitant derangements be interpreted so as to show a probable sequence and point to a particular remedy?

In the first case general anasarca is extreme, the patient complains constantly of extreme dyspnoea; the heart beats very rapidly and feebly; he has no thirst, neither appetite;

bowels are torpid ; he does not seem weak and is not very restless, except from dyspnœa. In this case there can be no doubt the primary disturbance was from the skin, with cardiac or respiratory second, and digestive, probably, third, in order of importance. This would lead to *Apis mel.* as the indicated remedy.

In the second case *anasarca* is not so extreme ; the patient complains of insatiable thirst ; has several diarrhœic stools every day ; he is very weak and restless, cannot keep still a moment ; his pulse is fairly good ; dyspnœa is not complained of, except after exercise.

In this instance there can be no doubt the primary cause was in the digestive organs, and the relative violence of these various symptoms would lead to *Arsenic* as the required remedy.

The third case shows *œdema* only about the ankles, with some *ascites*, but otherwise he appears very ill. He complains constantly of insufficient drink, wants more water than the *Arsenic* case ; he has frequent scant stools of dysenteric character that are very exhausting. The alarming feature in the case is the unexplainable prostration when trying to move ; complains much of pains in back and limbs ; heart's action is fair ; dyspnœa is not observable when patient is quiet.

This is another case that evidently began with disturbance of the digestive organs, and judging by the severity and urgency of the symptoms spinal were second in importance, with cutaneous or circulatory third. It would be safe enough to prescribe *Mercurius corros.* in this case.

Having found the required remedy, the question arises, how shall it be given ? It must be given in such doses as will not aggravate the case. Some patients will bear it stronger than others. Experience in each case only can determine. Much can be said in favor of substantial doses in acute affections ; if not continued too long their effects often

are salutary and more speedy than the small dose, but experience seems to prove that if the remedy needs to be repeated many times, it had better be given in small and smaller doses.

Assuming that the remedy chosen is working satisfactorily, occasions rise when your patient is worse; this may be from various causes, injudicious feeding, exposure, mental excitement, fatigue, etc.; one of these have changed the whole aspect of the case. These effects are often but temporary and will subside without your help, but generally it is better to give another remedy, being governed in your choice by the cause operating, and the respective severity of the concomitant symptoms.

For example, you have a case of pneumonia that was doing well on Phosphorus; exposure has induced a chill with thirst increased temperatures and cough. In such a case you would stop your Phosphorus and give a few doses of Aconite. Or, it may have induced renal irritation instead of increased pulmonary symptoms, then you would give Cantharis; or if brain symptoms became prominent as result of the chill, you would give Belladonna until the new symptoms subside.

You are sometimes called in council, or to succeed another physician; the case has been spoiled by too much, or ill selected medicines. What can be done? If the case is not urgent, the best plan is to give a placebo, and let nature have a chance to clear up the case; a couple of days' time will often give it a different aspect. If the case is serious, you must endeavor to find the primary cause; with this as a basis, choose a remedy which for the time being meets the totality of functions involved.

Another cause for a change of remedy, will be found in a change in the character of the symptoms exhibited by the case; though the same functions are involved the indicated remedy no longer operates. As this is a subject that is treated at length, in the First, and the Second Preface, it need not be dwelt upon at this time.

CONSTITUTIONAL THERAPEUTICS.

PREFACE.

REMEDIES OF FIRST CLASS.

Having found the group of functional disorders belonging to a particular case, and having administered a remedy in accordance therewith, the physician will probably be disappointed in the results obtained, unless the action of the remedy has more points of resemblance to the disease than has yet been indicated.

The following cases will show briefly what further likeness is necessary to make the chosen remedy successful :

Headache : MRS. V. has been subject to blinding headaches at frequent intervals for a long time. They were usually induced by excitement or over-exertion. Sometimes preceded by chilliness and sensitiveness to noise and light.

As the headache increased the face flushed and the extremities became cold. Extreme lassitude always attended, and when the pain became severe there was great mental depression, with tendency to faintness.

The pulse was always slow and weak, the stomach rarely disturbed, though as the pains abated there was generally a copious evacuation of fæces or wind.

After using *Gelsemium* these attacks became less frequent and finally ceased; the patient said the medicine always stimulated.

Dyspepsia : D. O. has complained for two weeks of sour stomach, pains after eating, and constipation. Upon enquiry

learned that he had never been ill, but during the last year had been over-worked. At present he is very sensitive to every outside influence, and suffers with constant backache. Within a few days he had had some dyspnoea after eating, and is becoming discouraged, thinking he would have to give up business. His pulse averaged 60 and weak; other functions are normal. Speedy relief was obtained from these symptoms by the use of *Nux vomica*.

Intermittent prosopalgia: A. W. had violent paroxysms of pain on left side of face every afternoon. He was cured of intermittent fever two months ago by Quinine, but has not felt well since. He has lived in a malarious climate until recently. He has always been subject to "bilious attacks," has a poor appetite, is anæmic and very weak. During the pain he is extremely restless and somewhat feverish. Under the use of *Arsenicum* he had but two more paroxysms. He regained his flesh and strength rapidly.

Chronic bronchitis: L. B. has suffered for six months with a deep and painful cough, with offensive expectoration. This condition was attended by loss of appetite, constipation and coated tongue. Upon examination the liver was found to be enlarged and tender, the skin icteric and cold, urine scant and dark; he complained of severe backache constantly, and was growing weak; his pulse averaged 56; he had no fever at any time. Under the use of *Lycopodium* a complete recovery ensued in three weeks.

While these cases differed from each other, they had several features in common. They were alike in showing increased activity of the sensory nerves from the beginning, manifested by predominance of *pain, morbid sensations, or severe sufferings in the affected parts*. They were alike in showing *increasing, decreasing, or morbid secretions or excretions*. They were alike in showing an *absence of fever*. There was also a diminished activity of the motor functions from the beginning, indicated by *vaso-motor and cardiac depression*, the pulse being weak, slow and feeble; or in those cases where the spinal functions were especially involved *there was paralytic debility, backache, etc.*

These facts lead to the conclusion that all disorders which primarily are of painful character, have their origin in the nervous system; and as similar pathological conditions may exist, which have a different origin, it is necessary that these distinguishing features should be recognized and met by an appropriate remedy.

When the sensory nervous system is primarily involved, as the case becomes more severe, the vaso-motor and other motor nerves become excited, shown by rise of pulse and temperature, restlessness, spasms, etc., as a secondary result, and indicating the gravity of the situation.

The following cases are illustrative :

Acute bronchitis : A. M. had complained of loss of appetite and constipation for several days ; more recently, languor and headache attended. Day before yesterday he began sneezing and coughing as from a fresh cold ; the cough was dry and extremely painful. In the evening he had a chill followed by fever ; pulse, 86 ; temperature, 101° ; after this he had thirst, pains in abdomen, back and limbs. Under the use of *Bryonia* the temperature has been reduced to normal in twenty-four hours ; the cough is loosened, and pains greatly ameliorated.

Enterocolitis : H. B. had been having dysenteric diarrhoea for several days, induced by too much ice water. Stools were frequent, with increasing tenesmus ; pain and soreness in bowels ; had a chill night before last ; since then increased backache and restlessness, with pulse, 100 ; temperature, 102° ; greatly increased sufferings and bloody stools. *Mercurius* was given with good results ; the fever was first to disappear.

Mammary abscess : MRS. C. is habitually a poor eater ; has suffered for many years with indigestion ; has a history of typhoid fever when a girl, and two attacks of pneumonia, the last one six months ago. She has pale, waxy features, appears anæmic and excitable. She has a child two months old. Four weeks after confinement she caught cold, had severe pains in left breast. The next day she had a chill, the breast rapidly became indurated, with increasing pains

and repeated chills. When seen she had a flushed face ; temperature, 103° ; pulse, 120 ; thirst, and a peculiar dyspnoea. Various remedies were tried without benefit. A large abscess formed and was evacuated, but a week afterward no improvement was manifested. At that time a deep sinus penetrated the breast discharging copiously ; her sufferings were extreme. Increasing debility, tendency to night sweats, and an increasing cough were sufficient causes for anxiety. In view of her clinical history, *Phosphorus* was given with most satisfactory results.

Herpes zoster : BELLE R. has been sick three days. She showed a developing vesicular eruption on left side, which was exceedingly painful to touch, also complained of shooting pains, lameness and stiffness all over. This was the first illness, the cause of which she could not explain. Attending these conditions there was some cough, headache and sleeplessness ; the tongue was dry, but no thirst. Since yesterday morning fever has been observed ; pulse, 90 ; temperature, 101° ; she was becoming restless and more complaining. *Rhus tox.* was given with confidence in the result. To-day her temperature is 99° ; headache has ceased ; she is more quiet and does not complain as much in any respect.

That a remedy adapted to the primary sufferings which characterized these cases was sufficient to control the fever, indicates that the fever was caused by the disturbance of the sensory nervous system, primarily ; hence we conclude that while these remedies are not adapted to primary fevers, they will be useful in any fever which is preceded by much pain and suffering.

There is another class of cases which usually call for direct medication, that sometimes require these remedies, namely, spasms and convulsions. While these symptoms represent the extreme and latest effects of these remedies, and usually are not curative indications, exception must be made to this rule when the grand characteristic of suffering is present in the case.

The following cases are in point :

Convulsions from teething: BABY GEORGE has been suffering with his teeth for more than a week. Salivation was copious; he was constantly working at his mouth and crying piteously much of the time. He was extremely restless, had lost his appetite, could not sleep, and was getting very nervous. Finally, an attempt to eat seemed to induce a convulsion involving the entire body; for a time he was insensible. The spasms were repeated at intervals for several hours, until *Mercurius* was given; this relieved the painful gums and in two days he was well.

Gastralgia: BEN C., æt 10, of excitable and precocious temperament, has been subject to headache since attending school. One day, after an examination, he came home complaining of violent pains in epigastric region, with nausea, but no vomiting; he had missed his luncheon. The pains were increasing in violence and frequency, attended by pale face, cold extremities, headache and restlessness; the pulse and temperature were normal. In the course of two hours he became delirious, and soon after went into a convulsion; following this there was a rapid rise of temperature and fever. Various remedies had been given without benefit, until *Belladonna* brought speedy relief of the gastric symptoms first, afterward of the fever and nervous symptoms.

It is a matter of common observation that many disorders which at first are characterised by much pain and suffering, become, during the course of the disease, less and less painful, until, finally, all suffering practically ceases, while the local affection has increased. In such cases an entire change of treatment becomes necessary, and a complementary remedy of the second class must be given in order to obtain the desired results. The following case is an example:

Pleuritis: A. H. P., of scrofulous habit, has a history of recurrent skin affections (non-syphilitic), and later of gastric fever, some years ago. After exposure on a wintry day he was taken with chills and a painful diarrhoea; his abdomen soon became tender, fever developed, and in twenty-four hours there was every indication of entero-colitis. *Aconite* was given with good effect, the fever subsided and the pains were

relieved, while the stools became less frequent. On the third day, however, the chills returned without apparent cause, soon attended by acute pleuritic pains in right side and a short cough. In the evening the temperature was 102° and pulse 96; great thirst attended. *Aconite* 30 was then given, which, with the use of dry heat, relieved the pains in a measure before morning. On the evening of the fourth day the temperature was reduced to 100° and pulse 84; the chills had ceased. The same remedy was continued until all pains had ceased.

On the sixth day the pulse and temperature were unchanged, while the pleuritic pains had ceased and the cough was no longer painful, though increasing in frequency and attended by dyspnoea. On examination there was found considerable effusion in the pleural cavity.

Several remedies were tried during the next two weeks without benefit. At the end of that time the following symptoms were observed: A tendency to night sweats; constant headache; inappetency and constipation; also increasing debility; pulse, 90; temperature, 101° ; respirations, 28. *Sulphur* was then given; it seemed to cause a return of the diarrhoea; the same remedy was continued, though the diarrhoea became quite frequent and copious. One week after beginning the use of Sulphur the respirations were normal, the cough had ceased and patient was convalescent.

This case clearly marks the limitations of a remedy which was primarily indicated. So long as the chills, the enteric, or pleuritic pains continued *Aconite* proved useful, but when these pains had ceased, which told so accurately the parts affected, and the effusion had given rise to new or reflex sufferings in parts that gave no sign of pathological changes, then another remedy was required.

If the common characteristic of these cases is shown at the beginning by pain, and altered secretion or excretions, associated with depression of the vaso-motor and spinal functions; which, as the case becomes more severe, give place to vaso-motor and spinal excitement, these facts cannot be ignored; Remedies must be found which exhibit similar physiological

effects if we hope to cure such conditions. Upon examination it will be found that most, if not all, the drugs considered in this section meet this requirement.

We may conclude, therefore, from these observations that these remedies are adapted to morbid conditions caused by irritation of the nervous system and shown by

1st. Severe pain or suffering unattended by fever.

2d. Painful debilitated conditions of body or mind unattended by fever.

3d. Painful catarrhal conditions unattended by fever.

4th. Secondary fevers produced and attended by pain and suffering.

5th. Secondary spasms or delirium produced by pain or suffering.

6th. Secondary structural lesions induced and attended by pain and fever.

These remedies will be useful until pain is relieved, if a lesion remains; then a complementary remedy from Class II is required.

ARSENICUM ALBUM.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

NOTE.—In the following records of physiological effects of the various drugs the first symptom arising from a new function is italicized.

(*The following cases will be found in the Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis.*)

PAULINE PHILLIPOFF took, by mistake, a large quantity of Arsenic. After an hour *vomiting came on, which lasted 48 hours.* Four or five days later she had a feeling of *coldness and numbness in the extremities.* The cold then reached her forearms and legs, and at the same time *great weakness of the hands and feet* came on, so that on the tenth day she could not walk without help, and finally had to remain in bed; for six weeks she was unable to stand on her feet. Two months after taking the poison Scodosuboff found the extensor and flexor muscles of the extremities greatly atrophied. When in bed the patient can make nearly all the movements, but cannot seize small objects. Each movement is followed by pain in the parts employed. Muscular power is notably weaker. The sensitiveness of the skin is much lessened, especially of the hands and feet. The sense of heat and cold is much deranged; lukewarm water seems freezing cold. The sensitiveness to pain is greatly increased; slight pain causes loud cries and produces severe reflex movements. The skin is very cold; the other organs are normal. There are no cardiac, respiratory, urinary or mental disturbances. * * *

A large number of persons were poisoned at St. Denis by eating bread containing Arsenic. Dr. Feltz had eighty cases under his care. They presented similar symptoms. *Vomiting occurred 1 to 4 hours after eating;* several had diarrhœa at the same time.

There were burning pains in the throat, behind the sternum and in the epigastrium. The pulse varied between 90 and 110. Headache was severe, with constriction in the temples. There was prostration and a sense of extreme feebleness in the legs, with severe pains in the loins. The urine was normal.

On the third day these symptoms abated and were followed by *swelling of the eyelids and conjunctivitis*. In some *the entire face was swollen*, and in some there was an *eruption of urticaria*. In two women *the eruption was scarlatinaform in character; one had herpes labialis*. All who had no eruptions suffered from *irritation of the skin and scratching caused a transient rash*. In eight of the number there were *visual troubles*. On the fifth day there was great thirst, with pharyngitis, and many had herpes labialis. These symptoms continued, but grew less until the seventh day. At this time their appetites were still deficient and their throats red. The swelling of the face and other skin affections had abated, but they complained of *muscular weakness* and weight and burning in the epigastrium. By the tenth day all these symptoms had disappeared, with the exception of anorexia and heat in the throat. One woman had enormous oedema of the legs, but without albuminuria. * * *

C. WILSON, about five months ago, took some Arsenic. *The primary effects were counteracted by prompt treatment*. He felt perfectly well for seven days, and then he was attacked with *violent cramps in the fingers, then in the hands, and finally in the feet*, the pain in the hands subsiding as the feet became involved. The cramps lasted half an hour, and then he fell into a sound sleep until morning. When he awoke he was free from pain, but on trying to rise he found that *he had lost the use of the affected parts and was perfectly helpless*. This paralysis has continued to the present time, *attended by a feeling of heat and numbness in the extremities*. He also has lancinating pains in these parts periodically, beginning regularly about 5 P. M., and continuing until midnight. He can neither feed himself nor stand alone when placed upon his feet. Under the use of Quinine, Strychnine and electricity he slowly improved. His urine still retains traces of albumen.

DR. H. P. PERKINS took 127 grains of Arsenic by mistake. In 25 minutes he was taken with *vertigo and blindness, attended by burning in the stomach*, great coldness of the body and profuse perspiration, inclination to vomit and purge, and *severe cramps in the abdomen*. Thinking that he was attacked with cholera he took a large dose of Calomel. In about 90 minutes he began to vomit and purge, and the discharges soon became bloody. Next day thirst became extreme and distressing. * * * * Forty-three hours after taking the poison he was weighed and found to have lost forty-two pounds in that time. From this time on he suffered severely from cramps, constipation and gastritis for more than ten months. At the end of that time he began to be relieved of these symptoms, but he then gradually *lost the entire use of his feet, legs, arms and hands, and severe neuralgic pains set in*; these continued for two years and a half. These pains were so severe that he was obliged to resort to large doses of Morphine for relief. Five years after the symptoms of gastritis and cramps had entirely abated. *His breath was very offensive at this time*. His feet were still partly paralyzed, and there was little sensation below the instep. The neuralgia was nearly gone, and he hoped in a few months to be entirely well.

F. R. H., suffering from acute eczema, was given full doses of *Fowler's Solution of Arsenic*, which he took for two weeks without benefit. Becoming impatient, he took three times the quantity ordered, until the violence of his symptoms compelled him to desist. The first symptoms caused by the drug were those of acute gastritis. *Violent, distressing nausea and vomiting*, with burning pains; insatiable thirst for large quantities of water, which was immediately ejected, and frequent watery diarrhœa, with urging. When seen by the writer, about two days subsequent to the poisoning, there was *œdema of the eyelids and ankles*, a ruddy, bloated appearance of the face, and a dry tongue with red edges. He complained of shooting, burning pains in his legs and feet, attended by formication and soreness of the calves. There was also well marked numbness of the palms of the hands and soles of the feet, so that it seemed when he walked as if he stepped on velvet. He could not stand alone, but could walk with assistance. His gait

was peculiar, *the legs being thrown sideways and forward, the foot coming down heel first.* There was also some paresis of the flexors and extensors of the fingers. No tabetic history could be obtained from his family record. With the exception of the eczema the man had been perfectly well. No examination was made of the urine until convalescence was nearly complete; then it was strongly acid; no trace of albumen was present.¹

A young woman took three tablespoonfuls of Arsenic. *Vomiting was induced* by warm water, and Peroxide of Iron was given. She afterwards *had some fever*, but gradually became better. Eight days after she was taken with *severe pains in the arms and legs, which were swollen*, but neither red nor hot. Three days later she almost entirely *lost power over her extremities*, and has since remained bedridden. She can now move her arms freely, and open and close her hands, but with no force. Her feet are still paralyzed, though she can still bend her knees.²

A patient swallowed, by mistake, a piece of arsenious acid of about 0.25 grm. The *symptoms of gastro-enteritis* were followed after a week by *paralysis*, first of the upper and then of the lower extremities. There was *transitory œdema of the legs*. He had painful sensations in the extremities, with considerable anæsthesia. There was nearly total motor paralysis. Tendon and cutaneous reflexes were abolished.

After a few weeks there was atrophy of the muscles with severe and long-continued painfulness in the extremities, and diminished response of the paralyzed muscles to the electric current.³

E. A. D., a melancholic, took a tablespoonful of "Rough on Rats" (a mixture of Arsenic and starch paste). *She vomited two or three hours after*, and the vomiting continued through the night and the following day. In a day or two she had hæmorrhages from the bowels. *Paresis of all the extremities* was manifested in two or three days, and gradually grew worse. For weeks after she complained of *crampy pains in the feet, the calves of the legs*,

¹ *North American Journal Homœopathy*, April, 1890.

² *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, xxxvii.

³ *H. K. W.*, 33, 1886.

hands and abdomen. On admission to hospital, two months after taking the poison, these pains were still severe, and she had no use of her arms and legs. *There was great muscular atrophy, emaciation, marked arsenical tremor*, no patellar reflex and no anæsthesia or analgesia, but slight hyperæsthesia. The Faradic reaction of the nerves and muscles of the limbs is lost. A general treatment, Iodide of Potash, massage and electricity, was adopted. One week after the subject, about once daily, *had a fainting spell, lasting some fifteen minutes, and attended by dyspnœa*. The cardiac sounds were feebler than normal. Two weeks after there was œdema of the feet; *urine normal*. After two weeks more she began to move her fingers and feet. Seven days later she was able to feed herself and tried to knit. The pains in the extremities are severe at times. After three weeks there was a gradual increase of flesh and strength. Her feet are much swollen.

There was a steady improvement for eight months, and then a crisis came on, characterized by nausea, anorexia, great increase of muscular tremor, vertigo, accelerated pulse and fever. These acute symptoms lasted six weeks, and were followed by gradual improvement. She still has a tabetic gait and œdema, with entire absence of tendon reflexes.

Three months after the relapse the œdema disappeared and she could walk more steadily. Five months after the first relapse she had a second gastric crisis, with an unusual amount of tremor. The patient lost her hair to a considerable extent and was cachectic.—*Dr. F. Peterson* ¹

A man took nearly two ounces of Arsenic with suicidal intent. In one hour there was *abundant vomiting with colic pains and repeated stools*. Finding death tardy, he filled his pockets with stones and threw himself into the Rhine. He was rescued and taken to the hospital. *His face was then pale and altered—his weakness was extreme*—and the coldness of the extremities and face was marked. The sharp pains in the abdomen and liquid stools continued. His mind was clear, though he answered slowly and was absorbed in gloomy thoughts. Peroxide of iron was given and vomiting provoked. Two hours later reaction set in,

¹ *Medical Record*, vol. 34, No. 5, 1888.

warmth returned to the extremities and his color was better. At noon his face was red and swollen, pulse full and frequent and the skin hot. The vomiting and purging continued. The patient was bled, and Nitre given. In the evening the reaction had abated and *he had some delirium*. The next day he seemed much better and on the third day all symptoms were gone. That night, however, he was taken with acute pains in the left leg which was cold to the touch and painful to pressure. The next day the pains in the leg increased and the toes were cold and void of color. On the fifth day the leg was cold and livid, with blue patches as high as the knee. The pulsation of the femoral and popliteal arteries was weakened, and the posterior tibial could not be felt. Mortification progressed and the leg was amputated on the tenth day. Gangrene attacked the stump and the patient died on the twentieth day.¹

MRS. WOOLER was poisoned with Arsenic in her food. Soon after dinner there was *pain and vomiting*. Next day she had a *sickly look*. *The pulse was small and frequent*. She suffered from flatulence, hacking cough, loss of appetite and *great failure of strength*. On the third and fourth days there was *anxiety*, restlessness at night and greater weakness, also increased griping tenesmus and mucous stools streaked with blood. She suffered from dryness and tightness of the throat, with hoarseness and occasional vomiting.¹

A man took ʒss Arsenic. *Emesis and catharsis* continued during the night, followed by gastro-enteritis next day. On the third day he complained of *much pain all over*, with incessant *itching of the skin and some tenesmus and strangury*.²

A. W. W. took 2 grains 2x trit. Arsenicum alb. Immediately there was *persistent nausea* followed by a *pricking pain over the right eye, then neuralgic pains from the right shoulder to the fingers*, with numbness and burning in the pharynx. The nausea returned, with a cold sweat on the forehead after exercise. Afterwards *sneezing came on, with watery nose*. He was very tired

¹*Forçât Gazette der Hopilaux, 1853.*

²*Am. Journal Med. Sciences, 1836.*

without cause. *Dull headache* came on one hour after taking the drug, with thirst; drinking caused nausea. The headache continued. Afterwards *he urinated more freely than usual*. Two hours after he experienced sinking at the stomach, cold feet, languor and sleepiness. He awoke with neuralgic pains in the left temple, and he was restless and apprehensive. He felt slight dyspnœa when walking. Three hours after *his pulse was 90 and his temperature 99.15°*. His thirst increased.¹ * * *

A. H. W. took 5 grains 2x trit. Arsenicum alb. Soon he had *slight burning in the stomach, with eructations*, followed by *perspiration* after slight exercise, flatulency after eating, and pricking pain in the right hip. One hour after he was called to stool without relief. There was *dull aching in the left ulnar nerve*, itching of the right knee and, soon after, pricking and tingling in various parts, *with lachrymation* and shooting pains in the occiput. Afterwards, eructations and prickling in the skin, which was very annoying, causing restlessness, and *headache*. His pulse was raised four beats. Two hours after taking the drug he felt tired and sleepy. After three hours, *pulse, 80; dull, occipital headache*, with confusion of mind and colicky pains in the abdomen.¹ * * *

An English nobleman took, for a local skin affection, 2½ grains 1st trit. Arsenicum, twice daily. After three weeks he complained of *dry tongue and thirst*, which was so great that it made him ill; this increased. *He had chilly fits and got very pale*; his face was white and pinched, *his pulse weak and quick* and at times irregular, with *extreme prostration*. His eyelids were swollen and puffy.¹ * * *

A man came under Prof. Virchow's care who had taken a tablespoonful of powdered Arsenic dry. He had *keen pains in the abdomen*, violent thirst and constant diarrhœa. *His pulse was hardly perceptible*, and his heart sounds were very feeble. *His complexion, including the lips and conjunctiva*, was a deep blue

¹ *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis.*

color; his skin was very cold. *Subsultus tendinum* and *cramps in the calves* were constant. Death soon followed.¹

A child ate some Arsenic paste. Ipecac wine produced vomiting; between vomitings he appeared lively. In two hours he was sleeping calmly, after having had two natural stools; he had complained of no pain. *His respirations at this time were a little hurried.* In about six hours *he became restless*, and soon after *the surface of his body grew cold.* His lips were livid and his eyes sunken, the pupils being dilated and fixed. Pulse scarcely perceptible, and respirations sighing. He died half an hour later without a struggle.²

A whole family were poisoned by drinking water from a well, into which had percolated a solution of Arsenic. Mr. Bickersteth found the mother in a dying state, *unconscious, surface cold* and *her arms in continual motion about her head.* The symptoms had been preceded by *bilious vomiting* and *great thirst.* Later, two daughters and a son were taken. When seen by a physician they had *no more vomiting*, but were *very restless*, with *numbness of the legs, indisposition to answer questions* and arms in continual motion as if grasping something. Skin hot; tongue dry and brown, with great thirst; *breathing quick and audible*; pulse 125–130. On the next day all were much worse; breathing and pulse very rapid; tongue dry and cracked and covered with blood and sordes. The oldest girl was unconscious, throwing her limbs and body about. In the other two consciousness was fast departing.³

A youth took half an ounce of Arsenic about 11:30 A. M. By 1 P. M. *he had vomiting with violent retching and much distress.* At 2 P. M. the vomiting continued with heat and uneasiness in the stomach. *Pulse, 112; skin rather hot,* and urgent thirst.

The stomach having been washed out, the symptoms of gastritis abated, but coldness of the extremities and *cramps of the legs* came on. At 4 P. M. a very copious stool occurred. Towards

¹ *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis.*

² *Taylor on Poisons.*

³ *Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, LXVI.*

6 P. M. there was *drowsiness*; he was very sensitive to cold air and had vomiting occasionally. The pains and burning at the epigastrium had now almost ceased. The cramps then extended upward. Pulse, 70, and small. After 7 P. M. there was another evacuation followed by general sinking and increased drowsiness. Between 8 and 9 P. M. the pulse was small and irregular, 70-140. There was occasional vomiting of yellow fluid without effort. The cramps extended now to the abdomen with little suffering. He continued drowsy and died at 2 A. M.¹

¹*Edinburgh Med. and Surgical Journal, XXXII.*

ARSENIATE OF SODA.

Dr. O. R. Shannon took repeated doses of Arseniate of soda [grs. x to ʒi water].

He had slight pains through the bowels, with urging to stool, followed by three evacuations with burning at the anus. The next day his *face was flushed* and his eyes felt swollen. There were loose stools again with burning. On the third day his tongue was sore. *Pulse, 80, and intermittent.* There *was aching in all his limbs*. The pains in his bowels continued and his appetite was poor. On the seventh day he woke with cutting pains in the bowels, and got up feeling tired and with his eyes swollen. He did not wish to read, *think* or exercise. He had an aching pain lower down in the sacrum and his sleep was full of dreams.¹

ANALYSIS.

Of eighteen records showing the effects of Arsenic sixteen agree in developing first, gastric; second, cutaneous, and third, spinal symptoms.

Of this number probably twelve agree further in presenting Respiration or Circulatory next in order of occurrence. And while only nine show five functions deranged, it will be seen that six, if not eight, exhibit Mental symptoms at this time. Thus is presented good testimony showing the sequence of Arsenic to be *Gastric, Cutaneous, Spinal, Respiratory and Mental* symptoms seriatim. It will also be observed in the records that they appear more or less collectively in the narrative.

In confirmation of this a review will show another fact, not only that Arsenic induces a group of acute symptoms characteristic of itself, but also preserves its characteristic sequence of action in the development of chronic effects, showing that a definite series of diseases follow one after the other as a result of its action; this is

¹*Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis.*

illustrated in the first eight records, as their significance has already been dwelt upon in Introductory Chapter on Pharmacodynamics it is needless to say more at this time.

By the law of similars the successful use of this drug will be confined to cases exhibiting this line of development or this group of symptoms.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Neuralgic affections of the teeth, throat, stomach or bowels; Ulcerative and Diphtheritic conditions, Gastritis, Enteritis, Hepatitis, Diarrhœa, Dysentery, Malnutrition, etc.*

Arsenicum is curative when these are primary affections, with symptoms of the skin and cutaneous sensory nerves as the leading concomitant. Closely allied in urgency there will be restlessness or great prostration, or severe pains in the back and limbs; also marked disturbance of respiration or irritability of the heart will be present; all attended by some cerebral excitement or depression.

Gastralgia.—Of a year's standing; is now thin, weak, pale and haggard, with feeble and slow pulse, and flabby tongue; vomiting of a light yellow, tasteless fluid; pain in paroxysms of one or two hours' duration, once or twice a day; pain severe and seemed to go through from the epigastrium to between the shoulders. *Ars.* 3, night and morning, cured soon.—*Dr. R. Hughes.*¹

Acute Gastritis.—*MRS. H.*, aged seventy-six. Symptoms: Severe burning pain in the epigastrium, followed by vomiting; indescribable anguish at the pit of the stomach, with nausea and almost constant vomiting; restless, anxious and faint; pulse thready; extremities cold; tongue very red; intolerable thirst, but even a teaspoonful of water brought on violent retching. *Ars.* 6 relieved in a few hours; well in two days.—*Lawrence Newton.*²

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

² *Mon. Hom. Review, vol. 15, page 209.*

Cholera Infantum.—Child, aged eight months, had cholera infantum six weeks ago. Found the child emaciated, eyes sunken, lips blue and dry, great thirst, pulse almost imperceptible. Her food was ejected as often as taken, or it passed through the bowels undigested. Stools dark and putrid; mixed with mucus, ten copious stools per day, followed by extreme exhaustion. *Ars.* 30, and the white of egg with salt and sugar, cured.—*Dr. Anna Warren*.¹

Cholera.—A young man, of good constitution, was taken with cholera and treated by old school physicians, who arrested the vomiting, diarrhoea and cramps, but could not restore him to health. Finally, they abandoned the case, and I found him in the following condition: Hippocratic countenance, cyanotic lips and jaws fallen, salivation, voice trembling, tongue dry, ardent thirst, and watery stools, with burning in the anus; scant urine, surface cold and clammy, and sleep restless; great uneasiness, pulse imperceptible, mind clear and calm. Gave *Ars.* 30, and the night following he slept quietly. In two weeks a complete cure was affected.—*Dr. Hromada*.²

Putrid Dysentery.—A case in which the evacuations and even the urine were putrid, and passed involuntarily, attended by complete prostration of strength, great stupor and indifference, petechiæ, and burning pains in the abdomen. *Arsenic* alone cured.—*Dr. Ehrhardt*.³

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY ORGANS.—*Various Neuralgias, Eruptions, Ulcers, Cancerous Affections, Echymosis, Anæmia, Morbid Sweats, Coldness or Heat, Œdema, Dropsies, Zymotic Fevers, Erysipelatous Affections, Gangrene, etc.*

This drug is curative only when these conditions are secondary to and attended by derangements of the digestive organs as the leading indication; with marked prostration or restlessness; also catarrhal irritation, coughs or a weak heart, decidedly perceptible, and some cerebral disturbance.

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

² *Beauvais*, 3884.

³ *Brit. Jour. Homœopathy*, vol. iv., page 259.

Marasmus.—A little girl, one and a-half years old, has suffered for nearly six months with diarrhœa; has now daily twenty to twenty-five watery discharges from the bowels; her abdomen is large and distended. The whole child is emaciated; the skin wrinkled, dry and of a dirty, grayish color; she eats very little, but drinks all the time cold water with eagerness; she sleeps very little; her voice sounds like the voice of a kitten. *Arsen.* 30 in water, two teaspoonfuls every day, improved her so far that there were only ten to fifteen stools a day, without so bad a smell. The same prescription repeated cured the child.—*Bojanus*.¹

Skin Affections.—Two cases of psoriasis guttata, with raised, circular, reddish spots and covered with scales, especially upon the prominences of the knee as well as the elbow; anæmia with evident debility. Were cured with *Ars.* 30.—*Dr. Ph. Arcularius*.²

Ulcers—Girl, aged two, superficial ulcers on the legs, surrounded by a somewhat raised, pinkish areola. In the centre of each was a small, dry, black, slightly depressed scab, from under the edges of which oozed a mixture of thin, light yellow matter and very dark blood. She complained of burning pains in the ulcer and had a great desire to scratch around the edges, but disliked to have them exposed to the air. Loss of appetite, general prostration and intense thirst for small quantities of water frequently. *Ars.* 10 m. cured.³

Prosopalgia.—A woman, right side of face daily from four P. M. to two A. M. Pain, burning and tearing, as though a red-hot wire were moved through the parts. Shuddering, trembling of limbs and great anguish; at last cold perspiration and great prostration. She has a yellow, cachectic tint, dull eyes, surrounded by dark rings and is very weak. *Ars.* 3, five drops, twice a day, cured.—*Dr. Payr*.⁴

Gangrenous Ulcer.—A woman, who for six months had suffered

¹*All. Hom. Zeitung*, 80, page 117.

²*Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

³*North Am. Jour. Homœopathy*, vol. 21, page 105.

⁴*Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

from extreme dryness of the mouth and throat that water would not relieve; had, after an injury, an angry ulcer upon the right foot. Many expedients were tried and failed, and finally I was called. I found her suffering intensely. The large toe was black and discharging an ichor of gangrenous odor. The two anterior phalanges were contracted and insensible. There were intense burning and tearing pains extending to the foot and leg, which were worse at night, so that she could not lie still. Amputation was performed and *Arsenicum* given, the same being applied locally. Next day the pains were relieved and the bad odor arrested. A cure rapidly followed.—*Dr. Bethmann*.¹

Medullary Cancer.—MISS C., a lady of forty, had a medullary cancer situated at the edge of the left scapula. It had been twice extirpated by a well known surgeon, but it had, for the second time, returned. It was $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches long by $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches wide and $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch thick. It was very hæmorrhagic, exceedingly painful, and growing rapidly. The patient was emaciated, weak, sleepless and nervous. There was anorexia, which, combined with frequent and quite profuse hæmorrhages, and a rapid, irritable pulse, indicated that life was threatened. The patient herself had abandoned hope. The cancer was painted with carbolized oil and 2 grains 2x trit. *Arsenicum* dusted upon it. The patient also took four powders daily of 3x trit. *Arsenicum*. No other medicine was used. At first, for two or three weeks, there was comparatively little effect, although hæmorrhage ceased, with one slight exception after the first application: The patient's general condition also began to improve. It was nearly four weeks, however, before much impression was made upon the tumor; then it commenced to slough rapidly, large pieces, the size of the end of a thumb, were exfoliated until it was level with the skin. Healing then occurred kindly, the patient improved in flesh and strength, and entirely regained her health. At this date it is better than it has been in four years.—*Dr. J. S. Mitchell*.²

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR APPARATUS.—*Rheumatisms, Paralysis, Spasms (Chorea), etc.*

¹ *Beauvais*, 4319.

² *Medical Era*, January, 1888.

The indications for Arsenic are found in the primary and persistent derangement of the stomach and digestive functions; also in the attending anæmia, œdema, pallor or hyperæsthetic condition of the skin, and in the tendency to respiratory or cardiac failure.

Inflammatory Rheumatism.—Miss C.; face flushed; skin hot and dry; pulse, 96; great thirst; white-coated tongue; burning pain in the knees, ankles and hips; the pains disappear one day, returning the next more severely; worse at 1 P. M.; burning and throbbing pains; pain and heat without swelling; thirsty, but drinks little at a time, water causing nausea, prostration, restlessness and anxiety. R. *Arsen.* 3, then *Arsen.* 6; cured in a week.—L. C. Crowell.¹

Pyæmia.—A man, after taking cold, was seized with acute rheumatic pains in the right thigh. The limb swelled and the lymphatics became inflamed, when suddenly a violent chill occurred on the seventh day. On the eighth the whole extremity was involved by erysipelas; pulse, 109; sleepless and delirious with unquenchable thirst and vomiting. On the following day breathing was difficult, and examination indicated lobular pneumonia. The leg was greatly swollen and the violent pains indicated thrombosis in the great veins. *Arsenicum* 10th was given, with immediate improvement in every respect. The pneumonia symptoms abated and the pains and swelling diminished. On the eleventh day evidences of deep-seated abscess were apparent. The family physician wanted to open it, but desisted at my request as long as the improvement continued. Finally, it was opened, discharging laudable pus. A complete recovery followed in three weeks, with the use of this remedy alone.—Dr. V. Grauvogl.²

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Influenza, Bronchitis, Pneumonia, Asthma, Phthisis, Pleuritis, Hydrothorax, Organic Diseases of the Heart, various Systemic Fevers, etc.*

The usefulness of this drug depends upon the history of the case. If there is evidence of digestive, cutaneous and motor

¹ H. M., Aug., 1872, page 47.

² *Text Book of Homœopathy*, page 336.

derangements *preceding and still present*, this drug will be useful. In primary affections it can only be palliative.

Spasmodic Asthma.—P. S., 12 years of age, had been sick for some time. I found him extremely restless and much debilitated; he had lost considerable flesh. His fingers and lips were blue, and his hands, feet and face cold. He suffered from great thirst and a constant tormenting cough, and it seemed as if he must give up; the effort to breathe was so great that his parents thought that he could not live much longer. I gave him one powder of *Arsenicum* 3x trit. dry on the tongue, and in less than five minutes he fell asleep, and that was the last of that sickness.—*Dr. W. H. Stover*.¹

Pneumonia.—A one-year-old girl had pneumonia located in the left lower lobe, which terminated in an abscess. A cavern the size of a goose's egg could be proved. There was present very great anæmia, great prostration and obstinate, exhausting diarrhoea. Finally, diphtheritis appeared. The entire fauces were covered with a thick, web-like exudate; swallowing became impossible on account of paralysis of the muscles of the throat; drink came through the nose and caused violent coughing. The child could breathe only with the mouth wide open. Its mother succeeded in causing it to take, during six or eight days, small quantities of milk, while lying on its back. *Ars.* 3, two teaspoonfuls every two hours. This child, though given up by every consulting physician, recovered completely.—*Kafka's Therapeutics*, I, 433.²

Syncope.—SARAH Y., aged nineteen, had suffered for six months from chronic diarrhoea; latterly, she has become so weak that she frequently swooned away, the fainting fits being preceded by nausea and vertigo; muco-aqueous evacuation every few minutes. *R. Arsen.* 3 every hour was followed by immediate improvement, and in two days the stools became natural.—*J. C. Burnett*.³

¹ *Medical Advance*, May, 1887.

² *North Am. Jour. Homæopathy*, Aug., 1876.

³ *H. W.*, vol. 8, page 10.

Bronchitis.—Elderly person, with profuse, watery, shiny and bloody expectoration, with great difficulty of breathing, thirst and a collapsed state. China gave relief for a time. Finally, a relapse occurred, with coldness of the extremities, blueness of the skin and tightness of the cough. *Ars.* soon restored the expectoration and the patient was convalescent.—*Dr. Brewster.*²

Dropsy.—MRS. B., for ten years suffering from general anasarca, especially of the lower limbs; when the swelling is greatest she has nightly fever and restlessness, driving her from place to place; loose cough in the morning, or when lying with the head low. On going upstairs she has to stop often to recover her breath; during the fever constant thirst, drinking often, but little at a time. *Ars.* 40m., one dose, cured.—*Dr. J. G. Gilchrist.*³

Heart Disease.—A man, aged forty, has suffered long with heart disease. The last few days he felt much worse and one morning he was found almost unconscious in bed. Hippocratic face; body covered with cold, clammy perspiration; feet œdematously swollen and cold; pulse gone; trembling, irregular motions of the heart; weak respiration, with scarcely audible voice; he complains of thirst, weakness, anguish and oppression. *Arsen.* one of Jenichen's highest potencies, relieved him in ten minutes. Fourteen days afterwards he was again at his business.—*Landesmann.*⁵

Intermittent Fever.—Tertian form, with chills in the morning, anticipating. Before the chills, diarrhœa; stools thin and bloody, with burning pain. Chill mixed with heat, accompanied by anguish, thirst, headache and restlessness. Hot sleep of long duration, with great prostration. Very restless, fear of dying. Sweat not profuse; gradual relief of diarrhœa and pains. *Ars.* 200 every three hours, and there was no return of the chill.—*Dr. A. S. Fisher.*⁴

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

³ *Aus. Hom. Zeitung*, 85, 162.

⁴ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

DISEASES OF THE BRAIN.—*Headaches, Delirium, Insanity, Melancholy, Meningitis, etc.*

When Arsenic is useful these affections will be found to be secondary to and attended by depraved nutrition, and cutaneous, motor and respiratory symptoms in this characteristic combination.

Melancholia Intermittent.—A lady of weakened constitution had for a long time complained of dyspepsia, cardialgia and costiveness, and was, besides, morose, quarrelsome and discontented. She had been much weakened by child-bearing. On my first visit I found her emaciated. Her temperature was below normal and her pulse was weak and contracted. She was very despondent; her face had an expression of anxiety. Suddenly she gave vent to a tormenting jealousy in a torrent of words. The following two days she was in tolerable health, but upon the third she was as bad as ever. Various remedies were tried without avail; finally, Fowler's Solution of *Arsenic* was given, with steady improvement, and finally a cure was effected—*Dr. Jeitels*.¹

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Nephritis, Cystitis, Metritis, Ovaritis, Leucorrhœa, Gonorrhœa, Sexual Irregularities, Bright's disease, etc.*

Cases calling for this remedy will present indications involving other organs, as before mentioned.

Leucorrhœa.—Woman, aged twenty-seven, affected with yellow leucorrhœa for a week, with general dropsy. Face, abdomen and all the limbs were dropsically swelled. She was unable to lie down for an instant; on attempting to do so such difficulty of breathing came on that she nearly died of strangulation. Yesterday she had an attack of weakness, unconsciousness, rattling respiration and cold perspiration, and death seemed imminent. She has frequently recurring cough, with expectoration of blood-streaked mucus, retching and vomiting of food and drink; she often has rigor with goose-skin; she has great thirst and rapid pulse. *Ars. 6*, every six hours, cured.—*Dr. Haustein*.²

¹ *Brit. Jour. Homœopathy*, vol. vi., page 282.

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

FERRUM.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

New Experiments.

10 A. M. Health good; pulse, 72; took ten drops of Ferrum acet. in water. Soon there was *a feeling as of a lump in the stomach*, with eructations.

10:10. *Pricking and itching in various parts*, the heavy feeling in the stomach continued; itching in the temple; *bruised ache and lameness in the great toe, which were worse on walking.*

10:25. *Heaviness in the left chest*; aching in the epigastric region, with slight nausea.

10:40. Itching in various parts; aching between the scapulæ; breathing seems labored and slow.

11:00. Drawing in the cervical region and aching in the legs.

11:20. *Itching of the scrotum, followed by an erection without sexual desire.*

12:30 P. M. Keen appetite; felt very sleepy and languid after eating; awoke with a headache and numbness in the left hand.

2:00. Eructations tasting of food; sneezing; griping in the bowels.

3:00. *Called to urinate* and felt very weary afterwards.

4:15. Cramping pain in the splenic region, with backache; darting pain in the left lung.

REV. J. S. SMITH.—Health good; pulse, 72; at 11 A. M., took five grains of the 1x trituration of Ferrum citricum, which was followed by *a metallic taste and eructations.*

11:05. *Fullness in the forehead, with dull ache over the left eye.*

11:10. The pressure in the head continued, *with drawing pains in the right forearm.*

11:30. Sinking at the stomach, with eructations, followed by flushing of the face and perspiration.

12:00 M. *Sense of fullness in the blood vessels; throbbing in the head and neck; restless and uneasy with repeated sneezing.*

12:30 P. M. Frontal headache, worse on motion; the eyes felt full and ached; oppression of the chest; *much light urine.*

9.00 P. M. Headache all day; felt very weary and sleepy; felt sore as if bruised all over; much flatulency.

On the second day slept soundly and woke with a slight headache, worse on motion. Pulse, 76. Keen appetite.

3:00 P. M. Pulse, 78; temperature, 99.5°, with pressure in the head; considerable hoarseness and easy sweats.

On the third day, awoke with a *severe headache* after restless sleep; pale face; no appetite. About noon the face became flushed, the head throbbed severely and the throbbing was much intensified by stooping.

DR. C. D. SMITH.—After taking two grains of Citrate of iron in water had a *metallic taste and eructations*. Soon after he felt *renewed energy and vigor*. Later, there was dull, heavy feeling in the head with lassitude. *His urine was profuse*. In the evening his appetite increased. When attempting to sing *he found his voice uncertain*; the larynx felt full. Next day his appetite was too good; dull headache and occasional cramps in the thigh and neck at intervals. He urinated too often and the quantity of urine was increased above the normal.

DR. A. W. W.—Health good; pulse, 65. At 7:55 A. M., took five drops of the tincture of Muriate of iron in an ounce of water. Soon there was *fullness in the stomach and desire to eructate*.

8:05. *Pressure and fullness in the temples*

8:15. *Aching and soreness in the muscles of the neck and lumbar region.*

8:30. Unusual appetite for breakfast, followed by eructations and increased pressure in the head; the head and neck were painful when moved.

10:00. Increasing headache and *heavy pressure in the testes, with sexual excitement without cause.*

11:30. Stool at the usual hour; called to stool again in half an hour.

12:00 M. *Shooting pains in the right lung; craving for stimulants; unquenchable thirst; pulse, 65.*

12:30 P. M. Coryza and sneezing, with streaks of blood on the handkerchief.

1:00 P. M. Salivation and sinking at the stomach from delayed dinner; was soon satisfied and could not eat much. While eating numbness of the thighs and neuralgic pains between the scapulæ supervened.

4:00. Soreness and lameness of the neck with stiffness which was worse on motion.

6:00. The face burned and was flushed. Pulse, 72.

6:10. *Abundant urine*, followed by sudden languor.

8:00. *Pulse, 80; cramps in the feet.*

10:00. Sour eructations; pains in the head; pulse, 86, full and hard.

On the second day there were cramps in the feet at times when walking; otherwise felt better and more vigorous than usual.

FRANZ ALB.—After taking the 60th dilution had an *after-taste in the mouth with a cooling sensation*, followed by *pressure in the head which resulted in a headache*, attended by rolling in the stomach. He awoke earlier than usual with dullness. While dressing there was pressure in the forehead and *going down stairs made this worse, so that he had to hold his head*. He was relieved by going into the open air; he felt depressed and languid; the *sclerotica was yellowish*; taste and appetite were unchanged. In the afternoon he felt a sinking in the stomach, followed by rolling in the abdomen; as if diarrhoea were coming on. *Urine dark yellow.*¹

After taking the 20th dilution, the same prover had a *peculiar taste* which lasted some time, followed by *pricking and pressure in the head*. At 3 P. M. he seemed to have taken cold and had *slight fever and stoppage of the nose.*¹

LEOPOLD LAA.—After the 1x trituration, soon felt *fullness in the region of the stomach*, with eructations tasting of rotten eggs. At night he had much colic and one loose stool. Next day he had an increased appetite and *flushing of the face.*¹

¹*Zeit. für Hom. Aertzt. Oest., Vol. 2, page 213.*

A strong man took the 1st trituration of Ferrum met. He soon felt *discomfort in the stomach with bitter eructations* smelling of rotten eggs, which passed away after eating. At night he had colicky pains and one diarrhœic stool. Next day his appetite increased and *his face was redder than usual*.¹

S. P., in robust health, took four drops of the Liquor Ferri Acet. four times a day and increased later to twenty-four drops per dose. On the first day of taking the medicine he felt after the dose a sensation of *warmth and fullness in the region of the stomach*.

Second day. There was a sensation of *weight in the head, compression of the frontal region and pressure in both temples*, which changed to a sensation of congestive fullness.

F. BETRUSCHLEY in sound health took increasing doses of from four to twenty-four drops tincture acetate of iron four times daily. Immediately after each dose there was *warmth and fullness in region of the stomach*. After the second dose *there was weight and pressure in the head* increasing to a congestive fullness. This feeling was *relieved by lying down quietly*. He slept well. On waking second day the pressure in head continued. After six drops the pressure and fullness in head increased and things appeared more majestic. *The disposition was grave and serious*. After two days more *every heart beat was felt in the temples*. With this occurred *tickling in urethra and urinary tenesmus*. Otherwise he felt quite well, indeed *stronger than usual*, with a very great appetite. On the fifth night *he had anxious dreams*, there was a feeling of increased strength with a desire to destroy things. Urinary tenesmus increased with tickling in urethra extending to bladder.

About noon sixth day he had oppression of the chest; he felt the need of breathing deeply and had stitching pains in the lungs, with tension in region of the heart. His pulse was 61, tense; the heat in stomach returned; the feeling of increased energy passed away, followed by a sense of relaxation and weariness; his appetite continued good. * * *

¹*Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis.*

The following is the result of an examination of the blood before and after the proving was made, which lasted fifteen days.

One thousand parts of the blood gave:

	Before Iron was taken.	Afterward.
Serum,	465.2	427.8
Dry residuum,	57.9	37.9
Ashes,	8.02	8.6
Coagula,	498.0	552.5
Dry residuum,	167.7	184.1
Ashes,	27.9	34.5
Dry sediment,	36.8	19.7
Fibrine,	2.13	2.17
Water,	758.4	789.6
Dry residuum,	239.5	208.3
Fat,	4.02	1.76
In 100 parts	{ Soluble salts, 8.01 Oxide iron, 0.8 Phosphate lime, 0.4	9.5
of ashes.		0.8
		0.6

Before taking the Iron the blood was bright red and showed few and small colorless corpuscles; the serum was bright yellow, clear and alkaline; the clot firm and elastic. After taking the Iron the blood appeared dark red, the corpuscles deeply colored; there were many and large white corpuscles, and but few elementary ones; the serum was dark yellow, clear and alkaline, and the clot hard and elastic.¹

F. LÖFFLER took nearly two ounces of Liquor Ferri Acet. in the course of twenty-five days, beginning with ten drops three times daily. He experienced a feeling of *fullness and heat in the stomach, pressure in the temples* and slight confusion of the head, *relieved by exercise. For the first week he felt more energetic in body and mind*, and long walks did not fatigue. His appetite increased greatly. After seven days he woke with pinching pains in the abdomen, which were relieved by a stool; this symptom continued for several days; the pains were relieved by exercise. His appetite remained voracious and his tongue was coated.

¹ *British Journal Homœopathy*, vol. ix.

Later, he felt nausea after every dose; at the same time he experienced heaviness in the legs, general debility and indisposition to bodily or mental exertion. Pulse, 62.

After an interval of five days, having taken a smaller dose, his pulse was reduced and there was *troublesome tenesmus vesicæ, with tickling, compelling him to urinate frequently*; this trouble increased and was attended by rectal tenesmus and frequent stools. He was compelled to urinate as often as every ten minutes.

* * *¹

C. KOST took ℥j Liquor Ferri Acet. within two weeks, beginning with two drops four times daily and increasing the doses. During the first three days he only noticed *an increased appetite*. On the fourth day there was *tickling in the urethra with urgent desire to urinate and frequent urination*. On the seventh day there was uncomfortable pressure in the abdomen and stomach after each dose, with embarrassment of the head; *taking a walk relieved this feeling. His complexion became less clear.*²

R. STURM consumed ℥ij within one month, beginning with five drop doses. He felt *increased warmth in the stomach and abdomen with pressure, tension and prickling*; these symptoms *were relieved by exercise*. Afterwards colicky pains came on, his tongue became coated and stools greenish black. On the fourth day there was *hoarseness with roughness in the larynx*. During the first two weeks *his mental and bodily energy were increased*, but afterwards this gave way to weakness, laziness, and during the last day great desire to sleep; he could sleep at all times and under all circumstances. His pulse sank from 70 to 62, and became full and tense.³

HERYER took ℥ss in sixteen days, beginning with five drops. Soon there was *tension and rumbling in the stomach with pricking and heaviness through the abdomen, sometimes attended by a desire to vomit*. His appetite increased and some rectal tenesmus was

¹ *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis, vol. ii.*

² *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis, vol ii.*

³ *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis, Vol. ii.*

experienced, *with urging to urinate frequently repeated*. During the first days of the proving he had *increased bodily and mental energy*. On the fourth day this was succeeded by weakness and weight in the limbs. He became ill-humored and indifferent, his memory seemed to fail him and *his face lost its plumpness, but it also lost its pasty appearance and became fresher looking*.¹

A lady in delicate health took 5-drop doses of Tincture of Iron three times daily for some time. I found the patient complaining of *great pain along the whole length of the colon*, which was much *increased by pressure or by any movement of the body*. I found her very weak, with a feverish, anxious countenance; her skin was hot and clammy. She had a *quick, small pulse, 120*. She had had diarrhoea for the two days previous of a dysenteric character, the movements being attended by considerable pain and tenesmus, and the evacuations consisting of blood and membranous shreds. She had no appetite, but was rather thirsty; her tongue was heavily coated and *her urine rather scanty*. Her head ached and *much depression of spirits attended*.—Dr. Marwick.²

S. B., with suicidal intent, swallowed about two ounces of Sulphate of Iron. She soon became *partially blind, deaf and dizzy*, with a *sensation of numbness all over the body; her legs were weak and she could walk only with difficulty*. When brought to the hospital she had *diarrhoea, nausea and vomiting*, with severe pain in the abdomen. Stools were greenish and watery; temperature, 95°. There was extreme nausea, and efforts to vomit were frequent; there was also severe pain in the abdomen, with tenderness to pressure. For four days nothing was retained on the stomach; *the pulse was feeble and irregular, 104-108*; the temperature remained below normal. On the sixth day there was a *discharge of bright blood from the uterus* (her menstruation had occurred eleven days previously and she had always been regular). On the seventh day she slept a little; pulse, 110; the patient perspired freely and the vomiting continued strongly acid; there was

¹*Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis, Vol. ii.*

²*Brit. Jour. Homæopathy, vol. xix, page 309.*

retention of urine, and the catheter drew alkaline urine. Recovery.¹

A healthy boy, who had gathered the crystals of Sulphate of Iron, was attacked with *headache* and *sickness*. *He vomited several times*. He felt *pains in the calves of his legs* and colicky pains in the abdomen. At the same time his limbs became contracted. The boy had previously complained that the liquor from which he gathered the crystals had cracked his fingers.²

It has been observed that when large doses of Iron are given to healthy men it induces *colicky pains in the epigastric region*, with vomiting, attended by *weakness* and *disposition to sleep*. The blood also becomes darker than normal.—*Dr. F. H. Williams.*³

ANALYSIS.

It will be observed that these various preparations of Iron induce practically the same sequence of constitutional disturbances. Of thirteen records involving the spinal function, eleven show a uniformity of action beginning with gastro-enteric disorders, then manifesting symptoms of the sensorium or skin, followed by motor depression. Beyond this point diversity of effects may be seen. Five seem to give mental excitement or depression, followed by respiratory symptoms, while four others show respiratory preceding the mental.

It must be admitted that the mental symptoms seem to predominate at this period, but on closer scrutiny some of these may be interpreted as disturbances of the sensorium. It is evident that the exact sequence must be left for further experiment to decide.

If, however, clinical experience may be taken as a guide, it would indicate that Iron is of little value in mental or cerebral affections, except of reflex or hysterical character, while the efficacy of this agent in respiratory disorders is well known. Hence it is probable that the latter is the correct interpretation. Of the

¹ *New York Med. Journal*, 1883, page 401.

² *Taylor on Poisons*.

³ *Boston Med. and Sur. Journal*, vol. 107.

evidence in regard to the involving of the fifth function, while eleven of the entire number show genito urinary disturbances at some period of the proving, six at least show a uniform sequence, viz.: GASTRIC, CUTANEOUS, SPINAL, RESPIRATORY and GENITO-URINARY disorders seriatim and this sequence is adopted tentatively, until further experiments are made.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Dyspepsia, Mal-Assimilation, Diarrhæas, Hæmorrhages, Hæmorrhoids. Also Diphtheria, etc.*

This drug is called for in primary affections characterized by pallid or flushed countenance, cold sweats, restlessness or prostration with some dyspnœa or cardiac weakness and a tendency to secular or renal disorders.

Diarrhæa.—A boy, aged thirteen months, was taken from the breast some ten weeks ago, and has had since then painless, odorless, reddish-brown, watery diarrhœa; from twelve to fifteen stools in twenty-four hours. Decided pallor of the surface of the body, emaciation and great exhaustion. Œdema of the scrotum and of the extremities; canine hunger without much thirst; distinct venous murmurs. Prescribed *Ferrum sulph.*, one grain every four hours. Decided aggravation in two days and perfect cure in five weeks.—*Kafka*.¹

A colliquative diarrhœa of a consumptive, where the stools were unusually frequent and finally became involuntary, was controlled by a solution *Ferrum met.* 30, so that he had only three more consistent stools per day, and gained considerably in strength.²

A child, two and a half years old, of a remarkably well defined lymphatic constitution, has had diarrhœa for three months. Symptoms: Worse at night, the stools are water and slime mixed, and are

¹*Prager Mon. Schrift*, vol. iii, page 188.

²*Allgemeine Hom. Zeitung*, vol. iii., page 89.

painless; the lower abdomen is painful to the touch. The countenance is pale, the body is much bloated and pressure with the finger leaves a dent which disappears gradually; skin cool, no appetite, great thirst, considerable exhaustion, nightly and light paroxysm of fever; out of humor and inclined to cry. *China* failed to relieve; *Ferrum* cured.—*Werber*.¹

Diphtheria.—MARY S. had taken cold and stopped menstruation. She also complains of sore throat, headache and pains in her back and limbs. Upon examination there was found extensive pearly exudation upon both tonsils with swelling of the submaxillary glands; the face was deeply flushed; pulse, 120, full and hard; breath quite offensive. The patient had taken Belladonna and Mercurius jod. for thirty-six hours without benefit. Under the use of Ferrum mur. 2x, given every two hours, menstruation was restored within twelve hours, and convalescence followed in two days.

Ulcerated Sore Throat.—IDA F. has always been a poor eater and sleeper, especially while attending high school. She has suffered for some months with dysmenorrhœa. Two days before I was called she took cold just as menstruation should have begun. She complained of sore throat, extreme dysphagia, considerable headache and sensitiveness to noise and light. She felt very weak, it required an effort even to raise her hands to her head, and complained of backache as if menstruation was coming on. With these conditions there was a strange pallor, her face was like one exsanguinated; her hands and feet were cold and damp. Examination disclosed a foul smelling ulcer on the left tonsil; pulse, 90, and very weak. Arsenicum 3x had been given for two days without benefit. Ferrum met. 2x brought prompt relief. The next morning menstruation was established, reaction had set in and convalescence followed in four days.

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY NERVES.—*Neuralgias, Various Skin Diseases, Exanthemata, Anæmia, Chlorosis, Dropsy, etc.*

The guiding indications for this drug are found in the primary

¹ *Hygea*, vol. vi., page 322.

mal-nutrition and gastric symptoms will lead. There will be in attendance marked restlessness and debility, with some symptoms indicative of respiratory or cardiac weakness, besides secular or renal derangements.

Chlorosis.—A girl, twenty, had chlorosis; mucous leucorrhœa in the place of menstruation; oppression of the stomach with vomiting of food and later of water only, with nausea. After vomiting the pain in the stomach ceases. Milk aggravates the symptoms. *Ferrum acetikum* 3x removed the subjective symptoms after a week and the objective ones after several weeks.—*Hofrichter*.¹

Neuralgia.—A girl, 16 years of age, complained of neuralgia and vertigo, which were worse when stooping. There was considerable lassitude and general malaise. She awoke in the morning with headache, which increased as the day advanced, forcing her to leave her work. Her appetite was deficient and menstruation premature three weeks. *Dialyzed Iron* cured.—*Dr. Robt. Amory*.²

Anæmia.—A young woman about 20 years old, pale and thin. She complained of languor, dizziness, fatigue, cold and moist hands, and painful menstruation. *Dialyzed Iron* cured promptly.

Erysipelas.—A luxurious farmer, quite an epicure, of plethoric habit, having been pricked with a thorn on the thumb, had erysipelas, which developed rapidly: this involved the cellular tissue and extended to the elbow. The color of the skin, the odor of the sweat, the distressing prostration and fatigue, and the feeble pulse all indicated blood poisoning. *Tincture of Muriate of Iron* was used persistently, internally and externally, with very satisfactory results. Some indurations remained after the subsidence of the erysipelas, causing partial immobility of the arm and slight ankylosis of the wrist. This gradually subsided.—*Dr. R. M. Alexander*.³

¹ *Allgemeine Hom. Zeitung*, vol. 45, page 202.

² *Boston Med. and Surg. Journal*, vol. 100, page 457.

³ *Louisville Medical News*, vol. 3, page 207.

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR ORGANS.—*General Debility, Chorea, Paralysis, Rheumatisms, Joint Affections, etc.*

Iron is useful only in secondary cases which exhibit a history of digestive and cutaneous disorders. Symptoms involving these functions will be of leading importance, while some respiratory or cardiac weakness, and renal or sexual irregularities will be observable in the case.

Chronic Arthritis.—A man, emaciated and pale, had been subject to gout for some years. The large joints became violently inflamed, the elbow, shoulders and knees much swollen, and any motion caused intense suffering. There was great hyperæsthesia; the pains were relieved by perspiration; his pulse was feeble and he had no appetite. He was very despondent and his urine was heavy. *Ferrum* 12th produced an aggravation of the pains in the joints, and præcordial anguish, and palpitation; this was followed by a great improvement. *Bryonia* finished the cure.¹

Acute Bronchitis.—FREDDIE K., æt. 13, while recovering from measles, was taken with chills, with labored respiration and frequent and painful cough. Examination gave evidence of extension rales throughout the bronchi. Preceding the measles the boy had shown a fickle appetite and poor digestion. He was thin in flesh and of a very active temperament. At present he complains of being very weak, and is much exhausted after coughing. His face is pale; his hands and feet are swollen and covered with a livid rash—remnants of measles. Pulse, 130, weak; temperature, 102°. Dyspnœa is much increased by exertion or excitement. His bowels are loose; appetite *nil*. *Arsenicum* failed; *Stibium* was of no use. Finally *Ferrum mur.* 6th was given, with relief of the dyspnœa in two doses, and a cure in three days.

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Catarrh, Laryngitis, Bronchitis, Phthisis, Pneumonias, Valvular Lesions of the Heart, Fevers, etc.*

This drug is useful when these affections develop in subjects with poor digestive powers and who exhibit marked cutaneous

¹ *Beauvais Clinique Medicale*, vol. i, page 307.

symptoms, with debility and tendency to amenorrhœa or sexual exhaustion.

Intercurrent Broncho-pneumonia.—C. P., æt. 30, married and amorous to an extreme degree. For several years he had been dyspeptic and had gradually lost flesh and strength. For several months he had been having an irritative cough, and occasional slight hæmorrhages. During the latter part of the time indigestion had increased; he had lost his virility and was now twenty pounds below his standard weight.

After exposure to a storm this man was taken with a chill, followed by panting respirations; painful cough; headache; pains all over the body and great thirst. His pulse was 130; temperature, 102°. Aconite relieved. On the third day bronchial rales were extensive over both lungs, with dullness in the upper left, and in the lower right side. Paroxysms of cough were frequent and painful with copious muco-purulent expectoration. Total loss of appetite now existed, with considerable thirst; his face was pallid and covered with perspiration, when sleeping. Extreme prostration was shown by the effort required to raise his hands to his head; it made him almost faint. The pulse at this time was 130; temperature, 101.2°. During the day he was chilly, at night feverish and restless. Hepar sulph., Arsen., Phos. and Calcareo proved useless. At my suggestion Ferrum mur. 3x was given. The pulse was reduced in two days' time to 85, with great relief of the chest symptoms. This remedy was continued for ten days. Meantime his appetite and strength had increased and his skin showed better color. On the eighth day the fever began to return and on the eleventh his temperature was 104°, while the cough and dyspnoea were worse than ever. Considering these symptoms indicative of medicinal aggravation, I advised that Ferrum be discontinued and Veratrum vir. be given. This was done with good results. Ferrum 30 was given later and the patient made a speedy though temporary recovery.

Pleurisy.—It is useful especially in anæmic girls with profuse serous effusion, ascites, cedema and scant urination.¹

Pulmonary Tuberculosis.—DR. MILLET, physician to the Colony

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

of Mettray, as the result of reiterated observation, arrives at the following conclusion: The pseudo-chlorosis, which is one of the precursors of phthisis in a certain number of young girls, does not disappear completely under the use of ferruginous preparations.

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Amenorrhœa*, *Metrorrhagia*, *Metritis*, *Ovaritis*, *Leucorrhœa*, *Dysmenorrhœa*, *Impotency*, *Onanism*, etc.

The guiding indications for this drug will be found in a clinical history and present concomitants involving the various functions as before mentioned.

Uterine Hæmorrhage.—A woman after a miscarriage at the second month had continued hæmorrhage for four days. I found her much exsanguinated; her face was pale, and there was great prostration with headache and ringing in the ears, cold sweat, faintness on the slightest exertion, blanched tongue and much rumbling in the bowels. I gave *Ferrum* 6th. Ten hours after the flow was diminished one-half, and next day it was entirely arrested.—Dr. Panthin.¹

Metrorrhagia.—Menstruation copious, of five or six days' duration, with colic before and during the time, and headache frequently between the menstrual periods. The headache is pressing and throbbing, especially in the forehead, with ringing in the ears and a sensation as if all the blood were rushing into the head and face; the face of scarlet red and glowing. She feels better in the fresh, open air and worse in a warm room. It is often accompanied by violent, tearing toothache, though the teeth are all sound. It likewise gets better in the cold air or from the application of ice to the cheek; it is worse through warmth. Her appetite is lost and she does not like meat; she suffers from constipation. *Ferrum sulphuricum* 6, three times a day for a month, relieved her entirely.—Bojanus.²

Chronic Leucorrhœa.—MRS. G. married ten years and has had five children and three miscarriages. She complains of debility

¹ *Beauvais*, 2417.

² *Allgemeine Hom. Zeitung*, vol. 81, page 207.

and bearing-down pains, with profuse leucorrhœa. Examination shows prolapsus uteri, ulceration, sub-involution and a copious, creamy discharge from the os. Local treatment had effected little. She was weak, emaciated, extremely nervous and a martyr to dyspepsia. She worried much over trifles and real cares overwhelmed her. She was usually very pale, but under excitement she would flush readily. Pulse, 65, weak and intermittent. Under the action of *Ferrum muriaticum* 3x, four times daily for two months, she ate well, ceased worrying, gained strength and flesh, and an examination showed decided improvement in the condition of the uterus. No local treatment was employed.¹

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Meningitis, Softening of the Brain, Loss of Memory, Melancholia, etc.*

Iron is useful when the clinical history and concomitant symptoms of the case correspond with the special sequence of constitutional disturbances characteristic of this remedy.

¹ *Hom. Journal of Obstetrics, July, 1888.*

LYCOPodium CLAVATUM.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

A new experiment.

In good health, pulse, 65. At 7 A. M., took five grains of the 6x trituration of Lycopodium in water. Immediately there was an *offensive taste followed by eructations. Repeated sneezing and stoppage of the nostrils.*

The stomach seemed full and uncomfortable and the mouth tasted offensively.

The breath smelled as of old catarrh and there were eructations with a sinking sensation of the stomach.

The appetite for breakfast was better than usual and after eating eructations followed.

Rumbling and distention of the bowels with pinching pains and much flatus.

Repeated cough with fullness in the throat and husky voice. The flatulent condition of the stomach and bowels continued during the forenoon.

Later there was *no desire for the usual urination.*

Keen appetite for dinner followed by increased flatulence and pinching pains in the abdomen.

Obscured vision; obliged to rub the eyes to recognize friends across the street.

Mental inertia and difficulty in the use of words. * * *

(The following experiments are to be found in Yeidt d ver hom. Aertz Oest, 1857.)

HUBERT A: tried the fifth trituration of Lycopodium in repeated doses on himself and four others. He had *vertigo and headache* with a *bitter taste and roughness in the throat.* In the afternoon he had headache with pain in the abdomen and *difficulty of breathing*, which was relieved by lying on his side. His stomach

at this time was sensitive to the touch and seemed swollen. On the second day he had vertigo again and *afterwards lassitude*, with burning in the eyes and dim sight; his tongue was white, with enlarged follicles. He suffered from considerable nausea and trembling of the limbs. His pulse at this time increased. On the fifth day, during the night, he was very restless and passed much offensive flatus, with pain about the navel; afterwards there was a yellowish, watery stool and *frequent desire to urinate, the urine passing in drops with much burning.* * * *

ELIZABETH A. took the same doses. Menstruation appeared on time, but was *preceded by pain in the stomach* (unusual). At night her sleep was uneasy. Next morning *she had headache*, with nausea and water brash, and also *palpitation of the heart and increased pulse.* On the third day there was salivation with nausea and pain about the umbilicus; also pressure on the chest. She slept well. Next day she suffered from confusion and vertigo. She had flushes of heat all over, with a bitter taste and nausea, attended by *great prostration.* * * *

A child, one year of age, took repeated doses of the same. *His face became bloated and yellow;* he had repeated attacks of *heat with great lassitude;* he was very restless when asleep and *his breathing was quickened.* There was burning heat of the forehead and a whitish tongue with yellowish diarrhoea, repeated six times. There was *increased urination* and also increased action of the heart and pulse. He seemed weak and could not hold up his head. He cried when put on his feet and appeared afraid. He trembled and wanted to be carried. * * *

T. HEROLD, 15 years old, had never menstruated. She took the same in repeated doses. Soon *she suffered from pains from the navel to the epigastric region, chest and heart, with sensitiveness to pressure.* Her sleep at night was heavy and she awoke with pain in the stomach. On the second day her mouth was sticky and there was much saliva. She suffered from much headache, heaviness of the head, pain in the stomach and tickling in the feet. *Her sleep at night was heavy and comatose.* She had a bitter taste

in her throat, salivation and contraction of the abdomen. The pain in the abdomen rose to the chest and oppressed the heart. There was heaviness in the left side of the forehead. The pain in the abdomen was increased by bending backward, and soon after diarrhœa followed. There was obstruction of the nose as from suppressed catarrh, with sticking pains in the region of the spleen. There was frequent rising of heat, and finally fluent, watery discharges from the nose. The pains about the navel returned, with much rumbling in the bowels, attended by *much languor*. * * *

MARIA W., servant, took the same doses, which were followed by a *stupid feeling in the head and headache, with nausea*, and heavy sleep at night. Next day she had an offensive taste in her mouth and bad breath. There was much slime in the mouth and pressure in the stomach, with eructations and choking. At night she suffered from pressure in the stomach and *difficult breathing* when lying on her back. Next day there was frequent yawning, with *stiffness of the limbs*, and her eyes were agglutinated; colic pains about the navel caused her to bend over; she also had pressure about the heart, and choking in the throat causing her to swallow. She suffered from pain in the abdomen, which was increased by coughing, and there was much thirst at this time; great lassitude all over; pains in the hip and diarrhœa. These symptoms continued until the eighth day, when *the urine was burning hot and frequent*. The heart pains increased. * * * *

EMIL K. began his experiments with the 6x trituration. Soon after he had a *queer feeling in the stomach, followed by salivation*. Afterwards there was *drawing under the sternum, with heat in the head and face*, followed by rigors and chills spreading all over; this occurred when entering the room from the outer air. There was increased saliva. His necktie seemed too tight, and the glands of the neck seemed swollen. *The night was very restless, and he was called to urinate at 2 A. M., with burning in the urethra*. Next morning there was an empty feeling in the stomach and increased saliva. The submaxillary gland was swollen and sore. His shoulder joints felt as if dislocated, and he suffered from great weakness in the arms, especially the right, with numbness when resting on the table. * * *

JOHANN HÜBNER took the same preparation in repeated doses. He experienced *a waving pain in the head, with heat of the face; sleepiness and drawing together in the epigastric region, causing him to lose his breath. Jerking in the arms continued at intervals all day, with heat of the face, great lassitude and sleepiness.* He had pinching pains in the stomach and headache, with great redness of the face. At 11 A. M. *he was called to urinate copiously, and this was repeated seven or eight times.* In the evening he suffered from thirst, heat and sleepiness. * * *

K.'s daughter, aged six years, took the 6x trituration. Soon *nausea, flushed face and irritability of mind* followed. At 3 P. M. *she had pains in her ear, and afterwards in her forehead.* Nausea and pains in the stomach made her cry; *severe pains in the ankles made her lame.* In the evening she felt sick and tired, and wanted to go to bed early. She experienced heat in the face and hands, and shooting pains in various parts, afterwards in the left side. There was frequent chilliness, with increased appetite and drawing pains in various parts. She would take no more medicine. * * * *

KATHERINE HERTZIG, æt. 16 years, took the 30th dilution. It caused *heat and flushing of the face* after each dose. The sixth trituration caused *headache and heat, with vertigo; ringing in the ears* and chilliness from within, *with thirst.* There was frequent yawning and *a tired feeling in the feet.* She had flying stitches in the chest, with heat all over, followed by chills and languor. At 12 o'clock there was heat in the head and pain in the stomach, followed by prostration. *When urinating there was burning in the urethra.* The nausea then returned, with pain in the stomach and chilliness without heat. The burning in the urethra was increased next day. There was yawning and headache, with a flushed face. At 4 P. M. there was chilliness and great lassitude. * * *

G. J. HILPERT, after repeated doses of the third trituration, experienced a *bitter taste which continued.* The pulse was regular and normal. In the afternoon he had a *slight headache, with pain*

in the left lung and stomach. The pulse was normal and the bowels costive. There was pain from the right hypochondrium to the region of the lungs, with quickened respiration. After another dose of 2x he was called to stool, followed by a headache and pain in the region of the spleen. The pulse became full and frequent, and *the urine showed some deposits*. The pain in the side continued until another movement of the bowels took place. He had a strong disposition to sleep. The pain in the bowels returned with cramps. Afterwards he had earache; in the evening *he was very low-spirited*, with headache. He had *drawing pains in the joints and also in the flexor muscles*.

H. HUNTZMANN, after two grains crude, had perspiration while in bed. After another dose *he felt pain in the stomach extending towards the chest, which felt too full*. *The hands and feet were cold and the tendo-Achillis felt swollen*. After half an hour the tonsils and parotid glands were swollen, and this was followed by catarrhal fullness of the nose. After the 2x trituration no symptoms developed. Next day there was chilliness followed by a bloody discharge from the nose and pain in the stomach and abdomen, which increased. Later the pain extended to the left foot and was accompanied by earache with swelling in the ears and headache, with full pulse and debility. The pain in the abdomen continued. *Sleep was disturbed by dreams*. Afterwards there was a copious stool.

W. OEHLER, after one grain, *had severe pains in the abdomen and loins and afterwards in the mastoid process*. On the third day he had cramp in the right hypochondrium which continued, and afterwards in the right iliac region. Still later he had cramp in left side. Next day he experienced *a spreading pain over the chest with oppressed respiration*, his pulse being regular. After the 2x trituration he felt *pain under the left scapula, extending to the head and neck*, and settling about the stomach and loins, with constriction in the throat. During the evening he had violent pain in the left chest, causing *sleeplessness* at night. After another dose next morning he had pain in the shoulders. At 3 P. M. there was a return of the former symptoms with headache. He suffered

from *burning pain when urinating, his urine was of a dark color and erection was painful*. These urinary symptoms increased until the urine looked bloody. * * *

F. REICHMANN, after one grain crude, suffered from *sleepiness*. In the afternoon he had *pain under the sternum* and in the left eye, *followed by dizziness*. Next day his right eye was swollen and also the right tonsil was painful, *with increased saliva*. On the third day, after another dose, he had pain in the eyes and afterwards in the region of the navel.

F. VULPIUS, after three grains crude, had *pain in the right breast and later headache*. During the evening he experienced pain in the ears. His pulse was 85. *He became constipated and had pain in the abdomen*. After another dose he had headache, but no other symptoms. After the 2x trituration *the offensive taste continued*. He suffered from *pain in the left lumbar region and headache*. * * *

JOHANN BAUMGARTNER used five grain doses of the 1x trituration; *coughing and bloody expectoration followed with nausea*, yet a craving appetite. On the second day there was fullness of the stomach with *transient heat of the skin on the legs*. On the third day he had pains in old wounds, neuralgic pains in the temples, constipation and sneezing followed by sweat and *increased urination*. After this he had *stitching pains in the glans penis and fullness in the spermatic cords, with decreased desire for coitus*. Later he was *very irritable* and had a ravenous appetite. Next day there was frequent sneezing and burning in the eyes, with heat in the extremities; bleeding of the gums and cutting pains in the loins. * * *

J. GÜNTHER, after the 2x trituration, had *severe headache and twitching in the abdomen*. Another dose produced the same symptoms with pulsating between the stomach and the fourth ribs. He had no appetite but much thirst. His stomach was sour and his mouth bitter. He was sleepless at night on account of *pains in the abdomen and scrotum*. After a purgative, free

operation of the bowels followed. *The urine was very abundant, of an orange color and strong odor.* The same symptoms were repeated after another dose, with numbness of the hands and left thigh, attended by a slight eruption on the skin. The headache continued for one week, the pain in the chest for four days and the pain in the bowels for eight days.¹

DR. SCHELLING, in good health, took eight drops of the tincture before meals. After supper he experienced *fullness in the stomach and chest*, with eructations and hiccough. Later he felt a burning in the throat and stomach, with much distention. He suffered from severe sneezing, followed by coughing and watery discharge from the nose. During the night he had colic at intervals, also *pains in the limbs* and occasional nausea. Next morning *he could not collect his thoughts*, his head felt heavy and he felt sleepy and dull. He had occasional tearing pains in the temporal region and occiput, with *chilly sensations all over* and sensitive skin. He had *sharp pains in the urethra when urinating*.

Dr. S., in good health, took ten drops of the tincture at 8 A. M. *Twitching pains in the abdomen followed as if diarrhœa would come on.* He suffered from *pressing frontal headache*. On the second day he had *violent pressive pains in the back* while sitting, chiefly about the dorsal vertebræ, attended by *pressure on the lower sternum, causing dyspnœa*. He also had an ill-defined toothache with frontal headache and drawing pains in the right side of the face and also in the shoulder and arm.

H. HORN took two grains crude *Violent spasm of the stomach* followed. For several days he had a great appetite and increased saliva with *coryza and headache* (possibly owing to the fumes of chlorine and bromine). For several days *he was very drowsy*.

Five days later he took the second trituration, which caused *sinking at the stomach as from hunger*, and spasm of the stomach. Soon after there was *frequent yawning at intervals* all day. *His complexion was changeable*. Next day he had no appetite and was costive. His eyes were painful and tearful and *his urine was*

¹*Vierteljahrschrift*, 10.

very cloudy. After this he had frequent erections and pollutions with amorous dreams.¹

A middle aged woman took the 18th dilution three times a day. After several days she experienced *dryness of the mouth* and aching pains in the bowels, with *cold shivers*. Also acute griping, chiefly in the left hypochondrium. *She was urged to urinate but was unable to do so*, and suffered from a constant bearing down sensation.²

E. MARTIN took one grain crude. Soon *aching and contraction in the stomach* followed, which was relieved by urging to stool and discharge of flatus. In a quarter of an hour *headache* followed with eructations, *twitching of the eyelids*, tension in the scalp, burning eructations, shooting pains in the right groin and remarkable confusion of the head but not of the mind, which was *relieved by sneezing*. Afterwards he had *cutting in the left chest* and hypochondrium with vertigo. Severe aching in the chest and epigastrium followed with lassitude and a cold in the head. His pulse was normal. * * * The next day he experienced tension and pain in the *prostate gland and urethra*, with increased sexual desires. * * *

DR C. BLAUFUSS took one grain crude. *His mouth filled with saliva* and he had a sour taste all day. On the second day he took two grains and the same symptoms were repeated. One week after he took the 2x trituration, causing *itching in the inguinal region and scrotum*, followed by a rush of blood to the head and *painful micturition* with dribbling of the urine. The urine was of a deep brown color and contained mucus. There were *frequent erections at night and an emission with dreams*. Next day the same symptoms continued.³

ANALYSIS.

Of twenty-four provings of Lycopodium sixteen agree in presenting a common sequence involving Digestive, Cutaneous and

¹ *Brit. Jour. Homœopathy*, vol. xvii., page 194.

² *Brit. Jour. Homœopathy*, vol. xxiv., page 516.

³ *Brit. Jour. Homœopathy*, vol. xvii., page 200.

Respiratory functions seriatim. Of this number eleven show Spinal symptoms next in order, while eight give a uniform sequence, as follows: *Digestive, Cutaneous, Respiratory, Spinal* and *Renal* phenomena.

This exhibit is noteworthy, not only as showing a remarkable uniformity of action, but as showing the fact that the physiological action of the dynamized drug dose does not differ from the effects of crude doses. Again, it demonstrates the fact that the living body does not require material doses to produce a recognizable impression on its well being.

Lycopodium is a complementary remedy to *Pulsatilla*.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Gastralgia, Dyspepsia, Enteralgia, Hepatic Disorders, Enteric Fevers, etc.*

Lycopodium by this rule will be indicated in primary affections arising from errors of diet. The leading indications outside of local symptoms will be disorders of the cutaneous functions, disposition to headaches, flushings, sweats, eruptions of various kinds or excessive sensibility to external influences. Nearly as prominent will be dyspnoea or catarrhal conditions of the respiratory organs or cardiac disorder.

Attending there will also be observed marked disturbance of the spinal functions, indicated by backache, lassitude and signs of paralysis, especially affecting the intestines. Besides, there will be observed frequent or scant urination or urine of morbid character.

Dyspepsia.—MRS. L., aged fifty-eight years, has been troubled for the past three years with dyspepsia, characterized by an accumulation of gas in the stomach, giving rise to a distended, full feeling; the gas seemed to be generated immediately after breakfast and dinner, followed by almost constant eructations of tasteless gas, resulting in an exhausted condition of the whole system; urine profuse and light-colored. Prescribed *Lycopodium* 3, three drops before retiring at night and twenty minutes before

meals; the symptoms have not returned since she took the first dose of medicine, more than two months ago.—*Dr. A. B. Avery.*¹

Gastralgia.—A woman, who had formerly enjoyed good health, had been suffering for six months with violent pains in the stomach, coming on periodically every day. She was made worse by eating or by being in the open air. She had a feeling of constriction in the stomach with cramp in the breast, which arrested her breathing, at times attended by cephalalgia and vertigo. Her bowels were regular; menstruation was painful and profuse. *Lycopodium* 30th cured in one month.—*Dr. Hartlaub.*²

Diphtheritis Membranosa.—Miss M. C., æt. 20, teacher, had diphtheria, for which *Lach.*, *Merc. sol.* and *protoid.* were given in vain, December 28th. Symptoms were: Diphtheritic membrane on the tonsils and fauces much increased; fauces are red and covered with whitish patches; tickling, irritation and stinging in the throat on going to sleep, followed, after coughing, by smarting, burning and throbbing; worse on the right side of the throat and fauces; nausea; loss of appetite; great weakness and depression; pulse, 90, hard; considerable fetor. *Lycopodium* 200, in two doses, produced an immediate improvement and recovery (slight paralysis of the velum palati remained for some time).—*C. Weselhaft.*³

Intermittent Fever.—MR. T., nearly seventy years old, had a chill at 5 P. M., which lasted nearly all night; headache and dryness of the mouth, but without disposition to drink; very hot, but no sweat. Slight chill again on the following day. No chill on the next day, but a chill again on the day following which lasted nearly all night; slight headache; dryness of the mouth, but no desire for water; urine very copious; seems to pass much more water than he drinks; very warm, but no sweat last night; pain flying all through him; œdematous swelling all over the face, eyelids, body, limbs, etc. Fever lasted the balance of the night

¹ *American Homœopathist*, December, 1878.

² *Beauvais*, 1794.

³ *Trans. Am. Inst.*, sec. 2, page 252.

after the chill had passed off and all day on the twentieth. Saw him first at 6 P. M. on the 20th.

Prescribed *Lycopodium* 200. Came to the office on the 21st, in the afternoon, and reported that the fever went off about 3 o'clock that morning; heat, but no sweat. Gave *Lycopodium* 200. Have seen him since—had no more chills or fever.—*Dr. E. C. Price.*¹

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY ORGANS.—*Obesity, Morbid Sweats, Various Eruptions, Zymotic Fevers, Alopecia, Headaches or Neuralgias, Affections of the Eyes and Ears, Anæsthesias, Flushings, etc.*

The indications for this drug are found in the conditions of the digestive organs. Hypernutrition or mal-assimilation is the key to the situation, and these are the most important symptoms. Respiratory embarrassment or tendency to feverish excitement will be prominent; also languor, backache, etc., with morbid urines.

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Catarrhs, Laryngitis, Bronchitis, Pneumonia, Phthisis, Hydrothorax.* Also *Heart Affections* of various character. The use of *Lycopodium* is called for in cases having a history of gastro-enteric affections. Symptoms of these organs and of the skin predominate, with spinal and renal complications also attending.

Acute Phthisis.—MR. B. taken suddenly with copious spitting of blood. I found him feverish, restless and weak. On examination the upper portion of both lungs disclosed dullness on percussion, with some bronchial respiration and mucous rale. The dullness was mainly on the left side, while the soreness was principally in the right side. The prognosis both from myself and from my medical adviser was very unfavorable. He is daily losing flesh; appetite very poor; much pain in the lungs; severe hacking cough; eyes bright and glassy; sunken cheeks; paroxysms of fever with bright red spots on the cheeks; very restless at night; profuse night sweats; dull sound on percussion of the upper lobes of both lungs. At 4 P. M. each day he has a fever and is much worse generally. Prescribed *Lycopodium* 200 every

¹*Medical Investigator, February, 1877.*

two hours. October 2d he had a better night; perspiration less; feels much better every way. From this date the improvement was so rapid that at the sixth visit I suspended all medicine. Now five months have passed and he has been able to be out in all weathers, but by advice takes care to guard against the influence of sudden changes.—*Dr. A. M. Cushing*.¹

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR ORGANS.—*Coxalgia, Rickets, Rheumatism, Paralysis, Chorea, etc.* The above indications will lead to the use of this remedial agent.

Rickets.—I. M., aged four years, suffered since his birth with soreness between his thighs so that he never yet attempted to walk. He was scrofulous in the highest degree. He never had the least desire to drink; between 3 and 4 P. M. irritability of the whole nervous system, with crying spells on account of pain in the left ankle. The bones of the ankle were softened and discharged a saffron-yellow water with a tendency to suppuration. His face was literally covered with freckles. Everything tasted salty to him. I ordered cold water ablutions at bed time and, internally, *Lycopodium* 30. The secretion between his thigh increased for the first few days, then stopped entirely, with increased urinary secretion. Improvement continued steadily under *Saccharum lactis*, and in four weeks he was able to take exercise.—*Dr. Marweg*.¹

Morbus Coxarius.—W. J., aged five, had been weak for some time previous, and had frequently fallen down; for two weeks previous she had been suffering with pain in the knee which had been treated by a homœopathic physician with *Arnica*. She was pale and had an anxious expression; coughed frequently, expectorating a yellowish-white water, which occasionally was frothy; her pulse was quick and weak; tongue heavily coated; breath offensive; appetite lost; urine red, with a reddish sediment, and a great deal of thirst especially at night. She sleeps on her back or on the right side with the head low, and almost nightly

¹ *New England Medical Gazette, May, 1873.*

¹ *North American Jour. of Homœopathy, August, 1863.*

cries out in her sleep as if in great pain. Her feet are cold, and the right limb is slightly emaciated; complains a great deal of pain on the inside of the knee and in the hip whenever the limb is touched or she is raised from the bed. Pressure from the heel or over the great trochanter causes severe pain. If gentle traction is made on the limb no pain is experienced. The limb seems to be lengthened and the buttock flattened. *Lycopodium* 200 was given. Discharged April 9, 1867, fifty-three days. Improved in weight and strength with no tenderness whatever about the hip, and able to run around and play as usual.—*Hoyne*.¹

Acute Rheumatism.—K., aged eleven. White swelling of the right foot, knee and ankle. Pain as if bruised, worse from the least motion, yet is so very restless that she must constantly change her position. The root of the tongue coated brown. Pulse, 100, full and rapid. Face pale. Urine dark. Worse from 4 to 8 P. M. *Lycopodium* high cured promptly.—*Dr. C. Lippe*.¹

DISEASES OF THE URINO-GENITAL ORGANS. — *Nephritis, Cystitis, Diabetes, Metritis, Irregular Menstruation, Puerperal Conditions, etc.*

The cases requiring this remedy will give evidence of primary indigestion and other symptoms as before enumerated.

Renal Calculi.—A man had long been subject to calculi, attended by pain in the back and left ureter, with painful and interrupted urination. The attacks were induced by indulgence in beer, wine or other stimulants; they would be attended by aggravation of hæmorrhoids and much itching of various parts of the body, with catarrh in the throat. *Lycopodium* relieved the pains and stopped the formation of calculi. The hæmorrhoidal flux was increased for a time, but afterwards became well.—*Dr. Hnorre*.²

Lithiasis.—Unmarried lady, aged twenty-seven. Bilious temperament. Teeth ulcerated easily, feel loose and ache; pain in

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

² *Beauvais, 2461*.

the bowels after eating; moving about as from flatus; stool difficult to pass and with much flatus; urine very hot, formerly with sediment, but since it has been so hot there has been no sediment; pain in the small of the back when standing. *Lycopodium* removed all symptoms in a few hours and there was no return.—*Dr. C. M. Conant.*¹

Puerperal Tympanitis.—MRS. H., three days after her fifth confinement; abdomen enormously distended; pulse small, but not rapid; awoke about midnight from suffocation, with congestive headache; her head seemed as if it would burst and her nose bled a little; her feet were cold and the lochia stopped; has aphthæ after every confinement; her labors are very rapid. *Lycopodium* 30, given in repeated doses, relieved her and she made a fine recovery; the lochia did not return.—*T. C. Duncan.*²

Vomiting of Pregnancy.—Lady, pregnant six months, weak in the knees and legs from vomiting. Burning in the throat when eating; an hour after eating nausea and vomiting, with great straining, causing pain in the head and back and bloody extravasation about the eyes. After vomiting, cramps in the abdomen; what she vomits tastes bitter; wind in the stomach and bowels, which causes a crampy sensation upwards towards the chest. Brandy brings on belching and relieves the cramps; constipation; better in the open air. *Lycopodium*, one dose (Jenichen's), relieved her entirely.—*Dr. C. G. Raue.*

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Insanity, Loss of Memory, Meningitis, etc.*

The indications for *Lycopodium* are found in the antecedent and concomitant conditions, as before mentioned.

Insanity.—An unmarried lady, aged forty-one, has suffered with melancholia for nineteen years, eight of which were passed in an insane asylum without benefit. Mental state quiet, unobtrusive; does not care what is done with or about her;

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

²*Medical Investigator, vol. ix, page 71.*

disinclination to work; constipation. Acknowledges that when a young girl, she suffered with itching of the vulva, relieved by scratching, which produced a pleasurable emotion. Knowing the sinfulness of the habit she now tries to abstain from it, and only gives way to the desire after the most intense itching. Arsenicum 3x had no effect. Lycopodium 2 trit. twice a day cured her entirely in six weeks.—*Dr. Elb.*¹

Lady aged 62, good-humored, of sanguine temperament and good health, used to high living, got in a depressed state during sojourn in Berlin. Loss of appetite and constipation attended. Arsenicum did no good. Lycopodium 2x cured in two weeks. *Dr. Elb.*¹

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

ZINCUM.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

A New Experiment.

DR. M. J. BLEIM, in good health, pulse 72, respiration 18, took five grains of the 1x trituration of Zincum met. Soon there was *fullness of the stomach* with repeated eructations, followed by *sweat on the forehead* without cause.

In ten minutes *the pulse was 64* and there was *increased mucus in the post nares* and throat; the eructations continued.

In fifteen minutes the pulse was 62 and irregular in rate and strength. The face was pale and there was slight vertigo on moving, with eructations.

In twenty-five minutes the pulse was 64 and quite irregular and weaker; respiration 22 and sighing.

In thirty-five minutes he had *drawing pains in the neck and right shoulder*; the eructations continued; respirations 24; *dull headache*.

In one hour the pulse was 64 and weak. The left arm was cramped and the tongue coated. The eructations continued. Twenty minutes later there were drawing pains in the right leg and afterwards in the region of the heart. The pulse was 60. Soon after the pains passed to the left shoulder and arm, which became very weak and cramped. In two hours there was itching in various parts; the headache increased, the pulse being 55 and intermittent. *He was called to urinate* and felt weak and nervous. He ate a hearty meal and soon after the pulse was 80, with stitches in the region of the heart. He felt dull, drowsy and spiritless during the evening and he was sleepless at night, with much activity of mind. He had *a wet dream* towards morning.

E. B. FINNEY, after taking two grains of the 2x trituration of Zincum met., felt *slight pain at the apex of the heart*. Later he

had *gripping in the bowels, followed by a gushing stool*. The gripping continued after the stool. He experienced *needle-like pains about the hip-joint*. He had a *dull feeling in the head* and pain in the bowels at intervals.

On the second day he was feeling some pain in the abdomen and itching of the penis. After another dose cramp-like pains came and went all day and he had occasional pain about the apex of the heart. *His mind was dull and he used wrong words when talking*. He felt chilly and in the evening he was low spirited.¹

HAUBOLD, having taken ten grains of the 1x trituration, observed, at first, *pressure at the orifice of the stomach* and in the lower part of the œsophagus, then gurgling in the abdomen, *transient itching of the chest* and *stiffness of the hands*. He experienced a paralytic condition of the right hand, which looked bluish and was dead, heavy and insensible. The pulse was small, being scarcely perceptible, and thready.²

Among Buchner's provings, the following may be found:

WORNECK took four grains of crude oxide of zinc every three hours. After the second dose, he had *pain in the stomach, hiccough and headache*. *His pulse was small and hard*, with anorexia and extreme thirst. After the third dose *he was very weak all over*; the thirst continued, with nausea and burning in the stomach; his pulse was weak. After the fourth dose, he suffered from extreme nausea and pains in the stomach, hiccough and bitter retchings. The night was restless and *sleepless*. He felt *conscience-stricken* and had palpitation of the heart and headache. He suffered also with tearing pains in the extremities. The tongue was coated white and his bowels were torpid.

The next day he took five grains during ten hours in increasing doses. After the first dose he had *extreme nausea*; burning in the stomach; *hiccough* and *burning heat in the head*; *his pulse was small*. After the second dose he had *increased headache*; *extreme prostration*; great thirst and burning and tearing pains between the shoulders. After the third dose, he experienced the

¹ *Trans. Am. Inst. Homœopathy, 1888.*

² *North Am. Jour. of Homœopathy, February, 1878.*

same symptoms, with severe pain in the bowels, followed by watery, bilious stools, which relieved him. * * *

A young student took one grain of the crude drug every two hours. After four hours he had *slight pain in the stomach; severe headache; hiccough; pain in the abdomen; severe pain about the heart*, with palpitation; *weakness in the limbs* and pain in the shoulders and spine. After eating he had nausea. *He slept poorly* and his pulse was weak. Next day the symptoms were relieved by sweat; he was much prostrated all day.¹

A woman took two grains of crude oxide of zinc every two hours for three days. On the first day *she had some pain in the stomach; her pulse became small* and her bowels costive. On the second day she suffered from anorexia, thirst, palpitation and *pain between the shoulders*. At night she was restless, with fever. On the third day she was very weak and had a severe headache, bilious vomiting, diarrhoea and tearing pains in the limbs. A free sweat relieved all the symptoms.¹

M., healthy, after four grains of crude oxide of zinc, had *severe pain in the forehead; pain in the heart and stomach* and pain in the left lung. The heart felt heavy and the pulse was quick, hard and irregular. *The left ribs were painful and tender to the touch*. There was dyspnoea and pain in and about the stomach. He had a dull toothache. *The left elbow was painful and weak* and he had nausea and *a severe headache*; he had no appetite. Eating relieved the bad feelings. He was cold and hot alternately, with a dull ache in the bowels. There was a desire to sneeze and the nose was stopped. His sleep was good. He awoke with a headache and aching in the shoulders.

A woman, æt. 63, swallowed one ounce and a half of Burnett's solution (a solution of impure Chloride of Zinc). She almost instantly experienced *great pain in the stomach* and vomited freely. Shortly afterward she was much purged. Albumen and Mucilage were given. An hour and a half after taking the poison *she was*

¹*Hygea*, vol. 14.

much collapsed, with cold limbs, clammy sweats, blistering of the lips and tongue, and very small and quick pulse. She complained of burning pain in the throat and stomach, of *giddiness and loss of sight.* The vomiting and purging continued, and she lost her voice. During the night she had occasional slight fits—losing consciousness and having twitchings of the facial muscles. She did not rally.¹

A lady swallowed three parts of a wineglassful of Burnett's liquid by mistake. In twenty minutes there was *violent vomiting* of a mucous and bilious liquid. The countenance was *dusky and anxious; the pulse quick and fluttering, 130;* and there was a sense of burning pain in the oesophagus. The pupils were small, the skin moist, and *there was great prostration of strength.* She died in seventeen hours after taking the poison.¹

A woman swallowed an ounce of a strong solution of the Chloride, which had been sold to her as a disinfecting fluid. In two hours she was lying on her back in a state of *great excitement.* *Her face was flushed, her eyes were turned, a frothy saliva was issuing from her mouth, her hands and feet were cold, and her pulse was scarcely perceptible.* She was perfectly conscious and complained of a burning sensation in the mouth, throat and stomach. The tongue was found to be swollen and the mucous membrane red, but there was no excoriation. It was at first supposed that she had swallowed Oil of Vitriol. In spite of treatment she died in four hours after taking the poison. While she survived there was frequent vomiting, but the most prominent symptom throughout was the severe pain in the stomach and throat.

A woman, æt. 28, was in the habit of injecting Sulphate of Zinc into the vagina, on account of leucorrhœa. After injecting a concentrated solution of two drachms she felt severe pain in the pubic region and *nausea, with the sensation as if all the blood stagnated in the blood-vessels,* so that medical aid was requested. The physician was astonished at the paleness of the face and her drawn features. *Her eyes were staring and peculiarly shining, her*

¹ *Taylor on Poisons.*

tongue partially paralyzed, and *her pulse quick, thready and dicrotic*. The surface of her whole body was cold and clammy, and a rapid collapse threatened to end her existence, but she recovered after all.¹

DR. SCHLOCKOUS thus describes the effects of chronic Zinc poisoning upon workmen in zinc smelting works: "Next, after the *disturbance in the lungs and digestive organs*, and the so-called *night blindness*, there appears, after several years, *pain in the back* and increased sensitiveness of the soles of the feet, with formication of the lower limbs, numbness and coldness. They have a sensation as of a band around the abdomen, and pains in the muscles of the lower half of the body, with crampy twitchings in them. The sensation of touch is diminished, but reflexes are increased. Upon closing the eyes there is staggering on attempting to walk. The functions of the bladder and rectum are normal. Later, the gait becomes stiff, with spasmodic trembling and uncertainty."²

A man, having epithelioma of the lip, was treated with Chloride of Zinc ointment. He complained of the intense pain caused by its application. About 3 P. M. *he complained of pain in the epigastric region and stomach*, and soon after *he rushed to the door for air*. *A violent chill now set in*, with numbness of the lower extremities and dizziness. *Convulsive movements of the arms then occurred and he soon sank into a state of stupor, followed by coma*, from which he never recovered.—*Dr. A. H. Nichols.*³

In 1869-70 about seventeen citizens in a suburban town of Boston were poisoned through the service water, which was conducted by means of galvanized iron pipe.

I was called to a little four-year-old girl, who presented symptoms of ordinary croup, or what seemed at first to promise laryngismus. She received the usual croup remedies. A very active fever set in, which seemed to proceed from the back of the neck.

¹ *North Am. Journal Homœopathy*, Feb., 1878.

² *Herschel's Zeitschrift*, Feb., 1879.

³ *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, vol. 105.

In another room was a little boy, ten years of age, with a peculiar condition of the *pulse, which was about forty a minute; he was pallid* and complained of *deathly sickness at the stomach*. Soon other members of the family were taken with *strange, fidgety symptoms* and reeling as from the result of a previous champagne debauch. The little boy grew worse and finally died of paralysis of the heart and lungs. It seemed impossible to get his pulse above 40. Stimulants and wine seemed to distress him. An autopsy was made in the presence of five others, but no one with great experience; it disclosed very little beyond a softening of the mucous membrane of the stomach.—*Dr. J. Heber Smith.*¹

ANALYSIS.

Judging by these cases there is practically a common sequence of effects produced by the various salts of zinc and the metal. While the chloride and sulphate produce more acute and violent symptoms, the succession of organs involved by these various salts is the same. One question arises in considering these provings: Are the headache, vertigo and loss of sight, so early experienced in some cases, of central or peripheral origin? Good authorities seem to consider them as central, but judging them by comparison with the cases of poisoning we must conclude that these symptoms belong to the sensorium, and therefore must be considered as cutaneous in character. With this apparent source of diversity removed there is a notable uniformity in the sequences obtained from the various forms of this drug. Of the thirteen observations eleven indicate primarily Gastric followed by Cutaneous, and these succeeded by Respiratory or Cardiac symptoms. Of these cases six agree further and show Spinal depression next developed. Of the six records showing five functions involved three indicate Spinal followed by Mental, and three indicate Mental followed by Spinal. While these experiments seem to favor the former the latter sequence is for the present adopted because of the preponderance of clinical evidence in its favor, namely, GASTRIC, CUTANEOUS, RESPIRATORY, MENTAL and SPINAL symptoms seriatim.

Zincum is a complementary remedy to Carbolic acid.

¹*Medical Advance, September, 1888.*

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Gastralgia, Enteralgia, Diphtheria, Gastro-Enteritis, Hepatitis, Diarrhœa, Dysentery, Constipation. Ileus, etc.*

Zincum is curative when there are primary affections, and the leading concomitant is profound disturbance of the skin and vaso-motor nervous system, shown by pallor, cold sweats, etc., with great depression of the respiratory organs and heart. During the first stages of the disease the motor and cerebral symptoms are less serious, but as the disease advances these become more prominent.

Hydrocephaloid.—An infant that had been sick for seven days with cholera infantum was almost dying; the vomiting and diarrhœa had returned, the breathing was irregular, the skin icy cold, the extremities bluish and the pulse imperceptible; great restlessness; total unconsciousness; eyes half shut and the pupils dilated and insensible. *Zinc*. ix trituration was given; after the second dose the child was warmer and showed signs of life; the vomiting and purging ceased, and the next day the child was better. A rapid cure followed.—*Dr. Elb.*¹

Typhoid Fever.—A boy, three years old, had typhoid fever, and presented the following symptoms on the twenty-second day: Unconsciousness; constant restlessness, he strikes about and slides down in bed; convulsive and automatic movements of the hands and feet; groaning and moaning as if in great pain; deafness; heat in the head; part closure of the agglutinated eye-lids; glassy appearance and immobility of both pupils, which fail to respond to the light; reddish-brown coating and fissures of the tongue; black crusts on the lips and nose; difficult swallowing of liquids, which are, however, greedily taken; involuntary evacuation of stool and urine, the latter containing flakes of epithelium; smallness, extreme frequency, feebleness, unevenness of the pulse; coldness of the arms, which are covered with a cold, sticky perspiration. Cured with *Zincum* 1st .²

¹ *British Journal of Homœopathy*, vol. vii.

² *Hempel's Materia Medica*.

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY NERVES.—*Neuralgia, Headaches, Eczema, Intertrigo, Erysipelas, Profuse Sweats, Zymotic Fevers, Malignant Growths, Inveterate Ulcers, etc.*

Zinc. is curative in these affections when they are dependent upon malnutrition and are attended by dyspnœa or constipation, etc., also by marked weakness of the respiratory organs or irritable heart, the spinal and cerebral symptoms being less urgent.

Neuralgia.—A young lady, of chlorotic tendency, had suffered for several months from frequent attacks of intolerable neuralgia, which continued from sixteen to twenty-four hours. The pain first begins in the stomach, attended by flatulent colic; suddenly it shifts to the thorax, attended by great constriction of the chest, spasmodic dyspnœa and violent palpitations; after a time these symptoms subside and there occurs a congestive headache, attended by flushed cheeks and sparkling eyes. The pains are now crushing and darting, and at their worst attended by delirium. Finally, after a short interval, these symptoms having abated, the symptoms of the stomach return as at the beginning. There was no perceptible uterine disorder nor spinal tenderness. Tonics and anodynes having failed, *Zinc. val.* 1st was given, with immediate relief and no further return of the paroxysms.—*Dr. G. W. Pope.*¹

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Catarrhs, Conjunctivitis, Bronchitis, Asthma, Whooping Coughs, Palpitation of the Heart, Angina Pectoris, etc.; also Febrile Affections, Exanthemata, etc.*

This drug is indicated when these affections are secondary to gastric derangements, which continue to derange the nutrition and are accompanied by anæmic pallor. There will also be considerable motor derangement and spasmodic phenomena in attendance. Cerebral symptoms will be few in number and not prominent.

Reflex Cardiac Disorder.—A lady of delicate constitution, æt. 52, has complained for the last two years of palpitations, anxious respiration, pains in the head and back, tension in the abdomen, pain in the pit of the stomach, nausea, sometimes vomiting, and a

¹ *North Am. Journal of Homœopathy, vol. ix.*

sensation as if cold water were being poured down her back. Her tongue is clean, appetite good, but after eating, especially sweet things, she has severe pressure in the stomach and constipation. The patient looks weak, pale and emaciated. After 24 powders of *Flores Zinci* every symptom disappeared except the weakness of the stomach, which needed 12 powders more for its removal.—*Dr. Frick.*¹

Scarlet Fever.—A plethoric child was taken with repeated vomitings; next day the rash had made its appearance and the child was restless. In the evening there was great heat with delirium and involuntary evacuations. On the third day the heat was intense and the rash thoroughly out. *Calcareæ* was given. The delirium continued, the lips were dry and brown and there was great restlessness. In the evening the child was comatose, the pulse collapsed and the extremities cool. *Zinc.*, 1st trituration, was given. Towards morning the child lay motionless and unconscious, the feet cold and the pulse uncountable. The skin was bluish-red and the face blanched. *Zinc.* was continued. In the evening the color became natural and the pulse improved. Next morning the child recognized its parents. Convalescence followed the use of this remedy.—*Dr. Elb.*²

A child, four years old, unusually large, strong, pussy, overfed and scrofulous, was taken sick with scarlet fever during the night of December 20th. In the morning of December 24th the following symptoms existed: The child was lying in bed motionless; the pulse was small and could not be counted; unconsciousness, icy coldness of the extremities and coolness of the body were present; there was a purplish appearance of the skin, except round the eyes, the forehead and chin, which were white; the exanthem was scanty. I prescribed *Zincum* 1, one grain every two hours. After the first dose signs of returning consciousness appeared; towards evening the skin became warm, the purple color disappeared, the pulse came up, 150, and there was slight perspiration. The night of the 25th was passable, there were several

¹ *Frank's Magazine.*

² *Brit. Jour. of Homœopathy*, vol. vii.

hours of sleep, with occasional delirium. In the morning there was more consciousness, a desire for drink, increased warmth of the body, pulse 140, and secretion of urine voluntary. I prescribed *Zincum*, every three hours. On the night of the 26th there was quiet sleep. Full consciousness; desire to play; pulse 128 and strong; commencing desquamation. Prescribed *Zincum* again, three times each day, and a cure followed without the use of other remedies.—*Dr. Elb.*¹

Pterygium.—A woman forty years old. The trouble of the eyes began three years ago, as she supposed from working in a laundry over steam. In September, I found in the right eye commencing pterygium, just encroaching on the cornea; in the left eye it extended to the pupil from the internal canthus and had a breadth of one and a-half lines and was thick and vascular; the interior portion of the conjunctiva was much injected, the inner surface of the lids contracted and the lashes inclined to turn inward; though they did not rest against the ball, the external canthi are sore and cracked. The eyes feel sore and hot on going into cold air and they are better in a warm room. At night the heat and itching is great and lachrymation is profuse. She has to put a handkerchief over her eyes to prevent her opening them, for the lachrymation is very bad on opening them at night. She sees a green halo round the evening light with the left eye; she only counts fingers at ten feet. She has attacks of rush of the blood to the head and over the face, followed by perspiration over the body. *Zincum* 200 cured the case.—*Dr. Carroll Dunham.*²

Pneumonia.—A young, delicate girl, of nineteen, with a very fine skin and constantly ailing, passed through three attacks of pneumonia, treated antiphlogistically. Being attacked anew with pneumonia she showed, on the sixth day, left and right lung implicated, a stitching pain in the tracheae, increased by pressure, by breathing and continuous short cough. The patient lies on her back and does not stir, as every motion increases the pain; she

¹ *Allgemeine Hom. Zeitung*, vol. xxxi, page 237.

² *Hempel's Materia Medica*.

answers only by signs, as every word spoken and every movement causes an excruciating, tearing pain in the occiput and from there to the forehead, as if it would tear it asunder; there is a bruised sensation in the trachea and above the manubrium sterni; respiratis nasalis, burning, hot, dry skin, pulse full and exceeding rapid, cold hands with a sensation of numbness; aggravation at night ægophony and mucous rales of the right side.

R. *Zincum* 18, gtt. iii, in water. The drug increased the headache and the cough and caused great restlessness, but the following morning respiration was perfectly free, she could speak without being interrupted by the cough, the cough was loose and the trachea and larynx free from pain; sputa cocta with some streaks of blood; temperature perfectly normal and pulse remarkably small and slow, hardly sixty. Reconvalence fully established. —*Dr. Moschoff*.¹

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR APPARATUS. — *Chorea, Epilepsy, Tetanus, Rheumatic Disorders, etc.*

The indications for this drug must be found in the primary and associated disorders, rather than in the local symptoms.

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN. — *Softening of the Brain, Loss of Memory, Hydrocephalus, etc.*

The before mentioned indications will lead to the use of this remedy.

Insanity.—A woman, æt. 46, has suffered from insanity for two months, caused by vexation and anger(?). She exhibits much fear and many delusions, and complains of heat in the head and face; her cheeks are dark red. She has alternate chills and heat, and has vertigo and walks unsteadily. She has no appetite. Her bowels are constipated and her urine contains a brick-dust sediment. She has fever at night. The pulse is natural in frequency, but unequal in strength. She is very despondent and at times very weak. The catamenia ceased ten months ago. *Zinc. ox.*, 1x trituration, at first caused nausea, but improved the appetite, stools, urine and sleep; her strength of body and mind steadily

¹ *North Am. Jour. Homœopathy, Feb., 1878.*

increased. In eight days she seemed well. There was no relapse in two months.—*Dr. Schmid*.¹

Cerebral Paralysis.—A child, aged four, having just got over an unusually severe attack of abdominal typhus, attended by loss of consciousness lasting seven days; he was dwindling down to a complete skeleton. He then commenced to repeat questions which were addressed to him in a singing tone of voice, until a second question was asked, which was again repeated in the same manner, and so on. Zinc. 10th was given for great muscular debility and trembling of the head and hands. Complete recovery.—*Dr. Goullon*.²

DISEASES OF THE URINO-GENITAL ORGANS.—*Nephritis, Albuminuria, Cystitis, Incontinence, Gonorrhœa, Irregular Menstruation, Metritis, Leucorrhœa, Sexual Weakness, etc.*

Zinc. is indicated rather by the constitutional than the local symptoms. There must be pronounced failure of the nutritive organs, anæmia and a weakened circulation to make this drug curative.

Amenorrhœa.—A young woman was subject to chronic pharyngitis for eighteen months, which was so severe that she could take only liquid food. With this she complained of a constant tickling cough and hoarseness, which were much increased by changes of temperature. She seemed to suffer greatly with violent pulsating pains in the vertex, when her sight became dim and her mind much depressed. At night she had constant pain in her back, and at all times was very weak. Her menstrual periods, which were never regular, had now ceased entirely. *Zincum* 30th was given alone, and a complete cure resulted in three months.—*Dr. Gaspary*.³

¹ *British Journal of Homœopathy*, vol. v.

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

³ *Beauvais, Clinique Medicale*, vol. i., page 409.

PHOSPHORUS.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

New Experiments.

6:40 A. M. Health good; pulse, 65; took three grains of the 2x trituration dry on the tongue. Soon *sour eructations and distention of the stomach.*

6:45. *Oppressed feeling in the left lung*, soon followed by stitching pains through the lung and *itching of the walls of the chest.*

6:47. Eructations, with heat in the stomach; itching of the scalp and beard; the stomach seemed tender to the touch.

6:55. Dull pain in the left parietal region, and soon after repeated and violent sneezing, with watery discharge from the eyes and nose.

7:00. *Headache extending over the frontal region.*

7:10. *Dull backache in the lumbar region*; distention of the bowels and occasional stitches in the left lung and heart.

7:30. *Pressure in the left testicle*; aching in the bowels and urging to stool. Much exhaustion followed, with pale, sweaty face. While sitting quietly the respiration was shallow and rapid; exercise induced a slight cough.

9:45. Tenderness in the hepatic region; the headache continued. * * *

DR. B. C. ELMS, health good; pulse, 72; took fifty drops of the 1x dilution of Phosphorus at 11 A. M. He soon had *eructations of a garlic-like odor.*

11:05. *Dull pain about the heart.*

11:15. *Dull pain in the mastoid portion of the temporal bone* and afterwards in the left axillary region, extending *down the arm to the thumb.*

11:30. The pain in the thumb continued with numbness, of the little finger.

12:00 M. The above symptoms of the left side increased.

Headache over the eyes; pulse, 66. Dull ache in the left leg when walking.

12:30 P. M. Sense of soreness all over the left side of the body. Stitching pains under the tongue; heat in the abdomen.

1:30. Prickling in the left leg; dull ache in the lumbar region.

2:00. Pulse, 64, and weak; ringing in the ears; felt heated, with slight perspiration on the face.

2:30. *Profuse urination.*

3:00. *Pulse, 80.* An occasional pain in the left arm and in the back of the head.

4:00. Pulse, 80. Fullness in the head and sleepiness.

A young woman took 3x in repeated doses. After several days she suffered from *profuse lachrymation with stoppage of the nose, soreness of the throat* and tightness of the upper part of the chest.

(The following experiments are taken from Sorge's monograph, "*Der Phosphor*," Leipzig, 1862.)

DR. SORGE, in good health, on September 15th, took two drops of the first dilution of Phosphorus in water. Soon he had *pain in the stomach* and *gurgling in the bowels*. In five minutes there was *severe pain about the heart*, and a deep breath caused pain throughout the chest, with nausea. After ten minutes *he felt very hot all over*; then hiccough with nausea came on. He tried to stop the hiccough by drinking water, but this proceeding only aggravated it; coffee relieved him somewhat; pyrosis followed. He experienced sharp pains when at stool. *When walking he felt chilliness* which continued all the evening. He had no appetite or thirst and his hands and feet were as cold as ice. There was a *dull, depressing headache* at night, with occasional nausea and gurgling in the bowels.

On the 16th he was as well as usual in the morning and he took three drops of the same. Soon he had severe pains in the epigastrium, which continued all the forenoon, hiccough, nausea and much flatus. Soon after he was chilly down the back and arms and headache followed with a heavy feeling in the head; it felt

dull and congested. His eyes were painful; bathing them gave no relief. About 11 A. M., severe headache and prosopalgia set in. All the forenoon he was very much excited without cause. On the 17th, there were no symptoms. * * *

Second Experiment.—On October 19th he took two drops of the third dilution. Soon *his heart began beating tumultuously* and this continued all the forenoon, attended by *numbness of the right hand*. In the afternoon, on going out of doors, he had a severe chill, which continued for three hours *and was attended by thirst and debility*. During the chill, he also experienced tearing pains in the right side of the head and face. *His sleep was very restless*.

On October 20th urination was painless. He had a painful watery stool twice during the morning.

On the 23d he took five drops of the third dilution. The same symptoms were experienced again in the region of the heart, attended by extreme sensitiveness of the fingers and toes to the touch. * * *

CHARLES SCHENCK, in good health, on September 16th took three drops of the 1st dilution of Phosphorus in water, which caused *hiccough and eructations, followed by nausea* and afterwards *pain near the heart*. He was *chilly all over, as if he were immersed in water*. He had no thirst, but *felt very prostrated*. The pain about the heart increased, but the pulse continued normal. He felt better after eating.

On September 22d he took three drops and experienced no symptoms. * * *

Second Experiment.—On October 1st, after seven drops of the first dilution, he had *hiccough and nausea with salivation* and pinching in the bowels. *He was chilly all day*.

On the 2d he took no medicine and the same symptoms continued; his tongue was yellowish and he had severe pain in the bowels. *He felt very weak*, but was better after eating.

On the 3d he took no medicine. The pains in the bowels continued and a light meal caused much distension in the abdomen and much gurgling in the bowels. The tongue was coated and his breath offensive. * * *

Fourth Experiment.—On November 1st, after three drops of

the second dilution, he had *nausea and pain about the heart*, with *drawing pain deep in the left temple*.

November 2d, five drops of the second dilution caused no symptoms.

November 3d, one drop of the first dilution caused no symptoms.

November 5th, $2\frac{1}{2}$ drops of the 1st dilution caused hiccough.

On November 6th he took no medicine and had pain in the bowels, nausea and salivation.

On the 7th he took no medicine and had *a dull headache* and *dim vision*; his head felt heavy and moving aggravated the feeling; there was salivation. He felt very weak all over and looked sick. The symptoms increased during the evening. After sleeping he felt better. On waking there was a red ring on the forehead, in the center of which the skin was of the natural color; washing or cold air caused pain here.

On the 8th the ring on the forehead faded, but the sensitiveness remained.

On the 11th he had pains about the heart, with cough.

On the 15th the teeth were loose, the gums spongy, and the lips and tongue bloody in the morning. Pressure caused hæmorrhage from the gums, and the breath was offensive.

T. H. R., in good health, took for a number of days 3 to 10 drops of the 1st dilution daily. *He could not breathe easily* and had much dyspnœa and *great weakness*, with *nausea*, sour eructations and anorexia. Later, severe coryza, *with headache*, came on. Afterwards the anorexia returned, with hiccough, offensive breath and costiveness. After some days diarrhœa and flatus, with colic, supervened. He had *pain in the prepuce while urinating*, and also severe pains in the right arm and hand, with numbness. Afterwards his face was pale and he had blue circles about the eyes. He was dyspeptic for a week after ceasing the medicine.

G. MILLER was subject to sick headaches and constipation. On September 1st, after three drops of the 1st dilution, he had *pinching pains around the navel*, nausea and aversion to food; *he was*

weak all over and easily angered. In the evening he suffered from *nausea and hiccough.* On September 18th, feeling well, he took four drops of the same. He soon felt very weak, with a dull ache in the head. His eyes felt heavy and sleepy. A stool in the evening relieved him. September 20th four drops of the tincture caused hiccough. September 23d seven drops of the 1st dilution caused the same symptoms, with nausea and much flatus.

In a young woman repeated doses of the 1x dilution produced *enlarged tonsils*, with much dysphagia, and *small ecchymosed spots on the chest and face.*¹

A woman, with suicidal intent, swallowed the Phosphorus from 120 matches mixed with water. In half an hour *violent vomiting* occurred and she went to bed. Three days after Dr. Ozanam was sent for; he found the patient *very weak* and complaining of *vertigo.* The tongue was red and dry and the thirst great. The stomach was sensitive to the touch (the vomiting had continued daily). *The pulse was 90, the skin cold, respiration difficult, no râles; a bellows sound with the beat of the heart; urine red and scanty.* The next day icterus was observable. She had vomited twice copiously, the vomited matter being as black as soot (blood). With this she complained of frequent palpitation; she did not suffer much. She died on the following day.—*Dr. Ozanam.*²

A man swallowed half a grain of Phosphorus in hot water. Experiencing no results, three days afterward he took one grain and a half more in the same manner. Towards evening he complained of *violent pain in the stomach and bowels*, with unceasing vomiting and diarrhoea of a painful character. Seven days afterward the abdomen was painful and distended; *he articulated with great difficulty and very slowly; he was very weak*, and could only lie on his back; his features were fixed and *his mind wandering; his face and lips presented a livid hue;* the conjunctiva had a deep yellow tint and the pulse was hard, but the respiration seemed normal. The patient grew worse steadily, and became delirious and con-

¹ *Brit. Jour. of Homœopathy*, vol. xxv, page 307.

² *Brit. Jour. of Homœopathy*, vol. xxiii, page 129.

vulsively agitated. On the eighth day the whole body became intensely yellow and covered with cold sweat, the pulse disappeared and he died the next morning.¹

A soldier, in order to commit suicide, took a large quantity of Phosphorus from matches and in three hours *was taken with vomiting. His pulse was frequent; his tongue loaded, and his head hot and painful.* Emetics were given. The next day the stomach was a little sensitive; he had pains in both hypochondria, while the headache was less severe; his pulse was 92. In the afternoon the turgescence of the face increased and also the pains in the hypochondria. There was much thirst and *the urine was high-colored and frothy, containing albumen and exudation cells;* this condition of the urine continued. Three days after taking the poison the pains in the abdomen had increased, with darting pains in the chest; the color of his face was heightened and there was extensive tympanitis. Leeches and ice were used. These symptoms continued and the face assumed a bluish red color, except a colorless band from the forehead down the median line to the chin, about one inch wide. On the fourth day the pains in the hypochondria abated, but those in the breast had become intolerable; the bluish red color of the face had changed to complete cyanosis. The patient sweat profusely, the sweat having an odor of Phosphorus. Deprivation of sight now occurred, with perfect consciousness. On lying down a slight ray of light was perceptible; pulse, 100. In the afternoon the pulse was 140, and weak; at this time hearing was lost. The sweating continued, but now became cold; the second sound of the heart was no longer audible; he died that night.²

ANALYSIS.

Of thirteen provings and poisoning here presented all exhibit primary disorder of the Digestive organs, and ten of the number show Respiratory next in order of development. In eight cases there is agreement further in showing Cutaneous symptoms next evolved.

¹*Hempel's Materia Medica.*

²*North Am. Jour. Homœopathy, vol. vii.*

Concerning the fourth function disturbed, five show Mental symptoms, while four show Spinal. Clinical evidence seems to support the minority in this instance.

Until further provings are made, the following sequence is adopted as a guide in practice:

Gastric, Respiratory, Cutaneous, Spinal and Mental disturbances, *seriatim*, or together.

It may be said that there are other provings of this remedy on record, which do not agree with these. Upon reference to them in the *Cyclopædia*, it will be seen that they do not agree with each other any better. Doubtless they were made with an impure preparation of the remedy.

Phosphorus is a complementary remedy to *Kali bichromicum*.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Dyspepsia, Gastritis, Hepatitis, Enteritis, Typhoid Fever, etc.*

Phosphorus will be curative in primary affections arising from errors of diet or from constitutional inheritance. The leading concomitant will be respiratory or cardiac failure, with marked disturbance of the skin, shown by the color and secretions, and considerable debility or restlessness. As the disease advances the mind becomes obscured and weak, or it may be abnormally active.

Dyspepsia.—Very feeble and cannot walk more than one square for want of breath; has palpitation of the heart and oppression of the chest, which seems to come from the stomach and is worse after eating. Belching of large quantities of wind after eating; variable appetite; sensation of great weakness in the abdomen, particularly across and below the umbilicus; stools scanty, dry and difficult of evacuation. *Phos.* 200 cured.—*Dr. H. N. Guernsey*.¹

Cancer of the Stomach.—A gentleman was having frequent vomiting of sour, offensive, dirty, blackish-brown matters, which looked as if mixed with coffee grounds. Even after a spoonful of

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

water large quantities of this matter would be ejected. The tongue was coated, he had no appetite and was constipated, with distress and fullness in the abdomen above the navel, and frequent rolling and rumbling in the bowels. The abdomen was much sunken and exhibited a circumscribed hardness in the region of the stomach. With these symptoms were frequent yawning, great emaciation, pale, sunken countenance and much mental depression and drowsiness. The urine was scant, saturated and reddish-brown, and deposited a sediment. On turning in bed, sharp pains passed from the sacrum through the leg. One dose of *Phosphorus* 3d relieved in five minutes; the same remedy continued cured the case radically.—*Dr. Bolle*.¹

Chronic Diarrhœa.—A gentleman sick for six months with this complaint, former history good. He had copious, watery stools in the morning, his respiration was somewhat feeble and his pulse was small and quick. He experienced great weakness in the abdomen and general debility. He gradually lost strength and vivacity. *Phos.* 30th was the only remedy required.—*Dr. A. E. Small*.²

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART. —*Laryngitis, Bronchitis, Pneumonia, Valvular Disease of the Heart, etc.*

The drug is indicated in so-called primary cases which exhibit organic changes, the most prominent concomitant being disorders of the stomach and alimentary canal. There will be found in attendance pallor, sweats, hippocratic countenance or a flushed face, and considerable restlessness or debility, with some mental disturbance, delirium or coma, etc.

Aphonia.—A young girl of 15 years, of slender build and of an active disposition, had been troubled with various spasmodic difficulties and with a short, barking cough, which came on in frequent paroxysms. She had improved under *Belladonna*. During a menstrual period, which was characterized by a scanty flow of blood and considerable pain in the bowels, she received *Pulsatilla*.

¹ *U. S. Med. and Sur. Journal*, vol. iv.

² *U. S. Med. and Sur. Journal*, vol. vii.

The pain in the bowels disappeared, but in their place she suffered a complete loss of voice, accompanied by a painful pressure in the pit of the stomach, extending upward into the throat, which seemed much swollen and felt as hard as a stone. Four doses each day of ten drops of a solution of four grains of *Phosphorus* to one drachm of Sulphuric ether. Within a week she regained her voice and commenced to enjoy the most perfect health.—*Kraemer*.¹

Bronchitis.—A man of seventy-one years had sunk into the following condition in consequence of catarrh: Prostration, singultus, difficulty of swallowing, the liquids rolled down audibly; sopor, rattling breathing, inability to expectorate, debility and emaciation, quick and small pulse; cold extremities, cold and clammy sweat in the face; dull eyes, with blear-eyedness and red, smooth and dry tongue. He took *Phosphorus* dissolved in sulphuric ether, ten drops every few hours. In six hours the singultus and the rumbling of the liquid subsided, the skin became moist, the patient was able to expectorate a tenacious mucus, and very soon recovered.²

Pneumonia.—The little boy lies in a stupor, with burning hot head, red and hot cheeks, red ears, contracted pupils and closed mouth. He murmurs and gesticulates in delirium. Water being offered he takes it greedily, but he cannot swallow more than one sup, on account of shortness of breath. The alæ nasi make, at every respiration, a wing-like motion. The carotids pulsate violently; the impulse of the heart is very strong and the pulse very quick; the skin is dry and hot, but there is no eruption. On the posterior wall of the right side of the thorax, from the middle of the scapula, hand-wide downwards, percussion reveals a dull sound, with bronchia breathing and crepitation sound, without any cough. *Phos.* 3, in water, a teaspoonful every half hour, relieved child, within six hours, of heat and dyspnœa. Within five days the boy was well.—*Kafka*.³

¹ *Hygea*, vol. vii, page 56.

² *Hempel's Materia Medica*.

³ *Hom. Klinik*, 1870, page 61.

Typhoid Pneumonia.—A married woman of thirty-eight years, with a weak chest, was attacked with pneumonia, which soon assumed a typhoid form. On the second day after the attack the patient became stupid, the pleuritic stitches became very violent, the tongue dry and the skin dry and burning; on the fourth day she seemed to be in a dying condition; dysphagia, singultus and cold sweats set in. *Phosphorus* dissolved in ether was now given, eight drops every half hour. In three hours the consciousness had entirely returned, the tongue became moist, the extremities warmed up and a warm sweat broke out. *Phosphorus* was continued until the patient had entirely recovered.¹

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY NERVES.—*Exanthematic Fevers, Erysipelas, Ecchymoses, Cancer; also, Jaundice, Anæmia, etc.*

The use of this drug will be indicated when the affection is preceded or attended by gastric and respiratory disorders, they being the leading concomitants. There will also be debility and some cerebral derangement.

Prosopalgia.—A woman, thirty-five years old, had been subject to prosopalgia, sometimes on the left side and sometimes on the right. It feels as if a nail were driven into the flesh; this is especially the case in the temples and it seems to run behind the eyeball. Pressure and the use of hot or cold applications relieve occasionally. Her teeth are decayed and sore to the touch and during mastication. She feels weak; menstruation is regular, but painful. Sleep does not refresh. She is troubled with eructations and can taste her food for hours after eating. Her state of mind is irritable and she suffers from palpitation of the heart from the slightest exertion. I prescribed *Phosphorus* 6. The pain is wholly relieved and the patient is better, bodily and mentally.²

Purpura Hemorrhagica.—C., aged seven, was never sick until the present disease. The pillow on which she slept at night would be somewhat stained with blood. She began to spit blood

¹ *Hempel's Materia Medica.*

² *Hempel's Materia Medica.*

and on examination was found to have small spots of extravasated blood all over the body. The least hurt would be followed by a large spot in the vicinity, black from extravasated blood. The accidental scratch of a pin would bleed so as to saturate cloth after cloth. Red points on the tongue and buccal cavity oozed continuously. Eyes bloodshot; breath offensive; pulse regular, but quick. All the secretions were bloody. *Phos.* 200, two doses, cured.—*Dr. C. W. Boyce.*¹

Mastitis.—A young woman, poorly nourished and thin after childbirth, had a broken breast. When called I found the breast indurated and red; there were several openings with callous edges from which came a copious, purulent discharge. Attending this was a suspicious cough, dry and frequent, and sometimes there was bloody expectoration with oppression of the lungs, circumscribed redness of the cheeks and total loss of appetite. In the evening there were chills, followed by dry heat and later profuse sweats at night. All poultices were abandoned, cotton wool dressings were applied and *Phos.* 30th was given. In eight days all collateral symptoms were removed and the breast was soft and rapidly healed.—*Dr. Gross.*²

Jaundice.—A man, aged sixty-three, had chronic jaundice, supervening on an acute attack. The conjunctiva, face, trunk and extremities were of a brownish-yellow color; every morning the evacuations were copious and of the nature characteristic of jaundice; the urine had changed from saffron color to blackish-brown and was thick. The pulse was slow. There was constant chilliness, even in a warm room. The patient was dejected, thought that he would die and incapable of exertion. He also had aphonia and a troublesome cough. *Phosphorus* 1st decimal, three times a day, cured.³

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR ORGANS.—*Rheumatism, Joint Affections, Paralysis, etc.*

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

² *Beauvais, 2285.*

³ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

A history of complaints involving the functions previously mentioned will lead to the choice of this remedy.

Neurasthenia.—A young woman of gracile build. Nervous debility for several years. She took *Nitrate of Silver*. Frequent fainting spells, during which her face turns pale and cold; yawning, anguish, dyspnoea, visions, sometimes pressing frontal headache; vertigo; cold extremities; excessive malaise; dullness of vision and, at night, frightful dreams; cutting pain in the pit of the stomach, especially in the morning, and aggravated by touch; nausea at the beginning of menstruation; oppression in the chest without dyspnoea; tickling cough, with expectoration of small quantities of blood. *Phos.* 4 cured in six weeks.—*Dr. Elwert*.¹

Chronic Rheumatism.—A man who had been sick with rheumatism for two years presented the following symptoms: The pains were of a wandering character affecting the joints, attended by paralytic debility. There were frequent eructations, pain and fermentation in the stomach, tympanitis, aversion to food, salivation and bleeding of the gums, constant coryza and violent palpitation of the heart. His face was pale and there were dark circles about his eyes; violent pains in the face, cephalalgia and much depression of mind and anxiety. His urine was dark and deposited a brick-dust sediment. *Phosphorus* cured him so rapidly that in one month he walked eight leagues to see me.—*Dr. Gaspary*.²

Exostoses.—A woman had numerous exostoses forming on the skull and in the clavicular region, varying in size from a bean to a walnut. They seemed to be cartilaginous and attached to the bone, causing some pain when touched. No clinical history could be obtained. Attending this condition was painful digestion, burning pains in the stomach, ardent thirst, cramps in the bowels, gasping respiration, frequent syncope, cold sweat on the face and limbs, greenish-white complexion, extreme emaciation and paralytic feebleness of the right side. *Phosphorus* 30 was given and

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

² *Beauvais*, 3406.

continued for three months, restoring the health in all respects, except that the extoses remained.—*Dr. Knorre*.¹

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Meningitis (Tubercular), Mental Failure, Insanity, etc.*

The above mentioned indications lead to the use of this remedy.

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Puerperal Disorders, Ulcerations, Irregular Menstruation, Sexual Exhaustion, Diabetes, Bright's Disease, etc.*

This drug is of use when the various functions already mentioned are deranged in the given order and degree.

Impotence.—A gentleman, about thirty years of age, of delicate frame and dark complexion, had been treated for phthisis pulmonalis. He had indulged in promiscuous intercourse from his fourteenth year until now. He had several times contracted blenorrhœa and syphilis. He had married a girl of seventeen, of a passionate temperament, and with her he had indulged so freely that in a few years after his marriage he found himself perfectly impotent. Treatment had proved of no avail. When I was consulted his symptoms were: Extreme debility of all the functions; dry, short cough; pain in the chest; the entire muscular system was much enfeebled and the nervous system was much excited; no appetite; severe pain in the lumbar vertebræ and very copious alvine evacuations; a thin, slimy, colorless fluid oozed constantly from the urethra. I gave him *Phosphorus* 30 for six weeks and had the satisfaction of sending him away perfectly restored, and free from all the tormenting symptoms which marked the disease when he came under my treatment.—*Dr. Speck*.²

¹ *Beauvais*, 1388.

² *Hempel's Materia Medica*.

IPECACUANHA.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

New Experiments.

DR. G. P. HOWARD.—After twenty drops of an unknown drug (tincture of Ipecac) soon felt a *sharp cutting pain beneath the ensiform cartilage, with sinking at the stomach*. In ten minutes there was a *pain through the chest, from side to side*, which was relieved by deep breathing, while expiration aggravated it. In fifteen minutes he suffered from a *slight headache* in the temples.

In thirty-five minutes *he was called to urinate* (unusual hour), but passed only two ounces. The headache increased, being chiefly in the forehead.

After one hour and a half he felt *chilly* and *uneasy* and *was afraid that he had taken too much medicine*. He had frequent pains in the stomach, with nausea and eructations. This continued all the evening, with slight pains in the chest and frequent urination.

Second Experiment.—After ten drops (one week later) he had *dryness and prickling in the throat*, which were soon followed by *sneezing*. After twenty minutes he urinated a very little (unusual hour), and soon after he felt *stitching pains in the right supra-orbital region*. After one hour he had pricking pains in the rectum and a feeling in the nose and fauces as if he had been breathing sulphur fumes. After two and a half hours he had slight pains in the right side, near the nipple. He urinated more than usual during the evening.

DR. L. C. FRITTS took ten drops of the tincture (unknown drug). Soon there was *increased saliva with nausea* and much mucus in the throat, causing gagging. After a few minutes, upon stooping, the nausea was increased, *with retching and efforts to*

vomit. Later he suffered from *sneezing and watery nostrils*. At noon he had no appetite and the thought of eating caused nausea. During the afternoon he felt *chilliness when exercising*.

Second Experiment.—After some days he took twenty-five drops of the tincture and experienced only *increased saliva, increased mucus in the nares*, bitter taste, and later much nausea.

Third Experiment.—After another interval he again took twenty-five drops of the tincture. There were *increased saliva, sneezing, very prostrating nausea* and gagging. He had *slight headache in the frontal region*, with chilliness all over.

Fourth Experiment —After two weeks he took ten drops of the tincture, which were followed by *an offensive taste and increased saliva*. He suffered from *pressive pain in the temples*, many eructations, chilliness and later nausea upon stooping, followed by *violent retching* and slight vomiting. Later there was excessive salivation, with headache. During the day there was *much sneezing* and chilliness, with a stuffed feeling in the chest at night. He had a call to stool upon retiring (unusual), with much tenesmus. During the night he experienced *unusual sexual desires*. On the second day there was *increased urination*. On the third day he was much annoyed by malaise and a feeling of fatigue, with *inability to concentrate his mind upon his business*. At night there were numbness and aching in the left arm, from the shoulders to the fingers, with oppression of the chest.

DR. W. H. MANSIFER, after ten drops of the tincture of Ipecac., soon felt *nausea*, followed by *stoppage of the right nostril* and pain in the stomach. Later, dryness of the throat and headache followed, with a *tired feeling*. *Urination was increased in frequency* for several hours after taking.

W. L. MARTIN, having taken five drops of the tincture of Ipecac., felt *dryness of the mouth and throat*, followed by *sinking of the pulse from 66 to 54 per minute*. Later, he had a *slight frontal headache*. Two hours after the pulse was normal and he had a pain in the abdomen as if dysentery was coming on; also, *aching in the wrists as if they were sprained*. *He was called to urinate several times during the afternoon (unusual)*.

DR. WM. M. STEARNS, pulse 80, health sound, after thirty drops of the tincture of Ipecac., experienced *nausea*, which gradually increased, attended by much rumbling and pinching in the bowels, with finally an unusual call to stool three hours after taking. After three and a half hours *the pulse was 96 and full, with flushed face and hot and moist skin.* After five hours there were wandering pains in the abdomen and also in the temples during the afternoon.

DR. T. C. BUSKIRK, in good health, after five drops of the tincture of Ipecac., felt *nausea* within ten minutes, sufficient to interrupt a meal. Half an hour after he had *frontal headache as from a cold coming on.* There was occasional belching, with fullness of the abdomen. During the forenoon there was *itching about the face*, especially about the nose. In the afternoon his nose was stuffed and he experienced photophobia, but there were no discharges from the nose or eyes. *His back and shoulders ached.* There was frequent yawning and stretching about 2 P. M. Later, he found himself *very irritable and impatient* for a while.

Second Experiment.—After four days, his health being normal, he took fifteen drops. In twenty minutes there was *extreme nausea* and one ineffectual effort to vomit, followed soon after by colic and distension of the abdomen. There were frequent eructations and *some hiccough.* In one hour he had *frontal headache*; this increased during the forenoon and became so severe that *he had to walk very carefully.* He suffered from distention of the stomach and abdomen all day, and it caused him some difficulty in breathing, especially when exercising.

BOCK, after repeated doses, had a *stool*, followed by *agreeable warmth and slight perspiration.* Afterwards there was burning in the extremities, with headache and *backache.* His eyes glistened and later he had vertigo. After another dose of one grain the headache ceased and griping in the abdomen followed. Two grains caused pain in the region of the liver and chest, with *shortness of breath.* After four grains there was griping in the stomach, pain in the back, cramps in the knee and arm, and drawing from the crest of the ileum to the hip. The pain in the liver

returned, with languor. After eight grains there was colic, with numbness all over; also, pains in the chest and burning in the head. After fifteen grains there were the same symptoms, but more severe, followed by a desire to sleep.¹

DR. LEMBKE took half a grain. Soon *rumbling in the stomach followed, with warmth*, increased saliva and belching. Confusion of the head, *with chills and boring pain in the forehead*; also, boring in the region of the navel, which was increased by pressure, attended by salivation and nausea. He also suffered from pain in the stomach, with distention. *His feet felt tired and he experienced a desire to urinate (unusual hour)*. His hands were cold and damp and he was very tired and chilly, with increased nausea and pinching in the stomach. He suffered from *sneezing, coryza*, salivation and boring pains in the forehead. He looked pale and had much nausea, with chilliness. His appetite was good and he had a second stool (unusual).²

A man, while powdering Ipecac., removed from his face the veil usually worn for protection. After a time he was seized with *vomiting and constriction of the chest*, and after the lapse of an hour he had *spasms of the throat and glottis*. *His face became ashy pale*. Remedies relieved temporarily, but a few hours later these symptoms returned, but with less violence. For several days he experienced paroxysms of dyspnoea.³

I have always been somewhat dyspeptic and very sensitive to the action of Ipecac. A few days since a clerk was ordered to fill a jar with this powder during my absence. On my return I was almost instantly attacked with *a violent paroxysm of asthma*, with extreme suffocation, *oppression at the præcordia* and *a dreadful nausea*, with convulsive efforts to vomit, also attended by a *spasm of the diaphragm and muscles of the chest and abdomen*.—Dr. A. Patterson.⁴

¹ *Allg. Hom. Zeitung*, vol. 32.

² *Allgemeine Hom. Zeitung*, vol. 37.

³ *Wibmer's Toxicology*.

⁴ *Boston Med. and Sur. Journal*, vol. 29.

Being overworked and feeling a deranged state of the stomach I thought it advisable to take an emetic of wine of Ipecac. Immediately after swallowing it I felt a *terrible burning in the throat and stomach*, so overpowering that I was unable to think of any means for relief. *I leaped in agony from my bed and rolled on the floor.* After drinking warm water slight vomiting ensued, with mitigation of my sufferings. The distress slowly subsided and settled into *one of the worst attacks of asthma that I ever experienced.* After a rigid course of hygiene I obtained great relief for several years, suffering very little from my asthma. Some seven years later I had occasion to taste a liquid supposed to be wine of Ipecac.; in an instant *that peculiar burning came in my throat and stomach*, extending rapidly *into the bronchi*, and for two hours I suffered greatly with dyspnœa.—*Dr. Felix Robertson.*¹

I have always been delicate and, since I was 25 years of age, *subject to dyspepsia.* After an attack of *pneumonia* I was liable to asthma, which was easily induced at any time by exposure to Ipecac.

One spring I tried the experiment of taking half a drachm well mixed with water, never dreaming that it would affect me as the smelling of the powder did. About the time when it should operate there occurred a *spasmodic effort to breathe, cough and vomit*, none of which attempts were successful; this was attended by intense suffering. *The muscles of the chest and abdomen seemed to be in a constant irregular spasm*, every effort to vomit being interrupted by attempts to cough. Windows had to be opened to prevent suffocation. Suddenly complete relaxation followed, with extreme weakness, *attended by burning heat over the entire surface of the body*; this was also attended by an erythematous eruption which burned excessively; *profound sleep* followed.—*Dr. U. Turner.*²

A child, 18 months old, having a cough, was given a teaspoonful of syrup of Ipecac. Soon there occurred *vomiting of food* and empty retching; then came *twitching of the limbs*, stiffness of the body and opisthotonos, with extreme restlessness, a *whining*

¹ *Am. Jour. Med. Sciences*, 1844.

² *Boston Med. and Sur. Journal*, vol. 29.

mood and a desire to be carried about. The child would not be covered or bear much warmth. Its face was pale and puffed and stools were frequent and of greenish mucus.—Dr. W. D. Stillman.¹

In the case of a middle-aged man, two-thirds of a drop of tincture was given three times daily for a week. *It caused his skin to become yellow. His urine became bloody, with shooting pains in the course of the ureter and also down the thigh to the knee like a cramp. He was chilly, feverish and thirsty.²*

MRS. L. whenever exposed to the odor of Ipecac. would be suddenly seized with *shortness of breath* and a remarkable *stricture about her throat and chest*, attended by wheezing respiration. The attacks were very violent and threatened suffocation. They were relieved after two or three days of expectorating a tough, disagreeable phlegm. After one of her attacks I was called to see her. She was gasping for breath at a window, *her face as pale as death* and her pulse scarcely to be felt. *Her menses returned* four or five days after she sickened (*about the middle of her period*). She also raised some blood in her paroxysms of coughing; *blood also appeared in her stool and urine.—Scott.³*

A hospital attendant, after passing through a room in which Ipecac. was being moved from a vessel, was seized with *dryness of the fauces and constriction of the glottis. His face became red* and the conjunctiva injected. The thorax was arrested in expiration and speech was impossible. In his anguish he rushed into the open air and found some relief. The flush left his face and he complained of severe headache, sore throat and hoarseness. His throat showed some hæmorrhagic points. Respiration, 24, difficult and noisy. There was a sharp vesicular murmur over both lungs, with loud rales. Expectoration was bloody. There was no nausea. Pulse, 112. On the fifth day violent bronchial catarrh succeeded with *great exhaustion.—Ide.³*

¹ *Am. Jour. Hom. Materia Medica*, vol. 4.

² *British Journal of Homœopathy*, vol. 24.

³ *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis*, vol. ii.

A medical student in Calcutta took 35 grains of Ipecac. as an emetic. Soon there was *griping in the abdomen*, with slight vertigo and nausea, and then a thin stool. The nausea and vertigo increased and he felt hot inside; finally vomiting was induced. After two hours there was a large watery stool, followed by *extreme weakness*. In half an hour he had another stool, with griping and increased prostration. In half an hour he had still another copious stool, passed on the floor, on account of his being too weak to reach the closet. Cramps in the fingers came on, and *slight perspiration*. Suddenly he screamed out with violent pains in the great toes and afterwards in the feet and calves. After a time there was stiffness in the neck, then spasmodic contractions at irregular intervals in both the upper and lower extremities. *His pulse was soft, weak and slow*. After six hours relief of the spasms and increase of the pulse followed. The griping in the bowels and the diarrhoea continued. His voice became very weak and there was occasional retching. The stools continued, with unconsciousness. *The attendant was unable to discover if he urinated*. He did not sleep. The spasms were constant, followed by stools at frequent intervals.—*Sircar*.¹

EXPERIMENTS ON ANIMALS.

In a healthy guinea pig a hypodermic injection of three-fourths of a grain of emetia caused the animal at once to hold itself together and *to seem prostrated*. *Breathing short and hurried*; this gradually became reduced in frequency. Death in ten minutes.—*Dr. Dyce Duckworth*.²

I gave a healthy guinea pig three-fourths of a grain of emetia. In two hours it seemed prostrated, *its movements were languid* and its *temperature was lowered*; in six hours *it refused food*; in eleven hours *its respirations were hurried, short and sixty-four per minnte*; it was very much prostrated. The surface was chilly and its temperature sub-normal. Pressure on the abdomen excited squealing; no purging. Death.—*Duckworth*.³

¹ *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis*, vol. ii.

² *St. Barth. Hospital Reports*, vol. 7.—

I injected one-half grain of emetia into the rectum of a rabbit. The animal soon *refused to eat* and was purged. *It remained quiet in one place, breathing hurriedly*, eighty-eight per minute. There was great depression and its eyes were half closed; *temperature subnormal*; death.—*Duckworth*.¹

I gave two grains of emetia to a cat by the mouth. *It vomited several times*, its bowels acted frequently and *urine was passed*. It refused food, *seemed prostrated and breathed hurriedly*. Death.—*Duckworth*.¹

ANALYSIS.

Of twenty-three observations illustrating the effects of Ipecac., seventeen indicate primary irritation of the stomach, followed by respiratory or cardiac disorders.

Beyond this point a serious disagreement is to be observed. There can be no doubt that the experiments, as well as Lembke's and Bock's, indicate cutaneous phenomena as predominating over and preceding the spinal symptoms. On the other hand, the remainder of the records indicate motor phenomena, not only as predominating over, but also as preceding the cutaneous symptoms. This discrepancy cannot be accounted for by personal idiosyncrasy and must be caused by erroneous observation. The disagreement is to be regretted, as the priority and predominance of one or the other materially alters the character of this drug and its therapeutic sphere of usefulness. Beyond this point seven reports show renal or sexual disorders, and of these, three manifest them as fourth in order of occurrence. It is probable that further experiment will determine not only the predominance of spinal over cutaneous phenomena, but will also indicate that the genital organs are more easily disturbed than the renal. For the present the following sequence is adopted as indicative of the therapeutic usefulness of this drug, viz.: GASTRIC, RESPIRATORY, SPINAL, CUTANEOUS and URINARY phenomena, seriatim.

Ipecac is a complementary remedy to Antimonium tart.

¹*St. Barth. Hospital Reports*, vol. 7.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Gastric Catarrh, Vomiting of Pregnancy, Hæmatemesis, Dyspepsia, Enteric Catarrh, Gastro-Enteritis, Dysentery, Hæmorrhages, etc.*

This remedy is called for in primary cases arising from errors of diet, the leading indication being found in derangements of the respiratory or cardiac functions, such as dyspnoea, fainting, weak, irregular pulse or febrile excitement, etc. Closely allied in importance will be excited conditions of the motor organs, either spasmodic or paralytic, vomiting or purging with tenesmus, attended by great prostration. With these symptoms will be found considerable pallor or tendency to sweats or flushing and heats. A marked disturbance in the quantity, quality and frequency of urine will be present, or in the absence of these, there will be sexual disorders.

Melæna.—A girl, aged sixteen years. Acute distress in the gastric region; forcible vomiting of immense quantities of black, tar-like matter, gushing from the nostrils as well as from the mouth. Extremities cold; countenance anxious. Hippocratic; pulse almost imperceptible; cold, clammy sweats; extreme prostration and exhaustion, seemingly the last straits of vitality reached. *Ipecac.* relieved promptly and permanently.—*T. F. Pomeroy*.¹

G., æt. fifty-four; has vomited everything he has taken for three months past; the food causes pain during the short time it remains in the stomach; tongue coated brown and is cleft; bowels regular; urine thick. *Ipecac.* 1, three times a day, relieved.—*Dr. R. Hughes*.²

Cholera Morbus.—A gentleman, after a hearty meal, became nauseated, and finally copious vomiting and frequent stools set in,

¹ *Medical Investigator*, vol. 8, page 168.

² *Hoyme's Therapeutics*.

attended with excited pulse and cold skin. *Ipecac.* 3d was given with prompt relief.—*Dr. Gueyard*.¹

Hepatic Congestion.—Woman, aged 26, large and robust, had suffered for four years from periodical attacks of tormina and bilious vomiting. The nausea was attended by extreme weakness and repeated fainting. Finally, violent bilious vomiting would occur, with relief. The continued use of *Ipecac.* cured.²

Hæmorrhagic Dysentery.—After the use of clam chowder a young man was taken with violent nausea and repeated ineffectual retching. Vomiting was promoted by warm water, but it brought no relief. The pains continued and extended to the abdomen, now attended by feverish heats and a rapid pulse. There was much distention of the bowels and frequent scant stools occurred with tenesmus. After twenty-four hours two copious discharges of tar-like character, with faintness, collapsed pulse and death-like pallor, with sweat. *Ipecac.* 3d was given every half hour and speedy convalescence followed.

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Hæmorrhages, Catarrhs, Bronchitis, Asthma, Syncope, Fevers, etc.*

The indications for *Ipecac.* are found in primary derangement of the digestive organs, and they will constitute the leading concomitant symptoms; closely allied in importance will be motor excitement or failure, spasmodic dyspnœa, paralysis of the bronchi; great restlessness or prostration. Considerable flushing or pallor, or a tendency to sweats will attend, with notable disorder of the urinary or genital functions.

Trachetitis.—A feeble child had been subject in the first months of her life to copious diarrhœa. She was taken with catarrhal symptoms while cutting her teeth. About midnight she was taken with frequent dry cough with a croaking noise, and the respiratory effort was extremely difficult; in fact, almost impossible, while the expiratory was easy but noisy; occasionally there was a complete arrest of respiratory effort, with threatening

¹ *Beauvais*, 567.

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

suffocation, followed by a cold sweat, pallor, anxious features, much rolling of flatus and frequent, scant urine. The pulse was rapid and weak. There was some restlessness in the arms. *Ipecac.* 3d was given; in half an hour she was relieved and slept soon after.—*Dr. Trinks.*¹

Bronchitis During Pregnancy.—Mrs. L. M., six months pregnant, since which time she has suffered from loss of appetite, had always had good health until she became pregnant, nausea and vomiting and frequent retching, especially in the morning. The symptoms have continued for the past five months. About four weeks since a severe cough developed, attended by much dyspnoea and profuse expectoration, the paroxysms ending in retching and vomiting. Of late, great dyspnoea has been experienced on lying down and she has become emaciated rapidly, causing serious anxiety to herself and friends. Her urine was scanty and loaded with lithiates. Her pulse and temperature were normal. Wine of *Ipecac.* was given, with a rapid and complete cure.—*Dr. C. D. Phillips.*²

Asthma Millari.—A girl, æt. 3, blonde, awoke with a barking cough. At 2 A. M. he found the child was extremely restless, wanted to be carried about by one person and then by another one; strikes about in her anguish; face livid; cold sweat on the forehead and cheeks; protruding eyes roll about in their sockets; lips blue; mouth wide open; cough dry, barking, as in croup, returning every few minutes; respiration labored and very rapid, as in the most severe laryngo-stenosis; neck bloated, carotids swollen and beating rapidly; at every inspiration the larynx is drawn towards the root of the tongue, and the sternum and epigastrium are drawn in; extremities cold and clammy; pulse contracted and cannot be counted. The absence of all objective symptoms and the periodicity of the case proved it to be a case of asthma millari, and *Ipecac.* 3. twelve drops in half a glass of water, a teaspoonful every quarter of an hour, was given. All symptoms ceased in a little more than an hour, copious diaphoresis set in, and by con-

¹ *Beauvais*, 4104.

² *Braithwaite*, vol. 60, page 243.

tinuing the remedy at longer intervals during the day the little patient was soon relieved of her nocturnal torment.¹

Asthma.—A student was attacked with the most violent paroxysms of spasmodic oppression of the chest, in which his breast was so violently drawn together that he screamed fearfully; his limbs were cold, his face red and bloated and his pulse almost imperceptible; he had slight numbness at times. Relieved by *Ipecac.*, one-half grain every quarter of an hour.—*Frank*.²

Intermittent Fever.—Miss S., æt. 18; chilliness, commencing every morning about 10 and lasting one hour, followed by fever lasting two hours, and then sweat, disappearing in a short time; thirst before the chill, with fever and sweat, but absent during the chill; pain in the right side of the head and dullness of hearing; constant sticking pain in the chest on drawing a deep breath; bitter taste in the mouth and nausea almost constantly; has not menstruated since she was taken sick; cough in the morning, with a bloody yellow expectoration. *Puls.* 200 stopped the chills and *Ipecac.* 200 took away the remaining nausea.—*Hoyne*.³

Man, æt. 24, had felt debilitated for the last fortnight; complained of heat, alternating with chilliness; dull pain in the forehead; aversion to food; tongue coated white; increase of thirst; flat taste; sensitiveness of the region of the stomach. *Ipecac.* 1, every three hours, cured.—*Dr. Kurtze*.³

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR APPARATUS.—*Spasms of Various Characters, Paralytic Affections (Reflex), etc.*

This drug will be called for in cases arising from gastro-enteric irritation, attended by marked respiratory or cardiac disturbance, and by considerable cutaneous, and urinary or sexual derangement.

Epileptiform Spasms.—A child aged 4. Most frightful spasms of the entire left side of the body. Paralysis of the convulsed side

¹ *North Am. Jour. Homœopathy*, Nov., 1881.

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

supervened. The eyes were fixed and the pupils dilated and insensible. The lids opened and shut tranquilly; there were occasional contractions of the right side of the face and also of the right arm. The pulse was feeble and frequent; tracheal rale constant, with some coughing; respiration is regular; inspiration short, followed by slow, sighing expiration, as if each one would be the last. Skin hot; much dark mucus in the mouth. *Ipecac.* was given and in the afternoon was convalescent.—*Dr. Rummel.*¹

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Nephritis, Cystitis, Hæmaturia, Metrorrhagia, Dysmenorrhœa, Dystocia, etc.*

Ipecac. will be useful when the condition is secondary to or attended by symptoms as above mentioned, involving chiefly the Gastric, Respiratory and Spinal functions.

Profuse Menstruation.—Blood bright red and fluid, greatly increased in quantity when she gets out of bed, accompanied by pain in the hypogastrium and hips, nausea, weakness and sensation of coldness, burning on urinating; habitual constipation; *Ipecac.* cured.—*Dr. Escallier.*¹

Uterine Hæmorrhage at Confinement.—MRS. W., aged 25, in labor with second child, and sent for me. When I came into the room she was seated upon the chamber by the bedside. The nurse remarked, "You are too late, doctor," and showed me the child born a few moments before. The mother rose and was with difficulty gotten into the bed, while I observed that the chamber contained much blood and the secundines. I turned to the patient and inquired, "How do you feel?" I observed that her countenance was leaden. She answered: "I feel so sick at my stomach, and pain there, and cold, and (with her eyes glassy and fixed on me) it is getting—dark!" It took me scarcely three seconds to observe that she was pulseless, that the abdomen was full, like a bag of water, and that a bright crimson torrent was issuing from the vulva. I dropped a few pellets of *Ipecac.* 1m. on her tongue, restored the vial to its case and went into the next room and procured a small, soft towel for a tampon, if such

¹ *Hoyme's Therapeutics.*

should be necessary. When I returned her pulse beat fully and in a few moments I had the pleasure of her assurance that she felt better. A hand upon the uterus discovered that organ contracted, nearly as small as my fist, into a very hard, round ball. A napkin placed at the vulva remained some moments before it was much soiled.—*Dr. C. M. Conant.*¹

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Mental Disorders, Irritability, Loss of Memory, Meningitis, etc.*

The above rules will lead to the successful use of this drug in cases that have a clinical history involving the organs already mentioned.

Meningitis.—Inflammation of the brain with effusion, in an infant one month old; comatose, with irregular, gasping respiration; limbs cold; some redness of the face and evidence of congestion. *Bell.*, three doses, were given in six hours. The child roused up and grew warmer; its lungs seemed literally choked with mucus. *Ipecac.* 3 cured.²

¹ *American Homœopathist*, December, 1878.

² *Philadelphia Journal of Homœopathy*, vol. 55, page 375.

ARGENTUM NITRICUM.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

A New Experiment.

DR. L. F. ACRES took ten drops of 2x in water. He had an *offensive metallic taste, followed by eructations and nausea.*

After twenty minutes. *Dull pain in the right temporal, extending to the angle of the jaw; eructations and distention of the bowels.*

After thirty-five minutes. *Increasing headache, so severe that he had to lie down; he felt weary.*

After ten minutes more. *Called to urinate (unusual hour); the face flushed and heated; the pulse normal.*

After forty minutes more. Cramp in the right leg; called to stool with griping and flatulence.

After thirty minutes more. Felt hot all over, yet he perspired; urinated again copiously. His head ached all the evening and he urinated twice again before retiring. He waked often during the night and his sleep was dreamful.

Second day. Dull headache on waking. About 10 A. M., his throat began to be sore and grew worse all day; it was very dry and was relieved by swallowing. Stool copious, with much flatus. Urine scant. When sanding *he could feel the heart beat against the chest* and the large arteries pulsated. He was very tremulous and easily fatigued.

(The following observations are from the Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis.)

J., a student, in good health, took repeated doses of 1x trit. After the first dose he had *a metallic, styptic taste, like ink.* He felt *dizziness* before falling asleep and *his sleep was dreamful, with much tossing about* and frequent dazed waking. He awoke early,

with flatulent rolling in the bowels and a desire for stool. Three loose stools followed at short intervals. He did not relish his breakfast. During the forenoon *his limbs felt weary*; he was debilitated and felt generally ill. He experienced a dread of labor and he also suffered from drowsiness and chilliness and did not look well. He had no appetite, but much belching. After a second dose diarrhoea set in during the night and there was sweat with chilliness. He had six stools during the night. After waking on the second day there was painful confusion of the head, which was relieved by eating; he was much debilitated and his tongue was white and slimy. *There were frequent emissions of pale, strong-smelling urine.* The urine continued to drop after micturition was accomplished, leaving a sensation as if the urethra was swollen. After a third dose there was drowsiness and tossing about, but no sleep. *He had palpitation of the heart* without cause and a sweat towards morning. He suffered from tremulous weakness, with general prostration and apathy. He had no appetite and food tasted like straw. * * *

H. took one grain of the 1x trituration in water. After the first dose he had a *bitter, astringent, metallic taste, causing nausea and retching.* *He could not get to sleep on account of his fancies and because images hovered before him;* then followed a dreamful half-slumber. His mind was roused by a call to stool, with colic; he had sixteen greenish, fetid, mucus discharges, with much flatulence, during the night. *There was great debility in the daytime, even to exhaustion;* the lumbar region felt as if beaten to pieces. The tongue and also the fauces were covered with painful pimples and felt burnt. After a second dose there was sleeplessness, with tossing about and nervous excitement. During the day he had a *tickling in the larynx inducing a cough,* and an indefinable pain in the hypochondria. He also had cutting in the sacrum and abdomen when touched, with empty eructations and much saliva. There was *copious diuresis.* After the fifth dose there was the same nightly restlessness, with a good deal of urination, a terrible headache, which obliged him to gnash his teeth, and shifting flatulence. A good deal of urine was frequently passed, sometimes with a divided stream. * * * *

A woman, aged 30, brunette, fleshy, of a choleric temperament and subject to leucorrhœa. After taking the 1x trituration she had a *bitter, astringent, biting taste*, inducing nausea and retching; also a bluish color of the lips and mouth, frequent uneasiness in the abdomen and at night a violent spasm of the stomach, waking her from sleep. Towards morning she had several painless, bloody stools with mucus. On the second day there was *soreness of the abdomen*, with great hunger, relieved by eating and followed by *trembling*. Her sleep was restless and *full of dreams*. On the third day there were fainting and nausea with *violent palpitation of the heart*. She felt an extremely painful drawing and heaviness in the pelvis and sacrum, *as if the menses were coming on*. There was paralytic heaviness and debility in the lower limbs and she was hardly able to walk across the room; she had much rigidity in the calves. She nearly fell asleep while sitting in a chair during the evening. On the fourth day the pains about the sacrum and loins made her restless; they were relieved by standing or walking. The menses appeared a fortnight before the proper time. On the fifth day there was pricking in the breasts and swelling and pain of the tongue, with ulceration in the mouth. She had sticking pains in the left side of the chest and also in the spleen.

A man, accustomed for twelve months to dye his hair and beard with a strong solution, suffered from *general weakness*, confusion of thought, *loss of memory*, *tinnitus aurium* and *defective sight*. The symptoms all ceased after stopping the dye.

Within my own experience I have known men suffering from the same cause, with *giddiness*, vertigo and marked *nervous depression*, almost *melancholia*. They recovered quickly after ceasing the application.—*Dr. Phillips*.

DR. MÜLLER, of a melancholic temperament and subject to piles, after taking the first trituration had a *styptic taste*, followed by *nausea*, with *chilliness and shuddering* and a *peculiar stiffness in the lower limbs*. He was giddy, as if intoxicated, and there was much thick mucus in the throat, attended by a slight hoarseness. He suffered from pain in the left nasal bone, with squeezing

in the nasal cavities. After eating there were stitches in the liver, heaviness and drawing in the loins with prostration and weariness and also trembling in the lower limbs. There was an extremely disagreeable drawing and heaviness on the left side of the abdomen and fulness and oppression of the chest with sighing. *Micturition was increased*, the urine being copious and pale yellow. It was passed more quickly and with a larger stream than usual; afterwards urination became difficult and fatiguing. He awoke in the night with an acute pain in the wrist, as if it were sprained, attended by heat of the hand. The morning following he found a painful pimple near the joint containing pus. On the second day he had violent pains in the sacrum and knees and a peculiar fulness in the liver, which was sensitive to the touch. Stitching pains start from there when walking, reaching to the chest. * * *

Second Experiment.—After a considerable time Dr. Müller took the 2x dilution in water before going to bed. He had *confusion of the head and fancies and images crowded his mind when asleep*. He had a dull headache all night and awoke in the morning with confusion in the head; *his legs also felt weary*. After another dose there was right hæmicrania with drawing and pressing pains, relieved by rest. *Frequent and copious urination*. *He awoke with a sore throat*, feeling as if there was an ulcer on the right side of the throat with drawing pains. The uvula and fauces were dark red. Early in the morning *the eyes burned and felt dry*, and there was much heat and pain in the eyeball, with illusion of sight and conjunctivitis; these symptoms were attended by much debility and feverish heats. At noon he had a tickling in the throat and a cough. Pimples developed on the lip and septum of the nose, which were very painful and bled easily. In the afternoon there was inability to think and he could not find words to express himself.

Third Experiment.—After an interval of time Dr. Müller took ten drops of the 6x dilution in water. He had an *unusual appetite and craving for food*. There was *dull pressure in the oblique muscles near the crest of the ileum*. After dinner there was

depression of spirits. The throat felt rough and sore, the posterior nares and uvula were red and clots of mucus in the throat occasioned a cough with much hawking. On the second day he repeated the dose. Soon after he became meditative and brooding, with a vacant stare. Tickling in the throat obliged him to hawk. There were *drawing and pressure in top of the shoulder* as from a weight, prickling and itching in various parts of the body, an astringent feeling about the mouth and tongue and the lips were dry without thirst. He felt an aching, drawing pain in the abdomen with distention, and there was long and deep yawning with chilliness and nausea. Pimples filled with pus developed on the chin and cheeks. He experienced an irresistible desire for sugar and eating it caused flatulent colic, followed by a watery stool and much noisy flatus. * * *

SCHÆBERT took one-eighth of a grain in one-half ounce of water. He had a *disagreeable metallic taste and burning in the throat*. After one-half grain these symptoms were more severe and were attended by nausea. One-half of a grain taken later caused severe burning in the throat, nausea and retching, but no vomiting; these symptoms were followed by a sense of compression of the stomach and finally by diarrhoea. Accompanying these symptoms there was a *distressing, dull headache* in the forehead, associated with *prostration and restlessness*. There were changes in the respiration, but the pulse and secretion of urine were undisturbed.

Krahmer's Second Experiment.—KRAHMER, after taking one-fourth grain of crystals with sugar, experienced a *bitter taste and warmth in the mouth and throat*. Drinking water caused eructations and a sensation of *catarrh in the fauces and larynx*. Another dose caused the same symptoms, but more severely; the scraping in the pharynx provoked coughing. Later he had a feeling of warmth in the chest, which changed to pressure in the epigastric region, with eructations.

A prescription clerk in a pharmacy, having a catarrhal condition of the mucous membranes, took about one grain doses twice

daily. (The symptoms of the malady do not appear in the proving.) On the second day *he felt tired on walking and apathetic in mind* and body, but, believing he had taken a slight cold, he continued the medicine. On the third day his head was heavy and full, but the frontal sinuses caused the most suffering. His mind was sluggish and it was difficult to attend to business. He had a *metallic taste in his mouth and his throat was congested and hot*. His abdomen was distended; diarrhoea set in of a greenish color and semi-solid consistency; no tenesmus attended. On the anterior wall of the rectum there was a hot burning spot unaffected by stool. *Micturition temporarily relieved, so he urinated frequently*. The urethra felt hot and burned. The lower limbs were too weak to support his body.

Second Experiment.

After taking 1.240 grain, triturated in sugar, in repeated doses, *he felt weary and oppressed in body and mind*; his ambition had fled. About noon he had *chills along the spine and his face and extremities became flushed and hot*. Intense sleepiness followed and later he experienced great activity of mind, wakefulness and restlessness; when he finally slept, monstrous dreams occurred; *his bowels felt oppressed and he had some flatus*.

Third Experiment.

Four or five days later the dose was repeated. His *head felt full and confused*; it ached all over, but chiefly in the frontal and occipital regions; the pains seemed to alternate between these localities and there was occasional vertigo; the pains were relieved by pressure or cold air. *The eyes were sensitive to light and smarted and burned after using them*; there was increased lachrymation. His face was pale. *He had an offensive metallic taste in his mouth* and his tongue was coated and dry; he had soreness in his throat; dysphagia and flatulence in the lower abdomen. *The urinary organs were much involved*, with burning pains in the urethra and a feeling of swelling. There was *spasmodic retraction of the testicles* with pricking pains in the scrotum. His lower extremities were weak and he was soon exhausted by walking. Later he had chills along the spine, followed by heat and lethargy.

* * * *

DR. LEMBEKE took thirty drops of about 3x dilution. He experienced *pressure and heaviness in the forehead* and the eyelids were heavy; later he had drawing pain in the parietal bone and pressure in the forehead, then pressure deep in the wrist and *drawing in the knee*. On the second day there was *increased vigor of the heart's action* and a drawing in the toes and also about the face. *His urine was dark yellow and acid*. He had shooting pains in the arms and legs. * * *

W. F. C. took repeated doses of the third dilution. The symptoms developed *were chiefly confined to the mouth and throat* and were similar to acute pharyngitis. Later he felt a *stuffed sensation in the chest* as from a cold. He was out of sorts all day, with rumbling of flatus. Next morning his eyes were bloodshot and his teeth were inclined to ache.

DR. J. H. CLARKE, after taking this drug, *had warmth in the epigastrium* and later a feeling as if the uvula were cauterized. He had *fine pricking, sticking pains in the eighth rib* and also in the eyes, *with sneezing and coryza*. His eyes became agglutinated, with much pain. *He had headache over the coronal sutures extending to the nose*. There was tenderness of the tendons of the hands and fingers, with great sensitiveness to touch; *his joints became stiff*. After a later dose he had a metallic taste and pain in the stomach with slight nausea. * * *

By accident, a young child swallowed a stick of the nitrate, three-fourth inch in length. She *soon vomited*, and when vomiting ceased *she went into convulsions*. A solution of salt was given, renewing the vomiting and convulsions; these returned at short intervals for several hours and *she then fell asleep*. Afterwards the convulsions returned and the *extremities became cold and clammy*. The face was pinched and the *pulse almost imperceptible*. She died in violent convulsions.

E. H. took a large quantity in solution. When found there was *complete loss of consciousness and insensibility of all parts of the body*. *The upper limbs and face were agitated by convulsive movements*,

the jaws firmly clenched, the pupils much dilated and insensible to light, and the pulse natural. Gradually the spasms ceased and he returned to consciousness, and, though the insensibility of the lower limbs continued, his face was flushed. He complained of *violent pains in the epigastrium*. Finally, he recovered speech and said he had taken eight drachms of fused silver in cassia water. Afterwards he relapsed into coma, but revived again and finally recovered. * * *

ANALYSIS.

Of eighteen observations of poisoning by Nitrate of Silver ten give a uniform sequence involving first the gastric, then the cutaneous, and later the mental functions. Of this number probably eight should be interpreted as showing spinal derangements as fourth developed. Of the seven records showing five functions involved, three indicate the following: GASTRIC, CUTANEOUS, MENTAL, SPINAL and RENAL disorders seriatim. This will, for the present, be adopted as a guide in practice. While this conclusion cannot be accepted as final, the evidence being insufficient concerning the later effects, there can be no doubt that strong similarity exists between this agent and Cuprum. It remains for further experiments to determine more accurately the finer points of distinction between these two remedies so valuable in meningeal and mental affections.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Tonsilitis, Dyspepsia, Gastritis, Enteritis, Colitis, Ascites, Typhoid Fevers, etc.*

By this rule Nitrate of Silver will be useful in primary cases arising from errors in diet, the leading concomitants being a flushed face, headache, mental irritability or failure, sleeplessness or stupor; also some prostration and pains in the back and limbs, or a tendency to spasms, cramps, etc. Besides these there will be a recognizable excitement or failure of the renal functions.

Dyspepsia.—Craving for sweet things; apathy; irritability in the morning; itching of the scalp; eyes gluing together at night;

itching of the nose; gums easily bleeding; tongue coated white, edge and tip red, dry; offensive breath; appetite strong, but quickly satisfied; sour belching; nausea; cramps in the bowels; flatulence; stools mixed green, with mucus; scalding urine, with frequent urging; restless sleep; starting, screaming and convulsive movements. After sleeping an hour or more waked up with the head intensely hot, the rest of the body being of nearly normal temperature; cough dry; soreness of the whole body; child cries on being moved. *Arg. nit.* cured.—*Dr. L. M. Kenyon*.¹

Diarrhœa.—Stools greenish-yellow; vomiting of greenish water in small quantities; pupils dilated; lay in a sleep or stupor most of the time; suppression of urine; emaciation. *Arg. nit.* cured.—*Dr. Carroll Dunham*.¹

Child had much thirst; frequent excoriating stools, green, as if spinach were sprinkled on the diaper; at first yellow, they soon became green; quieter after belching wind; urine copious; no appetite. Cured by *Arg. nit.*—*Dr. A. Lippe*.¹

Chronic Hepatitis.—*MRS. P. H.*, 47 years old, a corpulent and large boned woman, passed her climaxis two years ago, and when well is a regular busy-body, mentally and somatically. Several years ago she suffered from hepatic troubles; even now the liver is swollen and painful on pressure. Last year she grieved intensely over the loss of her only son, her grief ending in deep-seated melancholy, with spasmodic hiccough and paroxysms of angina pectoris. She also suffers frequently with left-sided sick headache, which appears suddenly, with cold forehead and a sensation as if the skull were lifted off; there is itching in the left temple; the chest feels too narrow; respirations are increased; short spasmodic shocks in the heart, with a sensation as if it would entirely stand still; frequent and strong palpitations; pains also in the left calf, as if the muscles were torn from the bones, increased when walking (so that she limps), but felt also when lying down, and even worse at night; pain in the left tibia, as if it were broken; bluish spots on both legs. She has to sleep with

¹ *Hoyme's Therapeutics*.

her head high; she has very little appetite; tongue slightly coated; urine scanty and of a dark color; sedentary occupation. Patient received *Arg. nit.* 2d dilution, one drachm, three drops every three hours. An aggravation followed, the headache especially increased terribly, the pains in the calf also grew worse; but a decided improvement set in on the third day, the head was clear, the breathing more quiet, easier, and not a trace of palpitation. She enjoyed a refreshing sleep and could lie with her head in a natural position. She continued the same remedy in the third dilution, twice a day, for some time, and felt better than she had done for a long while.—*Dr. Mossa.*¹

DISEASES OF THE SKIN.—*Erysipelas and other Zymotic Fevers, Ulcers and other Skin Diseases.*

Where this drug is useful there will have been a disturbance of the stomach, symptoms of which remain; also headache or tendency to coma, some restlessness or tendency to spasms, and scant or frequent urine.

Amaurosis.—LYDIA H., æt. 10 years. Is unable to see to thread a needle unless she holds it up within an inch or two of her eye; her sight is worse by candle-light than by daylight; this has been gradually getting worse since it first came on, about two years ago, while taking medicine for goitre. The child is naturally delicate, and has had a great deal of illness; for example, small-pox three years ago, pneumonia five years ago, measles four years ago and chicken-pox. She is very languid, particularly in the early part of the day; her appetite, though sometimes fair enough, is generally very bad; she constantly complains of headache, chiefly confined to the right side, though it is the sight of the left eye that is most dim; her breath is very offensive; the bowels act regularly. *Arg. nit.* 2, three times a day, was now given, with continued improvement; her sight gradually returned to its normal condition. At the end of this month the medicine seemed to be disagreeing, as her headaches were returning, and therefore I changed to the 30th, a pilule of which was given three times a day, and since then I have not seen the girl, but learn from

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

friends that she is quite well, and her sight perfectly restored.—*Dr. Cooper.*¹

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Meningitis, Loss of Memory, Hypochondriasis, Insanity, etc.*

This drug will be curative when these conditions are secondary to, and dependent upon, gastro-enteric derangements, which will be present as the leading concomitant; also prominent derangement of the cutaneous and motor functions will be found, with some renal disturbance.

Headaches.—A cook, 44 years old, has had repeated attacks of headache. The forehead, temple and vertex, and at times the face, and especially the superior maxillary, are never quite free from a pain, which is cutting and boring rather than tearing, and is increased at night in bed. Occasional remissions are followed with such hemicrania that she is forced to remain in bed, and is nearly frantic. The pain then appears suddenly in the parietal bone near the temple, is at first dull, increases rapidly, and becomes throbbing and beating, terminating in nausea and vomiting. The attacks are preceded by pain in the hypochondrium; the liver is hypertrophied; she is slightly icteric, and has indigestion, tasteless eructations, constipation, backache, heaviness through the hip, weariness and weakness of the legs. Prescribed *Argent. nitr.*, one drop each evening. Aggravation during the next two days, followed by marked improvement on the third day, and prompt and early recovery.—*Müller.*²

MRS S. awakes in the morning with a peculiar, severe, constant ache in the forehead that generally begins above the eyebrows, and, rising up, is limited by the coronal suture, and at the same time the head is much confused, giddy and stupid. She has vertigo, so that she must be careful in walking, as it draws her to one side or the other; dimness of vision and noises in the ears. The stomach seems to hang down loosely, the body is lax and unbraced, and at the height of the attack her senses leave her; she suffers from attacks of faintness. All this is relieved by eat-

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

² *Allgemeine Hom. Zeitung*, liii, 178.

ing a good dinner, or after taking a glass of good wine, but coffee seems to aggravate or bring on the attack. After dinner the patient is better, but suffers from loss of memory, want of power of collecting ideas, diminished elasticity of mind. Her appetite is little or not at all impaired, though the tongue is not clean and there is considerable loss of epithelium in the morning. The bowels are generally torpid and the urine is often high colored and scanty, or copious and limpid. *Arg. nitr.* 6, one drop morning and evening, cured in six to eight days.—*Dr. Mossa.*¹

Epilepsy.—STEPHEN MARTIN always had good health until he was attacked by fits at 15 years of age. His physician thought that they originated in the stomach, which was very acid. The fits occurred about once in three or four weeks. They left a violent pain in the head and eyes. Between the fits and on their approach he had flashes behind the eyes, followed by a bewildered feeling, attended by temporary loss of sight and violent pulsations in the head. These sensations were removed, together with the fits, by the use of *Nitrate of Silver* alone, after many other remedies had failed. This drug was taken in doses of $1\frac{1}{2}$ grains three times a day. The fits gradually lessened in frequency until they entirely left him. Three months after his face had assumed the leaden character peculiar to this drug.—*Dr. Badeley.*²

Hypochondriasis.—A minister of the church, highly esteemed, became melancholic about five years ago. He was a little over 50; he had had piles since he was 38 years old, which bled nearly every four weeks. On account of an intermittent he had years ago taken quinine, and his liver had since then been out of order, so that the color of his face was rather yellow. He had always been of sedentary habits and studied hard. His mental depression was caused by the idea that others had been preferred, and since then he had attended rather carelessly to his ministerial duties. He lost flesh from year to year, hated company and did not want to work, as he feared that everything must fail which he undertook. About two years ago he came to me complaining of

¹ *North Am. Jour. Homæopathy*, Feb., 1881.

² *Hughes' Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis.*

constant sleepiness in the daytime and total sleeplessness at night, of loss of memory, so that often he could not find the right word; dulness of the head, loss of appetite, trembling of the extremities and constipation alternating with diarrhœa; whereas the former hæmorrhoidal bleeding had ceased still the knobs troubled him greatly; there was constant chilliness, with cold hands and feet. *Arg. nitr.*, 2x dilution, five drops morning and evening, cured.—*Dr. von Grauvogl.*¹

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR APPARATUS.—*Convulsions, Spasms, Rheumatism, Paralysis, Diseases of the Bones and Joints, etc.*

The guiding indications for Nitrate of Silver are found in the primary disorder of the digestive organs, sensory nervous system and brain; symptoms of these organs are the leading concomitants, with some renal symptoms in less degree.

Trismus.—A woman of 46 years, whose menses had been very profuse for the last year, and had made their appearance every three weeks, had been attacked with violent spasms of the right side of the face and neck, of the tongue, of the right upper and the right lower extremity, and of the muscles of the right side of the trunk, during which she lost her consciousness and frothed at the mouth. Immediately after the paroxysm her memory was either much impaired or entirely gone, her face was drawn on one side, she experienced a drawing and creeping in the right arm and leg, and very frequently complained of headache and fever, which had been attended with vomiting for some time past; during the trismus she bit her tongue until it bled; the epileptiform spasms emanated from the brain; there was no hereditary disposition, but the spasms seemed to be in relation with the menses; they either set in shortly before or during the menses, and generally on waking from sleep. After having tried a number of remedies in vain she took the *Nitrate of Silver*, one grain made into twenty pills, first one pill every two hours, and afterwards one-thirtieth of a grain six times a day. The spasms ceased very soon, the health of the patient improved more and more, and at the expiration of a

¹ *Textbook of Homœopathy*, page 271.

year, during which period she continued to take the remedy at intervals, she was quite well.¹

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Nephritis, Cystitis, Urethritis, Metritis, Ovaritis, Orchitis, Sexual Irregularities, etc.*

The above mentioned indications will guide to the use of this remedy. A history of preceding affections not being found, there will be sympathetic derangements of these several organs.

Renal Calculi.—A man has had a severe cough the last two months, with pain and soreness in the left side, which interfered with his sleep. He has occasionally raised blood; he is not refreshed by sleep; he has grown gradually thinner for the past year and is inclined to diarrhœa. His urine is high-colored and scant; he passes gravel and suffers much from pain across his loins. *Argent. nitr.* 2d cured.—*Dr. Cooper.*²

Spermatorrhœa.—A young man, aged 18, had enjoyed good health up to the spring of 1874. He grew up very rapidly within the last year and now measures six feet two inches; weight, 165 pounds. Has masturbated for two years. Last summer his friends noticed that he acted rather shyly, and that he was at times gloomy and irritable. He had no appetite, and was troubled with sleeplessness and constipation. His general appearance was that of an imbecile, his conversation very childish and at times disconnected; he would forget what he wanted to say, and then look around as if expecting that some one would help him out. He does not work because he thinks it will do him harm, or that he is not able to stand it. He says that his legs are shaky and his hands tremble. He has palpitation, with constant throbbing in his head. His sleep at night is disturbed with horrid dreams. He feels now as if everything at home had changed and that his mind is weak. The lower lumbar region is slightly sensitive to pressure. While coming to the city he had an attack of palpitation, with anxiety and trembling, compelling him to get

¹ *Hempel's Materia Medica.*

² *Hoyme's Therapeutics.*

out of the wagon and walk rapidly. In November, 1874, he took *Arg. nitricum* 3d dilution. I did not see him for three weeks; he then presented another appearance; he looked bright and cheerful, had a good appetite and slept well, only occasionally has an attack of palpitation. The same remedy was given in the thirtieth attenuation, one dose a day. A few weeks ago I met him on the street apparently well and happy.—*Dr. C. P. Scip.*¹

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Ophthalmia, Otitis, Laryngitis, Bronchitis, Cardiac Weakness, etc.*

This drug will be curative when the before-mentioned indications precede or attend. The same is true in *Aneurisms, Varicosities, Arteritis, Embolism, etc.*

¹ *Hahnemannian Monthly, July, 1875.*

CUPRUM.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

A New Experiment.

In good health, took three grains 1x Cuprum acet. dissolved in water, at 5:20 P. M.; *the metallic taste caused slight nausea.*

5:25. *Slight headache.*

5:35. Shooting pains through the forehead and pressure over the eye.

5:55. Sickening pain in the stomach and *fear of poisoning*, with pain in the bowels, followed by vertigo; headache at intervals.

6:06. The feet cold and damp; *inclined to sneeze; eyes watery*; yawned, and soon after a hacking cough came on.

6:30. Pain in the stomach and bowels, with stupefying headache; the feet and limbs cold; nausea when beginning to eat; *back began to ache while at dinner*, causing a sense of fatigue. Soon after (having eaten very little) was overcome with sleepiness; slept half an hour (unusual). On waking there were sour eructations, headache, and drawing in the abdomen; on moving there was cramp in the hands and feet. * * *

(The following cases are to be found in the Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis.)

A party of fifty persons became ill after eating sausages tainted with copper. Three of them were taken *with violent colic*, which caused constriction of the abdomen; *severe headache, cold skin*; soon after violent vomiting and frequent stools. *Next day weakness, prostration* and some diarrhoea. The following day they were well.

The remainder were attacked two, three or four days later. Those first taken showed chiefly gastro-enteric symptoms. Those later affected had more symptoms of the nervous system. Those

taken early had *colicky pains, great sensitiveness of the epigastric region*, burning in the stomach, with nausea and repeated vomiting. There was *severe pain in the frontal region*, with pale, collapsed features; the pulse was little altered. After one or two days the abdominal symptoms ceased and *the nervous symptoms appeared*.

Those later attacked gradually complained of increasing *weakness and prostration, with vertigo, pains in the head, anorexia and constipation*; drawing pains in the abdomen, collapsed features and staggering gait. At this period the symptoms assumed a typhoid feature; great confusion of the head, intense vertigo, headache, restless sleep, with dreams, and sometimes delirium or constant stupor; in some, complete coma; in others, complete sleeplessness, pale face, stupidity, and *prostration almost to fainting*. The last symptoms to be relieved were the vertigo and confusion of mind; the weakness continued to the last.

A lady partook of food seasoned with pepper tainted with blue vitriol. She complained of *colic and anxiety*, and awoke at night *feeling stiff all over. Her hands were cold and her face swollen, red and covered with perspiration*. Her eyes were staring and dim, and her tongue was swollen and paralyzed. *Her pulse was full and hard and her breathing short and labored*. An emetic was given. After vomiting she had dreadful burning in the abdomen, throbbing and roaring in the head, and *extreme inability to collect her thoughts; she spoke much nonsense*. After taking milk she was relieved: she slept and woke with ability to think better. The next day she could not hold up her head or stand, and still had pains in her bowels.—*Willich*.

Some thirty persons were poisoned by eating pastry tainted with copper; they were all affected in the same manner. Mr. B.'s family of six persons dined at 2 P. M. During the afternoon they were taken with *violent vomiting and purging, with violent pains in the bowels*, feeling as if the intestines were drawn up in knots. After these symptoms of gastro-enteric irritation had continued about an hour the patients *sank into a semi-conscious state, with faint, weak voice, eyes fixed, glassy and insensitive to light*. The

pulse was very weak; in some, quick; in others, slow. They were now difficult to arouse, but when roused complained of cold and pains in the abdomen. Frequent singultus occurred while unconscious. During the collapse the patients had cold sweats and lay quiet, moaning; the face appeared sunken and bluish, and the lower jaw hung down. Reaction occurred in about three hours. Now thirst came on, the pulse rose and they became warm. Then *violent paroxysmal cramps in the calves came on.* * * *—*C. W. Breyfogle, M. D.*

A woman ate some pickled fish impregnated with copper; being thirsty she drank vinegar. She complained of *pain in the stomach*, and had a *rash on the hands and chest*. She retired early, but *slept little during the night*. Next day she had *shooting pains over the body* and *was much dejected*. She was restless and thirsty. On the third day she had pain in the right side, with much thirst and flatulence; her *pulse was frequent and small*. There was constipation, which was relieved by laxatives.—*Percival.*

A man employed in a copper smelting works was taken with *pain in the stomach*, frequent vomiting, occasional hæmatemesis and soreness of the gums. He has been ill for six months, *has lost much flesh*, looks haggard and *feels very depressed*. He gradually improved, as did also two other precisely similar cases.—*Cameron.*

The watchmakers of Besançon continually handle gold and copper. The symptoms which the men suffer from are *paroxysms of fear, frequent pulse* and hot and dry skin. Most of them have *pain in the epigastrium, in the region of the kidneys* and in the head. Many have indigestion and diarrhoea, and their teeth are more or less green. The apprentices suffer most with colics, diarrhoea and vomiting.—*Perrou.*

Some people on board the ship "Vestal" were taken suddenly ill. One was taken in an instant with a *dull stupidity* and *head-ache*; he fell down and struggled so hard that it took six men to hold him; he soon became *delirious and behaved extravagantly*.

Soon others were seized. They become outrageous and mad, biting at those who held them, and struggling violently. One fancied himself the captain and gave orders accordingly; another called "Old chairs to mend!" and was merry and sang, while his neighbor was surly and ill-natured. They all had lucid intervals and complained of pain in the bones and headache. *The pulse was full, quick and strong* during the fits, then a sweat broke out and the pulse weakened. None complained of gripes and few of nausea. *At first several vomited.* The physician in charge attributed the attack to the use of unclean copper kettles in cooking their food.

A soldier swallowed $1\frac{1}{2}$ ounces of verdigris dissolved in water. *Soon there were violent, tearing pains in the scorbiculus cordis.* When brought into hospital he was *delirious and had weakness and convulsions.* His limbs and body were stiff. After sugar-water was given vomiting occurred, with relief of the symptoms. Next day there was *fever, distended abdomen, headache, heat, and a hard pulse.*—*M. Duval.*

A lady and her four daughters partook of soup tainted with copper. They were taken with *horrible pains in the stomach, followed by convulsions,* chiefly of the abdomen and extremities. They then *screamed and howled loudly,* raised themselves in bed, and could not be restrained. *Their reason was quite deranged;* they appeared frightened and endeavoured to escape; they had a wild look. When one was attacked, *as soon as the others heard her scream, they became furious and were attacked in the same way.*
* * *—*Cosnier.*

Five children partook of confectionery and experienced the following symptoms: *Unquenchable thirst, headache, giddiness, nausea, dryness of the mouth, frequent vomiting, tormina in the region of the navel, and suppression of urine.* The abdomen was tender to pressure and distended. There was constipation, with tenesmus, and *pain in the small of the back,* with cold extremities and cold sweat. After the vomiting had somewhat subsided, nervous symptoms developed; the chief were severe headache, *slight*

delirium, tearing pains in the upper extremities and convulsive movements of the lower, especially in the calves of the legs; great exhaustion and somnolence. In three cases there was coma, and the face was in parts red and in other parts very pale. *The pulse in four of the children was very small, contracted and slow*; in a plethoric boy it was hard, full and quick, attended by a red face. On analysis copper was found in this confectionery in large quantities.¹

E. L. took a large quantity of Arsenite of Copper with suicidal intent. When seen by her physician she had *severe nausea and vomiting*, with great pain and *tenderness in the epigastrium*. This was followed in a few hours by *a state of semi-consciousness*, from which the patient roused after a time. She then *became very restless*. The anterior surface of her chest became very painful to the touch. Auscultation showed *rough breathing*, and percussion gave *diminished resonance*. The tongue became dry and white, with red edges. The abdomen became tympanitic and very tender to the touch. The patient was stupid; the bladder had to be emptied by a catheter; *the urine was albuminous* and showed fat globules, with complete absence of phosphates. This was the condition existing after she had been sick twelve hours. On the day following the patient was quiet and the lungs were more nearly in a normal condition. Three days later the tongue was dry, with a red streak in the center and white edges. The urine showed much fat globules, also pus cells and epithelium; at this time it was passed naturally. Convalescence soon followed.—*Dr. W. F. Honan.*²

A man placed some copper coins in vinegar and let them remain there a week; he then drank the vinegar about 4 P. M., October 25th. At 7 P. M. he was found *stretched senseless* on the floor and was brought to the Hôtel Dieu. When admitted *all his muscles were convulsed*, his limbs remaining rigid at intervals. His teeth were firmly closed; his *breathing was short* and his pulse hard, small and slow; *his stomach was tender to pressure*, which caused

¹ *Brit. Jour. Homœopathy*, vol. i, page 98.

² *North Am. Journal of Homœopathy*, June, 1890.

violent convulsions. Warm water forced down his throat and tickling the pharynx caused no vomiting. Gradually he recovered consciousness in some degree and explained the cause of the poisoning. White of eggs was given. The convulsions ceased. There were slight convulsions in the limbs, taciturnity and *pallor*; his pupils were dilated. In the evening there was extreme agitation, with colic and dyspnoea; the *urine was scant and scalding*. He spent a bad night. In ten days the digestive functions were re-established. * * *

ANALYSIS.

While some doubt still remains concerning the later effects of Copper upon the human organism, the evidences of its early action are sufficiently numerous to indicate its sphere of usefulness.

Of thirteen reports, four of them multiple, showing the effects of this agent, eleven give a uniform statement showing the action is first on the digestive organs, second upon the skin and sensorium, and third upon the upper brain. Of this number seven agree further in exhibiting respiratory fourth and spinal fifth in order of disturbance, or earlier.

This should be convincing testimony concerning the toxical effects of Copper. It is possible that small doses might produce a different sequence. Only one proving is available and that sustains the proofs already given.

Until such provings are made the following sequence is adopted as a guide in practice:

Digestive, Cutaneous, Mental, Respiratory and Spinal symptoms developing successfully, or being present collectively, the digestive, cutaneous and mental leading.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Gastro-enteritis, Enteralgia, Hepatic Disorders, Epidemic Cholera, Enteric Fever, etc.*

By this rule Cuprum will be curative in primary affections, when the leading indication is seen in cold, pallid or hot, flushed skin, headaches, etc. Closely associated will be found mental excitement and irritability, apprehension of mind or apathy, deli-

¹ *London Medical Gazette*, iv.

rium or coma. With these there will be marked disturbance of respiratory organs or heart, and some derangement of the spinal centres, shown by restlessness, spasms, etc. As the disease advances the spasms will increase in violence.

Gastric Fever.—Robust, fleshy girl of three years, having recovered from gastro-rheumatic fever, which had especially affected the head, had another violent attack of fever, with constant moaning, capricious and changing mood; breathing at times sudden and anxious, at times scarcely perceptible; exclaiming frequently; anxious restlessness, hindering sleep; if sleep came on she started and awoke suddenly with weeping; cheeks alternately pale and red, without heat; limbs at times warm, at times cool; when drinking or taking medicine she constantly bit the glass or spoon (*Bell., Cham., Ars., Puls., Verat., Cina*). Took lastly one-twentieth of a grain of *Cupr. acet.* in a tumblerful of water. She recovered on the fourth day, the medicine having been continued at longer intervals.¹

Gastritis.—I have tried it in one case of threatened gastritis, when it worked promptly, the indications being extreme and long-continued singultus, with frequent vomiting of greenish bile, great heat in the stomach, and drinking much in excess of matters vomited. The pains, however, seemed to attend the hiccough, and were in the region of the diaphragm, especially on the left side; cold extremities and great apprehension of mind attended this condition, which was cured promptly by *Cupr. 30.*¹

Sickness of Pregnancy.—In a case of morning sickness vomiting occurred many times each day, attended by agonizing and long-continued pain and retching; frequent cramps in her limbs increased her sufferings, and great mental disquiet and restlessness, night and day, were also characteristic. This condition, of two weeks' duration, was relieved in twenty-four hours by *Cupr. 30.*¹

Remittent Fever.—On January 9th I was called to an overgrown child, four years of age. The case appeared to be catarrhal fever,

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

with remittent symptoms. The peculiarities were extreme petulance and restlessness, sudden starting from sleep, blood-shot eyes, insatiable thirst, cold hands and feet; no cephalic cry, but instead a moan; constant motion of the eyes, even in sleep; obstinate constipation had existed for a week preceding; abdomen retracted; urine normal in quantity, but dark and saturated. The fever continued and the nervous symptoms increased, until, on the fourth day, convulsions were imminent. An unfavorable prognosis of acute hydrocephalus was then given, and *Cupr.* 30 administered. On the seventh day the fever was conquered and the nervous symptoms abated, and eleven days after commencing treatment (having wasted four) the child was convalescent.¹

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY NERVES.—*Various Eruptive Fevers, Ulcers and other Skin Affections, Anæmia, Neuralgic Affections, Headaches, etc.*

This agent is curative in cases arising from digestive disorders, which are the leading concomitant symptom, attended by great mental disturbance, coma or delirium, and by considerable respiratory embarrassment or fever, with restlessness or debility.

Scarlet Fever.—Scarlatina without eruption, terrible sore throat (sister dying of scarlatina with eruption). Boy of nine years; bilious-nervous temperament. On the fifth day after seizure (under home treatment) he became delirious, fearing that the bedclothes and the house would catch fire from the lamp, etc.; afraid of everyone who approached him, shrinking away from them; afraid of falling, held on to his nurse's hair while on her lap, pulling out her hair and hugging up to her; afraid of being injured by everyone else; conscious, knew other people, would not stay in bed, but on the lap. Gave *Stram.* 200, in water, every hour; 9 A. M., almost perfectly maniacal; they could do nothing with him; same symptoms, only worse. At 6 P. M., *Cupr. acet.* 6, in water, every hour. At 3 A. M., began to sleep; woke very sleepy and got very angry at being disturbed; throat very sore. Cured.—*Dr. D. R. Gardiner.*¹

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

Suppressed Skin Affection.—A boy, ten years of age, was confined to his bed with fever, flushed face, hot head, redness of the eyes and muttering delirium. *Aconite* and *Belladonna* were given for thirty-six hours without benefit. As these remedies did not relieve him I suspected the existence of some form of exanthem as the disturbing cause, and found that a sore spot on the scalp had been healed with spirits of turpentine. Prescribed *Cuprum aceticum*. On my next visit I found him entirely relieved, with a papulous eruption thickly covering his body. He was well in a day or two.—*Dr. Thos. Haughton.*¹

Measles.—On falling asleep begins to talk, scold, turn, twist and scream. On being aroused was perfectly rational. Pulse 120. Tongue and mouth red. There was scarcely any catarrhal symptoms; brain symptoms predominate. *Pulsat.* seemed to aggravate. *Cuprum acet.* 200 cured.—*J. F. Miller.*²

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Insanity, Melancholia, Loss of Memory, Meningitis, etc.*

This agent will be curative in cases dependent upon mal-nutrition. The leading concomitant will be derangements of the digestive organs. Preceding and attending the mental state there will have been a deranged condition of the sensorium and sensory nerves, irregular cutaneous circulation, cold and clammy or heated and flushed skin. Also considerable respiratory embarrassment will be present and some tendency to spasms or convulsions, increasing as the case advances.

Meningitis.—A two-year-old child had looked sickly for some time and finally was taken with violent diarrhoea, followed by heat and general convulsions with loss of consciousness. He then slept and on waking was apprehensive and fearful, crying with a hoarse voice. His face was sallow, his features sunken, his skin hot and his pulse small. *Cuprum acet.* 200 cured in three days.—*Dr. Kissel.*³

¹ *Ohio Med. and Surg. Reporter, September, 1869.*

² *N. Y. S. Trans., 1871, page 44.*

³ *Brit. Jour. Homœopathy, vol. xviii., page 443.*

On January 13th I was called to a lady in convulsions; she was a dark-complexioned, bilious subject, not an epileptic. Apparently in good health on the previous day, she had risen complaining of coldness and an intense headache, for which she found no relief. This pain had increased until about 11 o'clock, when she was seized with an epileptiform convulsion, beginning at the hand. These convulsions were repeated with varying severity every ten to fifteen minutes, and continued for several hours, during which she was in a prolonged chill, and was most of the time unconscious. At 2 o'clock *Cuprum met.* 30 was given, and within an hour it was observed that the intervals between the paroxysms were lengthening; by 6 o'clock the convulsions had ceased and consciousness was restored. The headache, however, was intense and the temperature raised to 104°. The fever and pain continued until towards morning when frequent syncope and jactitations indicated returning spasms; they were, however, avoided without a change of medicine, and have not returned since. The headache and fever gradually decreased in violence, but, as the patient improved, partial paralysis and anæsthesia of the left side became manifest. These symptoms did not increase, and under the continued use of *Cuprum* 30 the patient made a very satisfactory recovery.¹

Cerebral Exhaustion.—A student had to pass his last examination, and, as he had failed in a former one, he worked assiduously day and night to prepare himself for it, though the heat of the summer season was almost unbearable. He became perfectly exhausted in mind and body. His skin was bathed in profuse, debilitating perspiration, and his appetite failed; pulse weak, irregular and accelerated. From time to time he complained of anguish; vertigo, and head painful; sleep restless and unrefreshing, full of bad, disturbing dreams; diarrhoea, etc. After the failure of other drugs, *Cuprum acet.* restored him in a few days.—*Dr. G. Schmidt.*²

Epilepsy.—A young man had been subject to ascarides since the

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

² *North American Jour. of Homœopathy, February, 1882.*

age of 7 years, otherwise he was well. After a fright he became subject to attacks of epilepsy every four to six weeks; this had continued for three years. Afterwards various remedies for the worms were administered without relief. He would fall suddenly, utter a sharp cry, followed by general clonic convulsions involving the face, then froth at the mouth, sigh and groan, his face being deeply flushed and swollen. After the spasm had continued for eight or ten minutes, he would sleep for an hour or two and awake with a headache. I gave *Cuprum* and no further spasms occurred. —*Dr. Schwartz.*¹

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Influenza, Laryngitis (Croupous or Spasmodic), Bronchitis, Asthma, Pneumonia, Phthisis, etc.*

The foregoing indications will guide to the use of this remedy, chiefly the digestive, cutaneous and mental symptoms.

Asthma Millari.—A delicate child caught cold and had a cough, which at night became spasmodic. I found the child very cross, but without fever, breathing rather labored and rapid. Examination of the naked chest failed to show anything abnormal, and auscultation gave only some deep mucous râles. No appetite; tongue white; abdomen soft; two or three stools a day. During my evening visit I found the child asleep, respiration normal, but after half an hour breathing became more labored, the child got restless and threw herself about in her bed. The face turned livid, eyes wide open, larynx drawn upwards. I changed to *Cuprum* 9. There was only a very light and short attack during the night, and in the morning she had regained her former state of health.—*Dr. Kafka.*²

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR APPARATUS.—*Rheumatism, Spinal Meningitis, Paralysis, Spasms, Chorea, Joint Affections, etc.*

The indications for *Cuprum* can be found only in the preliminary history and the concomitant symptoms present.

Spasms.—Spasms from fright after the operation of a hare-lip

¹ *Beauvais, 1197.*

² *North Am. Jour. Homœopathy, May, 1882.*

in a little girl, ten years old, coming on every fourteen days. She feels before the outbreak a sudden, metallic, sour taste in the mouth, with a flow of saliva; dullness and heaviness of the head, and an increasing anxiety which drives her to bed; here her face grows red, the carotids commence to pulsate, the reddened bulbi become distorted, throat and chest feel constricted, she cannot speak, respiration is hurried and noisy and the arms and legs jerk, the left arm especially is jerked up as by an electric shock; total loss of consciousness; the spell lasts from twenty to twenty-five minutes; the body breaks out in sweat of an unpleasant odor; the urine flows involuntarily; gradually the pulse grows slower and the child falls into a comatose sleep, out of which she wakes with dullness of the head, slow remembrance and excessive prostration. *Bell.* 3 merely lengthened the intervals, whilst *Cupr. met.* 5 cured the child entirely.—*Dr. Payr.*¹

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Nephritis, Cystitis, Menstrual Disorders, Ulcerations, etc.*

The above-mentioned indications will guide to the use of this remedy.

Cystitis.—Cystitis, following confinement, of three weeks' duration. The peculiarities of this case were urination every hour or less; with forcing pains as severe as labor itself; these both preceded and followed the act. Urine saturated, excessive and at times glutinous; hypogastrium very sensitive to pressure and hot to the touch; cold feet and hands; fever every afternoon, with inordinate thirst; sleepless night and day. These complaints, though of so long duration, were entirely cured in one week by *Cupr.* 3.²

Puerperal Convulsions.—*MRS.* —, during her third pregnancy, between the seventh and eighth months of gestation, was attacked with convulsions. The spasms were of a clonic character, and appeared to commence in the stomach. During the attack the patient was totally unconscious, and between the different paroxysms very restless, with cramps in the limbs, etc.

¹ *Hom. Klinik, 1869, page 20.*

² *Hoyme's Therapeutics.*

Cuprum met. 3 quickly controlled the trouble, and the patient went on to the full term with safe deliverance.—*Dr. Geo. M. Ockford.*¹

Puerperal Mania.—A lady was confined about a week before she came under my treatment. Since the birth of her babe her character had entirely changed. Formerly delicate, modest, even full of fears, she became irritable and the flow of her ideas became rapid and constantly changing, without order or connection. Her delusion was mostly of a melancholic character, and when alone she tried to escape, although very little strength was needed to bring her back to bed again. Her eyes were dull and set, looking steadily at one object. No heat, except a slight increase on the head; pulse hardly increased. After the failure of *Bell.*, *Hyosc.* and *Stramon.*, *Cuprum acet.* cured her in a few days.²

¹ *Hom. Jour. Obstetrics*, May, 1881.

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

BRYONIA ALBA.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

(The following provings, made by the Austrian Society, are taken from the *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis*.)

DR. C. W. MAYERHOFFER took 20 drops of the tincture of Bryonia alba. *A sharp nauseous taste and bitter eructations followed, with a transient stitch in the right knee on motion.* His appetite was good, but the usual evacuation was absent. He took 30 drops on the second day. This dose caused a bitter taste and nauseous eructations. He became unusually weak and *dejected*, and had drawing pains in the arms and thighs. At noon there was momentary vertigo, together with stitches in the joints, which were relieved by passing flatus. On the third day he took no medicine and was quite well, except that the usual evacuation was absent. On the fourth day, after a constipated stool, he took 40 drops, which were followed by nausea and eructations. There was a return of the drawing pains in the limbs, and they were felt both when at rest and in motion. On the fifth day he took 50 drops. The nausea and bitter taste persisted and the pains in the limbs returned much increased; he had a *confused dull headache*. While eating he experienced a severe stitch in the hypogastrium, and soon after there were *shooting pains in the chest from left to right*, followed by tenderness at a spot on the left thorax. In the afternoon he had stitches in both knees, great prostration and a feeling of anxiety. At night he suffered from wandering tensive pains in the limbs and joints, which were most severe in the thorax, with a feeling of constriction when taking a deep inspiration. He fell asleep and dreamed of severe pain. * * *

Second Experiment.—After an interval of perfect health Dr. Mayerhoffer took 150 drops of the tincture. Immediately *he felt*

nausea, and there was a flow of bitter saliva. He had drawing pains in the fingers and in the instep of the left foot after two hours. In the evening he had a dull frontal headache. On the second day he took 200 drops. Immediately there was great nausea, with eructations; in five hours there was a soft, loose stool, followed by three painless, loose motions and much offensive flatus. His sleep was disturbed by dreams. On the third day, on rising, he was very tired and prostrate, so that he dragged his limbs. His head was confused all the afternoon and towards evening he suffered from pains in the shoulders, arms and fingers.

DR. WURMB took 100 drops of the tincture; no symptoms followed. Four days afterwards he took 150 drops and experienced *nausea during the evening* and a distaste for food; *the night was restless; his sleep was disturbed by exciting dreams, and he awoke often with a chilly feeling in the toes.* In the morning there was a scanty stool. On the second day there was no action of the bowels; the night was restless and he awoke after exciting dreams. On the third day there was a scanty stool after much straining; also tearing in the right thumb and toe at intervals, and a sore throat, especially the right tonsil. He also had stitches in the right ear. On the fourth day he took 200 drops, which caused scraping in the throat and swollen and reddened eyelids. He passed much offensive flatus and there was a scanty, hard stool in the evening. On the fifth day he took 250 drops, which were followed soon after by *frequent sneezing.* * * *

DR. ZLATAROVICH began proving with eight drops of the tincture in daily doses; no effects resulted. One week after he took thirty drops. After two hours there was *uneasiness in the stomach, with distention of the abdomen and tensive pain in the right shoulder.* During the next four days he took the same dose every morning; no symptoms followed. On the fifth day he took forty drops. During the forenoon he had *severe headache in the frontal and parietal regions* and pressure in the hæmorrhoidal vessels. On the seventh day, after forty drops, he suffered from sickness, with much saliva, *a chilly feeling* and great uneasiness. On the eighth day there was griping in the bowels and a liquid

stool, forcibly expelled; soon after there was a second stool, followed with burning in ano. He had burning, compressive pain in the stomach, compelling him to bend double, and increased by deep respiration, with pressive pain in both axillæ and in the right hip. His head was momentarily confused. He had a bruised feeling in the loins and drawing in the pectoral muscles. On the tenth day, while sitting and talking, he had *an oppressed feeling in the chest and his voice was higher pitched than usual.*

DR. WATZKE took five drops of the tincture. Soon afterward he experienced *pressure and contraction in the stomach*, and afterwards *painless twitching and contraction in the left eyelid*, leaving a sensitive, heavy feeling in it. At night *his sleep was restless with free perspiration.* He suffered from unusual lassitude. He had a pressive pain in the left eye, which was worse on motion; the eye felt as if smaller and retracted. After eating, severe sickness, as from the abdomen, came on, with anxiety. Towards evening there was tenderness of the scalp, with jerking stitches in the elbows and wrists. His mood was irritable and he desired to be alone. When going to sleep he had a feeling of *constriction of the chest.* * * *

A. LOEWY (second proving) took 215 drops of the fresh juice of *Bryonia alba* in water. Immediately *violent retching and vomiting* came on with nausea, which was relieved by frequent drinking of cold water. He suffered from *constrictive pain in the epigastric region, which was so severe that he could scarcely stand erect*, but which was relieved by rubbing. There was loud rumbling in the bowels, with frequent stools of a yellowish fluid during the night; his sleep was disturbed by calls to stool. He suffered from general prostration, *his head was confused and giddy* and he had painful pressure in the eyes; *the eyelids* were swollen. He had *frequent stitches in the left chest* and the epigastric region was sensitive to pressure. In the afternoon he had tensive pain in the sacral and lumbar regions and *slight fever.* * * *

WENZEL HUBER began by taking fifteen drops of the tincture, then thirty, and afterwards sixty drops. Soon after taking the

last dose he suffered from *nausea and salivation*. After one hour there was *confusion of the head* and *shuddering from the neck along the spine*. He had pinching pains in the abdomen and it was *tender to pressure*. There was *frequent yawning* and a repugnance to beer; there was an early stool. He also had pain in the wall of the chest with a feeling of constriction. * * *

Third Experiment.—After sixty drops of the tincture he soon felt *shuddering all over, especially in the back*, and also *pain around the umbilicus for a short time* and *pressive aching in the forehead*. His face was hot and perspiration was caused by slight exertion. He had a feeling of heat over the whole body, with boring pain about the umbilicus and urging to stool. He suffered from shivering nausea and a great flow of saliva. * * * * He had stiffness and swelling of the finger joints, which were painful when touched. There was a *raw feeling in the left chest* and he felt tension on both sides of the chest, which was worse on inspiration. * * *

JOHANNA B. took five drops of the tincture. *Gripping and distention of the stomach, extending to the abdomen*, followed. Next day she took ten drops with the same symptoms. After fifteen drops she had a *drawing, stretching pain in the right tibia*, which was relieved by walking. * * *

ANNA M. M., after an interval of time, made a second proving, taking sixty drops of the tincture. *Nausea and distention of the stomach and abdomen* followed. Towards evening she suffered from *headache*, with signs of incipient catarrh and painful hæmorrhoids. This was followed by headache and *nasal catarrh*, with *general prostration with restlessness*. The catarrh was better out of doors. * * *

DR. REISINGER had no particular symptoms from doses up to fifty drops of the tincture, except *three or four fluid motions daily* with burning at the anus. After taking 100 drops he had nausea, *vertigo and confusion of the head*, fulness and tension of the stomach and abdomen and great sleepiness and *restlessness at night*.

* * * * He had rheumatic pains in the right upper arm and coldness in the face. His head was confused and felt as if screwed in a vise. * * * * There was tympanitic distention of the abdomen, with three fluid motions from the bowels, which were expelled with force, and were *followed by yawning* and sleepiness. He suffered from fatigue, stiffness of the limbs and an indisposition to work. His humor was despondent. * * *

DR. WURSTEL, after making one proving of this drug, began again October 2d. He took twenty drops of the tincture. He had a *raw feeling in the throat* and was uneasy, as if he was about to vomit. There was tension in the abdomen which was *relieved by walking*, and a *weight in the head*. On the second day he took 25 drops, which were followed by empty eructations, a feeling of *weight in the chest as if the breath were impeded*, a sweetish taste, constipation and tensive pain in the left thigh and hip. The hip joints felt powerless. * * *

A man took a large quantity of Bryonia as a purgative. When visited he was found *much prostrated*, but *had ceased vomiting*. His *extremities were cold*, but his *mind was clear*; he complained of formication in the limbs. He was said to have had convulsive attacks and one soon came on. It began by distortion of the eyes and tonic contractions of the limbs; then came on loss of speech, clonic spasms and opisthotonos. His *thorax was immovable* and the epigastrium very hollow. The patient recovered.

A man had taken, by mistake, 80 drops of the tincture. After a time *tickling in the throat and vomiting came on*. Soon after he became *oblivious to his surroundings*, and had a feeling as if a piece of gauze were drawn over his face; he remembered nothing more until the physician arrived. His *pulse was imperceptible*; he was drowsy, livid and covered with a cold perspiration; he was quite delirious.

DR. WM HUBER took repeated doses of the 10x dilution. He awoke at night with *pain in the thighs*, *dull, pressive pain in the occiput*, and *goose skin*. He fell asleep again *as if in a faint* and

awoke occasionally with drawing pains in the back and thighs. *His bowels were inactive and stool was scant.*

After taking the 7x dilution he experienced *great dryness of the lips, tongue and palate, shooting, tensive pains in the left shoulder-joint*, which were worse when moving, and a sharp stitch from the region of the liver to the stomach, and also in the lumbar region. He had *frequent confusing dreams and painful pressure in the right chest, which was worse on expiration*, and also in the right femoral region. * * *

Third Experiment.—After repeated doses of 20 drops of the tincture he had *frequent eructations, rumbling in the bowels and offensive flatus*; also *painful twitching in the temple over the eye*, a sharp stitch in the hypochondrium, painful pressure in the loins and *severe cutting or shooting pain in the cardiac region*. While in bed he was attacked by sudden nausea, with increased saliva of a rancid taste. Soon after he suffered from burning heat without chill; his mouth was dry, and he was thirsty and prostrated, especially in the limbs. *His pulse was feverish, quick and full*, and his skin harsh and dry. He fell asleep and *had many troubled dreams*, and awoke with aching in the loins. Afterwards he felt stiffness in the hand and arm. * * *

DR. WACHTEL took 10 drops of the 6x dilution. In two hours he had a *tensive sensation in the left temple*, and later tearing in the left knee extending to the foot. After eating he felt *pressure in the stomach* as from a stone. The pains in the knee were worse on motion. In the evening he had *pressure in the brain towards the forehead* and tearing pains in the calf of the leg, and also in the knuckles of the right hand. He suffered from *marked hoarseness* during the second day. On the third day lachrymation and conjunctivitis set in (the gastro-enteric symptoms now increased). * * *

After ten drops of the 2x dilution he had a *dull ache in the lumbar region*, followed by aching in the right foot and elbow. He had pain in the shoulder and occiput, *itching of the hands and face, headache*, and afterwards *pinching of the bowels and a discharge of flatus*; also *itching of the right canthus and lachrymation*. * * *

DR. SCHWARTZ, after taking three-drop doses of the tincture, experienced no symptoms. He gradually increased the doses, which caused *tearing pains in the forearms and pressure and pain in the supra-orbital region*, and also in the occiput, which were worse when walking and *after eating*, with throbbing in the head. He had severe stitches in the right scapula and *severe tearing pain between the sixth and seventh ribs, near the sternum on the right side*; also throbbing near the right clavicle. He suffered from general lassitude and tired limbs. He had a pressing pain in the forehead and occiput, which was worse when moving. His tongue was white and he suffered from a loss of appetite, thirst and a tired feeling in the sacral region. Perspiration was lessened; *the pulse increased ten beats; the urine was abundant and hot.*

Second Experiment.—After thirty-drop doses of the tincture there were no symptoms. Later six drops caused *stitches in the deltoid muscles and left chest walls*. Later 120 drops caused a *nauseous taste, eructations*, pinching in the bowels, a liquid stool and burning in the anus.

EXPERIMENTS ON ANIMALS.

LOEWY gave a rabbit sixty drops of the tincture of *Bryonia*. It immediately shook its head violently, *hiccupped* and *much saliva flowed from its mouth*. An hour later *it squatted with bowed back in a corner of its hutch*. Its sides began to swell and its *breathing and pulse were quickened*. The whole body frequently trembled. When moving it dragged itself along with difficulty. Stools were increased and watery. * * *

He gave a strong dog half an ounce of the tincture. Half an hour after *severe retching* set in, with *restlessness*; this increased, attended by whining. The animal *breathed very fast, the pupils were dilated* and he moved about with his head resting on his chest. Vomiting became violent and repeated with much suffering. His walk became unsteady. In the evening he lay stupefied. * * *

ANALYSIS.

Of seventeen experiments with material doses of *Bryonia* on animals and man, twelve and probably fifteen indicate primary derangements of the gastro-intestinal tract, followed by motor excitement or depression. Of this number eight show mental disturbance, followed by cutaneous phenomena as third and fourth functions involved, while four others reverse the order and give cutaneous followed by mental. Further experiment must determine which succession is correct; for the present the former is adopted.

It will be seen that the Respiratory or Cardiac symptoms are in no case developed earlier than third. In six cases these symptoms are found fourth, and in nine cases respiratory disorders are fifth in order of occurrence. While the evidence concerning the later effects of this drug is thus conflicting, there are six cases that show a uniform sequence, viz.: GASTRIC, SPINAL, MENTAL, CUTANEOUS and RESPIRATORY symptoms seriatim. This is adopted as a guide in therapeutics.

It is a matter of practical importance that experiments made with this and several other drugs in attenuation often fail to show the characteristic primary symptoms of the drug taken. This is illustrated in seven of these cases of *Bryonia*, the symptoms beginning with Spinal disturbance, soon followed by mental, cutaneous and other phenomena. Is this due to inaccurate observation, or does it indicate a different series of effects?

As the correspondence between the effects of large and small doses is otherwise good, it is reasonable to conclude that the primary gastric symptoms produced by attenuations were so slight as to be overlooked and probably there is no disagreement in their sequences.

Bryonia is probably complementary to Ammonium muriate.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Gastric Catarrh, Gastro-Enteritis, Hepatitis, Peritonitis, Constipation, Diarrhœa, etc.*

Bryonia will be curative in primary cases arising from injudicious diet, or in primary torpidity of the function. The leading concomitant disorders will be great lassitude or prostration, or pains in the back and limbs; also severe headache, irritability or mental depression. Besides these conditions there will be considerable chilliness, flushed face or sweats and moderate respiratory or circulatory disturbance.

Mal de Mer.—A healthy lady suffered from constant nausea and frequent vomiting from the first day on board ship. This was much increased by the slightest movement. Obstinate constipation was attendant. Her face was very red and she was very giddy and suffered with headache. *Bryonia* 3d cured in twenty-four hours.—*Dr. Chapman*.¹

Diarrhœa.—MRS. M. had diarrhœa with much pain for three days; she suffered from nausea, with thirst, and there was much aching in the limbs, which were numb; she had considerable headache, with pulsating in the temples. Sometimes there was fainting after stool; also great prostration and much restlessness at night, together with sleeplessness. *Bry.* 30th was given. The diarrhœa was checked the same afternoon; next day she was well.—*Dr. Croserio*.²

Dyspepsia.—MR. W., aged sixty. Heavy pain in the epigastrium after eating; pain worse on pressure; appetite poor; cough and shortness of breath, worse during the day, in the open air and when walking; headache, especially in the back of the head, increased by walking; feet frequently cold; cutting sensation in the small of the back. *Bry.* 3 cured in a few days.—*Dr. A. E. Hawks*.³

Typhoid Fever.—C. K., healthy since birth, was taken February 27th with malaise and loss of appetite. On the 28th he had a severe chill, followed by heat and constriction of the head. There

¹ *Brit. Jour. Homœopathy*, vol. vii., page 505.

² *Beauvais*, Case 954.

³ *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

was thirst, with constipation and a light cough, which was so fatiguing that he could not sit up. He continued to grow worse until, on March 6th, medical aid was called. At this time he had sticking pains through the brain, dizziness and some delirium, all worse on motion or when coughing. He had a feeling as if his skull would burst. His tongue was dry and brown, he had great thirst, but no appetite, and his abdomen was distended and tender in the ileo-cæcal region. He had hard and difficult stools and his urine was scant and dark; he had a dry cough, which was worse at night, and some sibilant rales in the upper left lung; his pulse was 80 and weak; he suffered from nervous anxiety and great weakness, and was delirious at night. *Bryonia* 3d was given every three hours, from March 6th to 12th. The fever continued with evening exacerbations, but the headache and delirium disappeared rapidly; the tongue grew moist, the bowels opened easily every two days, the cough subsided and the rales ceased. On the 11th a white miliary rash appeared on the breast; on the 13th a neuralgic pain in the occipital region, with dysphagia and painful numbness of the eyes came on, followed by copious perspiration and sleeplessness. This caused a change of remedies. *Rhus tox.* 4th was given (unnecessarily) from the 15th to the 18th. On the 19th the temperature was normal; debility and constipation remaining, *Nux vomica* was given once with good effect. No more medicine was required.—*Dr. Huber.*¹

Hepatitis.—A man, who was subject to hæmorrhoidal colic and backache, was taken with a chill, followed by heat, and shooting pains in the hypochondria, which were worse when moving or coughing. The pains extended into the legs, with rigidity; there was much tenesmus with frequent stool; nausea and oppression of the chest; pressive pains in the head; with every breath shooting pains extending through the bowels; great thirst; urine scant and dark; rapid pulse. Two doses of *Aconite* produced copious stools with much relief. Next day the pains in the abdomen were much relieved, but the pleuritic pains in the left chest, with cough and bloody expectoration, required *Bryonia*. A rapid cure resulted.²

¹*North Am. Jour. Homœopathy*, vol. vi, page 346.

²*Beauvais Clinique Homœopathique*, vol. ii, page 522.

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR ORGANS.—*Rheumatism, Arthritis, Synovitis, Paralysis, Spasms, etc.*

This drug is useful when the affection is dependent upon digestive or enteric disorders, hypernutrition, etc. These symptoms will precede and predominate as concomitants. There will also attend headache, irritability, impatience, sleeplessness or dreams, with some swelling of the affected parts and sweats. The respiratory or cardiac symptoms will not be urgent.

Inflammatory Rheumatism.—A strong man was sick one week; he had pains in every part, his joints were swollen, red and tender, and he could not move without great suffering. He suffered from obstinate constipation, dry, coated tongue, sleeplessness and much anguish. His skin was dry and hot and his urine dark and hot. *Bryonia* 15th was given. In two days the pains and fever were relieved. Three days after he was cured.—*Dr. Hartmann.*¹

Rheumatism.—A boy had diarrhoea for two days. This subsided and he complained of pain under the knee and became feverish. The next day the knees and ankles were red and swollen. He was sleepless, his tongue was coated and he was constipated; next day his elbows and wrists were involved and the diarrhoea returned. His pulse was 120 and his face was flushed. *Bryonia* 3x was given and next day he was better in every way. His pulse was 82, his tongue cleaner and there was no purging. Next day his pulse was 72 and sleep was good. He had some pain in the back and he was very weak. In a few days he was well.—*Dr. Sharp.*²

Psoitis.—ANNA S., of bilious temperament, while standing in a draught when perspiring after exertion, was suddenly seized with violent sticking pains in the deep lumbar region on the right side, extending to the groin and thigh; these pains prevented free motion. On the following day she had a chill, with thirst, general debility and heat. On the fifth day her symptoms were as follows: Frequent empty eructations, constipation, white tongue

¹ *Beauvais, Case 214.*

² *Brit. Jour. Homœopathy, vol. ix, page 587.*

and violent thirst. On pressing and moving the body there were violent, sticking pains from the left lumbar region; movement of the leg caused excruciating pains; skin moist, fever heats and pulse 90. She suffered from pressive headache and dulness of mind; she had a slight cough of a dry character; urine scant and dark red. *Bryonia* 3d cured promptly.—*Dr. Huber*.¹

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Headaches, Insanity, Delirium, Meningitis, etc.*

The indications for this drug are found in the primary disorder of the digestive organs and a rheumatic diathesis. There will be a desire to keep still, moderate pallor or a flushed countenance, cold extremities and evidences of respiratory embarrassment or some fever.

DISEASES OF THE SKIN.—*Eruptive Fevers, etc.*

The use of *Bryonia* will be indicated by diarrhoea, constipation or great thirst as leading symptoms, with severe pains in the back and limbs and extreme headache or delirium. In eruptive fevers a retrocession of eruption is likely to be followed by respiratory disorders or delirium.

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY OR CIRCULATORY ORGANS.—*Bronchitis, Pneumonia, Pleurisy, Heart Affections, Fevers, etc.*

This drug is only palliative in these affections when they are primary; it will be curative only when disorders of the digestive, motor, cerebral and cutaneous organs have preceded or attend the case, or they develop in rheumatic subjects.

Bronchitis.—For six months; cough is better through the day, but worse at night when lying down, especially when lying on the right side. It commences with tickling in the pit of the stomach, which rises up to the throat, causing a spasmodic attack of cough, with expectoration of thick, insipid mucus. The man is of choleric temperament, is subject to affections of the liver and has black, fatty hair. *Bryonia* 200, 30, 9, in suitable intervals, did no good. *Bryonia*, one drop of the tincture relieved over night.—*Stens, Sr.*²

¹ *North Am. Jour. of Homœopathy*, vol. i, page 496.

² *I. H. Pr.*, vol. i, page 356.

Pneumonia.—W. S. H., lady, æt. sixty, of good constitution. Has had rheumatic pains for a fortnight. Two days ago she was seized with violent rigors with thirst, then heat with nausea, retching and diarrhoea; headache. Next day, rigors and heat repeated. To-day, nausea with thirst; she drinks infrequently, but abundantly. Cough and deep inspiration with cutting pain in the left chest; great soreness on percussion; general aching pains of the limbs; frequent urination. Dyspnoea; but slight cough; pulse hard, 120; upper right lung severely engorged; restless sleep; lies only on the back; expectoration very scanty, white froth streaked with blood. *Bryonia* 6 in water every three hours. February 4th. Some improvement; gastric symptoms removed. Still further solidification of the lung is threatening also the left side. *Bryonia* at longer intervals, followed next day by *Sulphur* 2c; immediate improvement followed by complete recovery.—*Dr. C. Wesselhæft*.¹

Pleuritis.—A healthy woman who had been constipated, after feeling prostrated and chilly for several days, was taken suddenly with a violent chill, followed by burning heat and violent thirst. Soon after there was oppression in the chest and great prostration; during the third night a violent cough set in, with lancinating pains, chiefly under the left scapula and extending to the heart; which were aggravated by breathing; respiration was short, interrupted and anxious. There was burning of the stomach, which was sensitive to the touch; the cough was violent, with yellow expectoration and bursting headache; the fever was worse in the afternoon; thirst was great and she drank large draughts of water; there was constipation and red urine, sleeplessness or dreams. *Bryonia* 18th relieved soon and cured in two days.—*Dr. Hartmann*.²

DISEASES OF THE URINARY AND GENITAL ORGANS.—*Nephritis, Cystitis, Ovaritis, Metritis, Orchitis, Menstrual Disorders, etc.*

In the use of *Bryonia* for these affections the above-mentioned rules apply.

¹ *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.* 4, 49.

² *Beauvais, Case 3055.*

Amenorrhœa.—Miss K. M., æt. 25; menses regular as to interval, but defective in quantity, quality and duration; general condition of the patient fair. She complains of shooting, fugitive pains, particularly about the chest and epigastrium; morning cough, with expectoration of tasteless, yellowish sputa; has a nervous, agitated manner and seems to be unreasonably anxious about her condition. R. *Bryonia* 30, which relieved the anxiety, and prolonged the menses, and soon cured the cough and rheumatism.—*D. A. Gorton*.¹

¹*Hahnemannian Monthly*, May, 1872, page 462.

MERCURIUS SOLUBILIS.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

New Experiments.

Health good; pulse, 65. Took five grains 2x trit. Merc. sol. This caused a *metallic taste, followed by sour eructations*. Soon there was *aching deep in the cervical spine*, with lameness on turning the head. *Itching of hairy parts* and afterwards of the face.

Offensive taste and a feeling as of a lump in the stomach. *Sharp pain through the brain from temple to temple*. Annoying itching in various parts; dull ache in the lumbar region and drawing in the right leg. A sick feeling in the abdomen. *Desire to urinate; passed urine freely* (unusual hour). Exposure to cool air caused chilliness and *sneezing*; this continued all day.

11 P. M. Chilliness increased; pulse, 86; great thirst, with backache and pains in the limbs; exercise increased the headache which has threatened all day.

2 A. M. Gripping in the bowels, which is temporarily relieved by urinating; soon after an urgent stool, loose, with griping; slept a short time and awoke with toothache. * * *

C. D. S. took powder No. 11 (5 grs. of 2x) which caused a *metallic taste*. In half an hour *increasing headache, which was worse on moving*; the headache increased, with griping in the bowels. In the afternoon there was a stool, followed by debility and *three calls to urinate* (unusual).

A. L. K. took 3 grs. 2x trit. Merc. sol., which caused *restless sleep and early awaking; constipated stool and normal urine*; lower lip sore; *urine diminished in quantity and frequency*; night's rest continued poor.—*Dr. C. Wesselhæft*.¹

¹ *Trans. Am. Inst. Homœopathy, 1886.*

J. S. B. took 3 grs. 2x Merc. sol. and had a metallic taste for two hours and slight nausea. He drank sour lemonade. A weight in the stomach; *dull pain in the temples and confusion of mind; pain in the axillary and left scapular regions, and in the arms and fingers; dull pain in the forehead and weariness.*—Dr. C. Wesselhoeft.¹

O. C. R., a student, took powder No. 6 (5 grs. 2x Merc. viv.). Soon after he had *a slimy taste in his mouth and increased saliva; he felt very weary after lunch and had a dull headache which made him sleepy.* On waking the headache increased, with flushed face and *increased pulse.* He had stitching pains in the right iliac region, and was restless at night. Stool next day was unusually free and early.—Dr. C. Wesselhoeft.¹

DR. P. L. MCKENZIE, after taking 5 grains 2x trit. Merc. viv., had a *metallic taste and roughness in the throat,* followed by an uneasy feeling in the stomach. Soon after he had *slight pain and stiffness in the occiput and at the back of the neck,* followed by *confusion of mind and slight chilliness.* In one hour the metallic taste returned, with griping in the bowels and prickling itching of the hand and arm. After another dose there was increased saliva, with severe headache. A third powder at 5 P. M. caused griping and a call to stool, with straining and chilliness. Dull backache in the lumbar region. *The urine was very scant on that day.*

In a ship loaded with quicksilver, off Cadiz in 1809, by some accident the leathern bags containing the metal burst and three tons of quicksilver escaped through the vessel. The crew soon began to suffer from *salivation, partial paralysis and disorder of the bowels.* In three weeks no less than 200 men were salivated.²

A man worked for over thirty years in a looking-glass factory silvering mirrors. He had enjoyed good health, except that at times he had been attacked with *bleeding gums and stinging,*

¹ Trans. Am. Inst. Homœopathy, 1886.

² Taylor on Poisons, page 352.

pinching pains in various parts; he complained also of *weakness in his hands*. He had several attacks of ptyalism at different periods, and on his reaching the hospital he had already lost all his teeth. A short time previous to his reception here he had felt tolerably well, except that *his right eye had grown weaker*, and *his memory was so poor that he forgot the names of his familiar friends*. On his arrival his limbs were in continual spasmodic motion, with risus sardonicus and *continual hiccough*. His speech was indistinct from trembling of the tongue. Spasms were induced at any time by an attempt to move, or by exposure to cold air. The patient was perfectly conscious. The skin was cold and dry. *The pulse was hurried, soft and small*. The bowels were constipated.¹

PETER CATANEO, an Italian, had worked for five years at the business of silvering mirrors, and was frequently compelled to desist from the employment until the effects of Mercury had subsided. At length *his tremors became general*; *gums sore*, *spirits depressed*, bitter taste in the mouth, tongue white, *pulse quick and small*, but difficult to be felt on account of the constant tremor; *cough and tightness of the chest*; *heat of the skin above the natural standard*.¹

B R. worked at silvering for five years. While in this business *she had repeated attacks of stomatitis*, *salivation and ulcers in her mouth*. She also suffered much with *vertigo*, *violent headache*, *weakness of the lower limbs* and *great irritability*.² * * *

M. S. was a silverer for seven years. She then got *stomatitis*, and, after being cured, went as a waitress into a mad-house. After a time she returned to her trade, which brought on her old complaint, a severe stomatitis and salivation. After being cured a second time she returned again to her work, when she was taken with a *violent convulsive tremor*, which was so severe that she was helpless.³

The servant, who also silvered, at first had frequent and severe

¹ *Hempel's Materia Medica*, vol. ii.

² *North Am. Jour. Homœopathy*, Nov., 1881.

attacks of *toothache, swelling of the gums and salivary glands, metallic taste, and transient pains in the joints of the limbs*. Soon there followed *most intense headaches*, trembling of the limbs, hard swelling of the cervical and parotid glands, and profuse salivation. The teeth became black, the gums swollen and bleeding, and the jaw almost immovable. After several weeks there was very profuse salivation, a swollen abdomen and constipation. The extremities were constantly trembling and there was general emaciation. *The pulse was small, weak and rapid*. The patient was very much depressed and constantly weeping.¹ * * *

A couple gained their living by the sale of mercury. They lived in their workroom. *Both were pale, weak and emaciated; their gums were ulcerated and their teeth loose from long-continued salivation; they could scarcely stand or speak intelligently, and had lost control of their hands, which were spasmodically affected when they attempted to use them.*¹ * * *

M. M., æt. 24, silvered seven years, until December, 1859. In the fall of 1853 she was taken *with tremor*, which lasted several months and was *accompanied by typhoid symptoms*. No relief was sought until one day when *she fell in the street with vertigo*. She had violent pains in the head, flickering before the eyes, roaring in the ears and *delirium*. She suffered afterwards from general weakness and catarrh. She is said, in her nocturnal delirium, to have destroyed a stove. Her memory and judgment were enfeebled; in spite of great sleepiness, she either did not sleep at all or else she slept imperfectly with bad dreams. Her appetite was good, thirst great, and there was constipation and tearing pains in the limbs.

September, 1856.—Headache, general lassitude and diarrhoea.

April, 1858.—Sub-acute bronchial catarrh.

December, 1859.—Stomatitis and tremors.¹

A man suffering from chronic poisoning by the *Nitrate of Mercury* was admitted into Guy's Hospital. He had been for four years handling furs which had been preserved with this agent.

¹ *North Am. Jour. Homæopathy, Nov., 1881.*

He said that *he had been salivated for about three months* soon after beginning this business. After that he suffered only with *general weakness*, until a year before his admission; he could not hold his hand steady enough to shave himself and soon after lost all control of voluntary movements. He was not emaciated and had no tenderness of gums. There were continual choreic movements and great exhaustion owing to *want of sleep*. *He perspired profusely*. The urine was high-colored, but otherwise natural.¹

* * *

An assistant in the laboratory of St. Bartholomew's Hospital was exposed to the fumes of mercuric methide. He was seized with *dimness of vision, numbness of the hands and deafness*. There was *great weakness and swelling and tenderness of the gums*. He could only move his arms and legs with great difficulty, and could not stand without support. He grew rapidly worse. *An offensive odor came from his breath*. He was at times *maniacal*.¹

* * *

The following cases are found in the *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis*, vol. iii.

H. K. had worked in a mirror factory for twenty years. He frequently suffered *from stomatitis and angina mercurialis*, with ulceration and profuse salivation. In November, 1838, he entered the hospital with hydrargyrosis. In May, 1840, he came with *pains in the head and stomach*. Four times *his tremor attained such an intensity that he had to be fed*. During the severe attacks of tremor he was greatly troubled with *sleeplessness, restlessness, weakness of memory and impaired judgment*; the mental weakness remained for a long time afterward. The headache was slight, but there was *roaring in the ears*, vertigo and cloudy vision. Tearing pains in the upper extremities and great weakness in the lower were manifested. Extreme emaciation occurred. The hair fell out, but came again. His appetite was poor, and he suffered with diarrhœa and palpitation. As long as he worked at his trade he had frequent attacks of eczema in the form of patches over his

¹ *Taylor on Poisons*.

back, which itched severely. He suffered much from tightness in his chest, anxiety and bad dreams.

M. W., having a slight itching eruption on the skin, was given Mercury in large doses, which *soon induced salivation*. When the eruption disappeared he found himself *unable to walk*. When I saw him he was unable to rise from his chair; his teeth were few and black; he complained of *vertigo and dimness of sight*; he had violent pains in the lower part of his back, was always trembling, and generally constipated; *he could not urinate freely; he had been impotent* ever since taking this medicine; he complained further of shooting pains in his legs; he could not feel the ground with his feet, which seemed much larger in size than they really were. Before taking the Mercury he had been quite well and strong.—*Blumberg.*

H. S. was given much Calomel on account of rheumatic pains and stiffness in his right shoulder. After some time *he became salivated*, and later *he felt very weak*, particularly in the legs, and finally he was unable to walk straight. He complained of violent pains in the lower part of his back, and a feeling as if bound tightly with an iron belt about his abdomen. *He was very weak-sighted and saw black spots before his vision*; the iris gave little reaction to strong light. He had nearly a *constant discharge of semen*. There was habitual constipation and ischæmia.

O. had been a barometer maker for three years. Previously he had been in vigorous health, and had no syphilitic or alcoholic history. Eighteen months since a bottle of quicksilver had been left uncovered in his work-room, and later was found completely empty from evaporation. During that time *he had complained of headache*, formication, numbness and *weakness of the arms and legs, loss of appetite* and emaciation. Eight months ago the creeping and helplessness in the left arm and leg became more intense and constant. One morning he found his left side was partially paralyzed, and he could not speak easily; his face was not disfigured. There was no pain in the affected parts and he could still walk with a stick. He remained thus for forty-eight hours, when

he awoke no longer paralyzed save for a little weakness in his left arm. On entering the hospital the motor troubles were gone, but those of sensation were quite marked, viz.: decided analgesia or dorsal aspect of both forearms, also on the right chest and both temples; there was none discoverable in the legs; there was no loss of tactile sensibility in any part.—*Hallopeau*.

My patient was a woman somewhat advanced in years when she came under observation, but her malady had existed ever since girlhood. At that early date she was *severely salivated* with Calomel, which was given for an affection which was called pleurisy. The consequences of this medication were most disastrous; not only did she lose every tooth and suffer extensive exfoliation from the maxillæ, but after this she suffered frightfully from *neuralgic pains in her arms and legs*. Tonic medicines and a change of air brought only temporary relief; whenever she took cold or was over-fatigued she was certain to experience a recurrence of these pains. At the time of her visiting me she could not find words to express her sufferings along the course of the sciatic and anterior crural nerves, also in the musculo-spinal, radial and ulnar nerves; in the soles of the feet and palms of the hands the pains were of a tearing character. The pains recurred many times daily, and her life had become a perfect burden to her. I should mention that this woman had also *violent muscular tremors at the time of her first attack*, and on several subsequent occasions.—*Arstic*.

Bartholow reports a well marked case of locomotor ataxia, characterized by pains, ocular disorders, spermatorrhœa, plantar anæsthesia and incoördination of muscular acts, all resulting from the inhalation of mercurial fumes.

ANALYSIS.

Of twenty-four records showing the effects of quicksilver or its oxides, twenty-two cases indicate a primary disturbance of the alimentary canal. In twenty of these debility, trembling, bone pains and other signs of spinal derangement are next developed. In fourteen records it is probable the skin and cutaneous nervous system is the third function involved. In eleven cases mental

phenomena are next developed; while in six these symptoms are followed by urino-genital derangements.

It will be seen that very few of these cases show any indication of respiratory or circulatory disorder until the case has become chronic, which is a notable variation from the effects of the bichloride. It is also worthy of observation that mental symptoms are early shown by this drug, while they are not a prominent feature when the bichloride is used. These facts are worthy of note as distinguishing these two forms of Mercury.

Accepting this sequence as well proven the therapeutic indications for the use of *Mercurius vivus* or *Mercurius solubilis* are to be found in the predominance of *Gastric, Spinal, Cutaneous, Mental* and *Renal* disorders in this relative degree of severity.

Mercurius is probably complementary to *Aloes*.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Stomatitis, Diphtheria, Gastritis, Hepatitis, Enteritis, Peritonitis, Dysentery, etc.*

The indications for the use of *Mercurius sol.* are violent pains in the back and limbs, or great prostration as the leading indication outside the local complaint. With these symptoms involving the spinal centres there will be pallor and cold sweats or flushed and swollen countenance, or jaundice, or great sensitiveness to heat and cold; also, severe headache, delirium, irritability of mind or sleeplessness, together with frequent or morbid urines.

Tonsilitis.—A man who was subject to hæmorrhoids and acute arthritis when exposed to cold, and had usually a sickly appearance, had suffered for several days from acute coryza, which abated, and he was taken with chills and heat; the face was flushed, the throat much inflamed, and the parotids much swollen; there was much expectoration of glairy mucus, with violent headache, sore scalp and drawing pains in the arms and chest. *Merc. sol.* 2d cured in two days.—*Dr. Muller*.¹

Scurvy.—ANNIE, aged 10 years, suffering from an enlarged and

¹ *Beauvais*, 3939.

spongy state of the gums, accompanied by great debility and much emaciation. She had this scorbutic affection for eight years, and had been under treatment for months together. The patient was unable to walk alone, and from the sore and bleeding state of the gums was incapable of masticating any solid food. She was gradually getting worse—weaker and more emaciated. *Mercurius sol.* 6, and a diet consisting of milk, fruit and vegetables, with a daily allowance of watercress and other salads, cured.—*Dr. Wm. Prowse.*¹

Dysentery.—T. B. has for two weeks suffered from debility, heaviness in the limbs, griping in the abdomen and slimy, bloody stools nine or ten times daily; there is great tenesmus. She is much prostrated now and has frequent fits of shivering and violent pains in the sacrum. She has confusion of mind, vertigo, photophobia, little disturbance of the stomach or thirst, anxiety before stool and trembling of the limbs. Urine clear, lungs normal. *Merc. sol.* 2d cured in three days.—*Dr. W. Huber.*²

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR APPARATUS.—*Rheumatism, Arthritis, Chorea, Epilepsy, Convulsions, Palsy, Paralysis, etc.*

The usefulness of mercury is dependent upon the primary disorder of the organs of nutrition. Thirst or abnormal appetites and irregular bowels will attend, with a hyperæsthetic condition of the skin, redness or pallor and swelling or emaciation. There will also be headache or irritability of mind and decided derangements of the urinary functions.

Chronic Rheumatism.—ANN S. had suffered for several years with a chronic pharyngitis. For a month past she has suffered with drawing pains in the tibia, worse during the night. With this occurred oppression and embarrassment in the head, with tearing in the frontal bones; also burning in the eyes, poor appetite and coppery taste with copious salivation (no other evidence of syphilis). *Merc. viv.* 3d removed all the symptoms very soon.³

¹ *Hoyme's Therapeutics.*

² *Brit. Jour. of Homœopathy*, vol. xvi, page 302.

³ *Beauvais*, 3432.

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND ITS APPENDAGES.—*Neuralgias, Specific and Non-specific Ulcers, Erysipelas and other Exanthemata and Skin Diseases.*

The use of *Mercury* is called for by primary disorder of the organs of nutrition and the profound disturbance of the motor powers with mental anxiety and apprehension, with derangement of the renal functions.

Syphilitic Bubo.—A young man had the remains of syphilitic ulcers on the glans and bubos on both the right and left inguinal regions of six months' duration. These had been treated for several months by old school methods without healing. I found the bubos, with hard, irregular edges, discharging bloody sanies. His face was pale and he was very weak. He had no appetite and suffered from great impatience and irritability. Exercise was very repugnant to him. His nights were terrible. He was seized with paroxysms of fury, springing from bed and rushing about his room, throwing the furniture about. After other remedies had failed *Merc. sol.* was given in repeated doses, soon causing restful nights and inducing a discharge of laudable pus and granulations. After five weeks the ulcers healed.—*Dr. Mauro.*¹

Hereditary Syphilis.—HATTIE F., æt. three years, was from birth greatly troubled with colic and constipation. When she was three months of age she developed a left hemiplegia, which was complete in the arm and partial in the leg. Soon after this occurred there appeared an extensive copper-colored eruption, resembling varicella. While taking various remedies the hemiplegia improved in the course of two months, though the eruption continued. When the case came under my observation the eruption had extended over the face and scalp, causing almost complete baldness. There was also a constant sanious discharge from the nostrils and great suffering on account of frequent discharge of excoriating urine. The mother said that day and night the little one required constant attention. Besides these urgent symptoms there was frequent craving for food and drink, and obstinate constipation. At that time the left arm and hand seemed

¹ *Beauvais, 3625*

to be under control, but the child showed little disposition to use the leg, which was decidedly insensible to a prick of a pin. Under the constant use of *Merc.*, 6th cent., for a period of six months great improvement resulted. The morbid urine and the catarrhal symptoms were first relieved and the eruption entirely disappeared. After an interval of several months the eruption returned, but again speedily disappeared upon a resort to this remedy. The child is now, after the lapse of two years, nearly well, with the exception of a slight impediment in walking.

Variola.—N., æt. three years, after two days of uneasiness, was taken with convulsions. I found the child complaining of pain in the bowels and vomiting at intervals. There were constant thirst, frequent jactitations and constant headache with bad humor and occasional delirium. Pulse frequent and hard. *Bell.* 30th ameliorated the nervous symptoms. On the next day variolous vesicles appeared with increased fever and thirst. *Merc sol.* 12th allayed the fever and procured sleep. On the tenth day, the same remedy being continued, there was convalescence without secondary fever.—*Dr. Croserio*.¹

Varicose Ulcers.—An old colonel, writes Hahnemann in his lesser writings, "with fair, round belly," and apparently fond of the pleasures of the table, had suffered for the last forty years from ulcers all over his legs. His food consisted of the strongest and most nutritive materials, he drank a good deal of spirits, and, for several years past, he had been in the habit of taking a monthly purge. Otherwise he was vigorous. I made him keep his legs rolled up in a narrow flannel bandage, and immerse them daily for a few minutes in cold water and afterwards dress them in weak solution of *Corrosive sublimate*. I made not the slightest alteration in his diet; I even did not forbid the monthly purge, as he had been so constantly in the habit of taking it. In the course of a year his legs gradually healed and his vigor rather increased than diminished in his seventy-third year. I watched him for two years, during which he remained perfectly well, and I have since had good accounts of his health. The legs have continued completely healed.

¹ *Beauvais*, 4414.

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Meningitis, Cerebral Tumors, Delirium, Insanity, Loss of Memory, Headaches, etc.*

The cases calling for this drug show precedent or attendant disorders of the stomach, liver or bowels, with profound prostration, pain in the limbs, restlessness, flushed or pallid face, sweats and decided disorder of the urinary organs.

Meningitis.—In a case of bilious congestion of the cerebellum a very beautiful cure was achieved by means of the middle potencies of Mercurius. Deep in the cerebellum the patient was attacked with a pain, as if that portion of the brain were spasmodically constricted. The paroxysms set in about 9 o'clock in the evening and lasted until towards morning. It was ushered in by a severe chill, so that the patient, although the thermometer was up to ninety degrees, had to have a fire made. The pain was so agonizing that it almost made him frantic, causing him to howl and rave and pull his hair out. The pillow felt hard as a stone. The chill lasted from fifteen to twenty minutes, when the fever set in. The accompanying constitutional symptoms were those usually characterizing severe bilious derangements, such as sallow complexion, dull and jaundiced eyes, foul coating on the tongue, complete loss of appetite, dry skin, extreme debility, emaciation, and complete torpor of the bowels. The case was a desperate one, and several physicians were in attendance on the patient, who at one time was reported dead. He was treated exclusively with *Mercurius vivus* 12th to 18th attenuation; and was fully restored within about a fortnight.¹

Syphilitic Epilepsy.—A shoemaker, 36 years old, of good constitution, and leading a sober mode of life, had been subject for three years past to epileptic fits, which were supposed to have been caused by two or three attacks of syphilis. He had gonorrhœa, which was speedily suppressed, and was subsequently attacked with a bubo. Six months thereafter he was taken with a general feeling of malaise, derangement of the digestive functions, restless motions during sleep, which gradually increased to convulsions and real epilepsy. At first the paroxysms lasted a quarter of an hour and set in every four weeks; afterwards they came

¹ *Hempel's Materia Medica.*

on every ten days or a fortnight. The patient was treated in Cullerier's Hospital with mercurial frictions, at the rate of half a drachm each. After twenty-eight frictions in the space of sixty days, he was completely freed from his affliction. After the second friction he had a slight paroxysm; after the eighth friction he experienced a slight chill without any convulsive motions and without losing his consciousness. For a year subsequently the patient reported himself every month in the best possible state of health.¹

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Nephritis (acute and chronic), Bright's Disease, Cystitis, Ovaritis, Metritis, Irregular Menstruation, Gonorrhœa, Leucorrhœa, etc.*

The indications for this drug are found in the primary conditions and present concomitants. A "bilious" state, thirst, constipation, bone pains, prostration of energies, headache and apprehension will be present.

Syphilis in Female.—MRS. S., aged twenty-five years, blonde, tall and thin; mild disposition; has been confined to the bed most of the time, for three years, with womb disease. There was present a constant, copious, muco-purulent discharge from the vagina, worse during menstruation; menorrhagia; the patient was greatly exhausted from the frequent flooding and from repeated miscarriages; she conceived readily enough, but was certain to abort at the end of the third month, if not sooner. The speculum revealed deep ulcers on the os and in the cervix, with ragged edges, bleeding freely when touched; ulceration of the vaginal walls; prolapsus uteri and vaginæ. She complained of sore pain deep in the centre of the pelvis; severe dragging pain in the loins and in the lumbar region; bearing-down pressure in the lower abdomen; mental depression. The patient was placed upon *Mercurius solubilis*. She took the remedy with varying intervals for a year, during which time convalescence was fully assured. She has since given birth to a fine, healthy child.—*Dr. D. A. Gorton.*

Bright's Disease.—P. HORN, a seaman, entered hospital with

¹ *Hempel's Materia Medica.*

rheumatism of six months' duration. He complained of œdema and aching of the legs and pain in the region of the kidneys; urine, about four pints in twenty-four hours and albuminous. Other remedies failing *Merc.*, $\frac{1}{8}$ grain doses, with tincture of *Cinchona* ʒi, three times daily; improvement began at once. The urine increased and was of a better color, but albumen was still present. His complexion cleared. His pulse became natural, his appetite improved and the pain in his back almost left him. Six months later he was seen apparently well, though albumen was still present in his urine.—*Dr. J. C. Peters.*

Chronic Bright's Disease.—(Case 17,140, College Clinics.) Woman, æt. 50 years, has been pronounced incurable by several physicians. She has been sick for five years, better at times and then worse again. The present attack is of two weeks' duration and is more severe than at any previous period. She is so weak that she is compelled to ride to the clinic. One notable feature of this case is the absence of the extreme œdema, which would be looked for in a confirmed case of this nature. Inquiry developed the fact that she had always suffered with "bilious attacks" and irregularity in the action of the bowels. About ten years ago she had typhoid fever and the year following she suffered with inflammatory rheumatism, this evidently left its mark in the mitral lesion, which is now apparent. At the present time she has great thirst and distress in her abdomen, with constant pain in the lumbar region and great debility. Her ankles are considerably swollen; some ascites and pericardial effusion can be detected. She suffers with dyspnœa at times, and slight exertion induces profuse sweats; her sleep is restless. Urination is frequent; examination shows a large percentage of albumen and tube casts.

Under the use of *Mercurius* 30th a rapid improvement resulted. The following week she came to the clinic unassisted, and after two more visits she ceased to appear.

GELSEMIUM.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

New Experiment.

DR. E. S. McLEOD, pulse 68, soft and full, took repeated doses of 1x dilution in water. He soon had *flushing of the hands and face, with a feeling of heat*. After ten minutes he had a *paralytic tremor of the hand*, so that writing was difficult. After twenty minutes his pulse was 70, full and strong, and he was uncomfortably warm all over. There was *confusion of ideas*, with indifference or loss of interest, and also slight photophobia, followed by *lachrymation*. After forty-five minutes his pulse was 70 and stronger. His mind seemed more confused; when counting his pulse his mind wandered; lachrymation continued, with a *free flow of saliva*. After one hour the pulse was 72 and there were shooting pains in the maxilla and fulness in the head. He felt tired without cause. There was confusion, or rather lack of ideas, and he could not find the right word in conversation.

After ninety minutes the pulse was the same, but quite irregular in force. There was aching in the right cervical region and twitching in the legs, and he felt drowsy and wanted to be left alone; walking caused vertigo. After two hours the eyes were injected and he had no appetite for lunch. There was *dragging in the left spermatic cord*. A gentle perspiration broke out all over without cause. After three hours the pulse was 68, irregular and weak. There was dull aching in the back and distention and noisy flatus in the abdomen. There was *scant urination* at this time with great relief of the head symptoms. After a moderate dinner he felt quite well.

DR. J. C. MORGAN took four drops of the tincture. In fifteen minutes he had a *stitch traversing the eyelids* on the right side, vertically. Afterwards there was a *contraction of the scalp* in the

centre of the forehead. *Sound sleep followed until 8 A. M.* On rising he again took four drops of the tincture, and at 11 A. M. four drops more. At 10 o'clock there was an *insufficient stool*; walking and other exercises easily induced perspiration; there was evacuation of flatulence both ways frequently. At noon there was slight heartburn and *pain at the cardia* while riding. At 8 P. M. he took four drops, and at 11 o'clock five drops. In the afternoon and evening there was some *irritability of the right testis* and afterwards a dragging pain in the same, extending to both groins and to the hypogastrium, followed by escape of flatus and relief of pain. At 11:30 P. M. there was much moving of flatus in the lower bowels, and slight colics as if the bowels would move, with eructations of wind and bland fluid. There was intense, but transient, itching of small points in various parts of the face and scalp, and also about the arms. There was aching in the left rectus femoris muscle and drawing in the right calf. Then there was sneezing, followed by tingling and fullness in the nose. At 12 P. M. he took six drops. He slept soundly until 7 A. M., with a difficult, weary waking. *Second day:* General vivacity; at breakfast there was a dull ache on the right side of the head, with gastric oppression, so that he had to loosen the waistbands.¹ * * *

A gentleman, by mistake, chewed some of the root for some time. He said: "*My head began to have a swimming sensation as if from sea-sickness, and I started for home. On the way home I gradually lost the control of my limbs, so that I could not direct their movements with precision. Finally, when about to fall, I was caught by a friend and carried to my home. There I was laid on my bed, but had so lost the use of my tongue that I was unable to utter an intelligible expression, and it felt like some foreign body clogging my mouth. I remained in this state for some hours, all the while retaining a clear state of mental activity.*"—*Dr. Falligant.*²

A student of mine took, by mistake, two grains of *Gelsemin*. Two or three minutes after *he felt a strange sensation in the head,*

¹ *Brit. Jour. of Homœopathy*, vol. xxi, page 414.

² *Hahnemannian Monthly*, 1869, page 20.

and an *involuntary closure of the eyelids took place*. Soon after this paralysis seemed to extend to all portions of the body. He attempted to walk, but fell at once to the floor. Whenever he attempted to move he felt this strange sensation in his head. When lying quietly, although he was almost powerless, he was perfectly conscious. He had neither nausea nor vomiting, nor any disturbance of the bowels. *His respiration was at first hard*, but soon became slow and difficult. His circulation was sluggish and exceedingly feeble. His extremities became cold, and in the course of fifteen or twenty minutes were covered with a cold perspiration. Under the use of stimulants he partially revived, but experienced for several days a feeble, languid condition, and *passed large quantities of urine*. He also was troubled with *tenesmus and bloody discharges from the bowels*.—Dr. Paine (*Eclectic*).¹

A convalescent sailor took three doses of the tincture of twenty drops each. *Diplopia followed with heaviness of the eyelids. The pulse gradually quickened to 96*. About two hours after he *started to the lavatory* and suddenly became powerless; his jaw dropped and he could not articulate. Consciousness was not lost. A troublesome urethral stricture was much relieved.¹

DR. E. N. AMOSS, *second experiment*.—After using 6x in repeated doses he felt a *jerking in the rectus and vastus externus muscles* and a *burning at the inner canthus of the eye*. *There was a full feeling in the whole head*, with throbbing in the occiput. The head felt full and excited. He was feverish. There were *sharp stitches round the umbilicus*, a weak, nauseated feeling in the bowels, catarrhal fullness in the nose and trachea, hacking cough and general lassitude.¹

(The following cases are taken from the Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis, Vol. II.):

JOSHUA STONE took six drops of the tincture on retiring. During the night he was *quite restless and annoyed with dreams*. Next day there was a *dull ache in the occipital region* which was worse from movement and increased towards night with pains in

¹*Hale's New Remedies, second edition, page 401.*

the extremities and head. After 10 drops there were no symptoms. Fifty drops caused great restlessness at night and bad dreams, and a *dull pain in the bowels*, which increased towards morning. This pain extended to the loins and sacral region. There was an *involuntary emission of semen* without erection. *His urine was much increased* and he felt chilly all day. * * *

DR. W. E. PAYNE had repeated doses of 6 drops of the fluid extract. He felt a *sudden pain of a piercing character under the twelfth rib on the left side* and afterwards in the left temple, causing *involuntary contraction of the brow*. He experienced a feeling of *fullness in the brain*, with a sensation of feverish heat in the face. There were *pulsative pains in the left hypochondrium* and a feeling as of a galvanic current in the limbs. There were pulsative pains in the joints and a crowded feeling in the head with a bruised sensation. *Pulse 90*. There were general fatigue and aching in the loins.

Second Experiment.—After 8 drops there was *confusion of sight* with *vertigo, which was worse from movement*, and he had a *full, crowded feeling in the head* and heat in the face. There were violent cramping pains in the epigastrium, causing him to cry out, followed by a feeling of constriction and burning in the stomach. There were pressive pains in the head, with vertigo, attended by nausea, and also pains in the joints and *rapid pulse*. * * *

MAIN swallowed by mistake one drachm of the fluid extract. He became *nearly blind* and control of the eyelids was almost lost. The *flexors of the arms were paralyzed and the extensors nearly as helpless*. Sensation was blunted in the hands and arms and his speech was somewhat affected. There was a *very disagreeable sensation in the head*, but the mind was clear. He became quite incapable of using his hands until electricity was used with complete relief.

F. R., suffering with neuralgia, took one teaspoonful of the fluid extract, and after 15 minutes he repeated the dose. The *pain was soon relieved* and *his eyes felt heavy*. *In half an hour he began choking and was soon struggling for breath*, pushing his fingers

down his throat trying to obtain relief. *He reeled from one room to another* and finally threw himself on the floor, and *became unconscious*. I found him moribund; his respiration was very slow and gasping and *his pulse rapid and feeble*; he could not be roused. The pupils were dilated and insensitive and the muscles relaxed. The skin was cold and clammy. He died three hours after taking the poison.

A colored servant had fifteen drops of the tincture. Soon *breathing became very labored* and *she expressed great fear*, crying out, "O, Doctor, I am dying; do something for me!" She attempted to lie down, but *sprang up convulsively*, calling in a loud whisper, "My breath." She beat her chest rapidly and could not keep still. *Pulse 40, extremities cold*. Presently she had violent pains in the chest and suffocative spasm, followed by *apoplectic stupor* and *frothing at the mouth*. Death ensued.

MR. FRANK BIGELOW took 20 drops of the tincture daily for eight days. After taking, he experienced a sensation of *heaviness and oppression of the head*. There were severe oppressive pains in the forehead and vertex; *headache was very distressing*. He was *gloomy and indisposed to exertion of any kind*. He became tired and greatly exhausted very easily. Headache came on after dinner and lasted until evening. At the same time there were excessive drawing, contracting and cramping pains in the lower limbs from the thighs to the toes. The pains seemed to proceed from both the bones and muscles; there were cramping pains in the right foot. During a walk the symptoms were much aggravated; it seemed as if the legs could not be made to take another step. When the pains occurred above the knee, they were absent below and *vice versa*. * * * * There was but little inclination to sleep; when it did come he dreamed very much of business. *His eyes were much inflamed and weak*, with a great flow of tears at intervals.¹

MR. C. H. B. and his companion had taken a large quantity of fluid extract. I found him with *his face congested and his pupils*

¹*Brit. Jour. Homœopathy*, Vol. xxi, page 413.

dilated, but responsive to light. *His eyelids were half closed, his lower jaw drooping and his tongue so thick that he could hardly speak; his skin was warm and moist, his pulse small and feeble and his respiration somewhat diminished in frequency.* He said he was suffering from nervous prostration, the result of dissipation. While waiting for medicine for this patient his friend came into the store, saying, "*I'm blind, I can't see. What is the matter with me, what have I taken?*" (showing a bottle of this drug). He said he had taken a tablespoonful and his friend also. On returning to Mr. B. I found him dying, his pupils widely dilated, his breathing spasmodic and his surface cold. His pulse was imperceptible and he was totally unconscious. Stimulants externally and internally had no effect. He died in about $2\frac{1}{2}$ hours after taking the poison. On returning to Mr. S. found him inclined to sleep, with numbness over the whole body and *deep inspiratory efforts.* Quinine and brandy revived him.—*Dr. R. P. Davis.*¹

A boy, three years of age, took fifty minims of tincture of Gelsemium and died in two hours. The first symptom noticed was *double vision.* Then a *staggering gait* showed itself, followed by complete muscular relaxation.²

A girl, nine years old, took a dessertspoonful of tincture. Soon after she had *dimness of vision and diplopia.* Then followed *loss of muscular power.* She died within two hours.³

A physician took by mistake one drachm of fluid extract of Gelsemium and started to ride. Before reaching his destination *he became nearly blind* and lost control of his upper eyelids entirely. *The flexors of the hands and arms were paralyzed and the extensors nearly so.* Sensation in these parts became blunted and *speech became difficult; a very disagreeable sensation in the head* was felt soon after taking the drug, but the mind remained clear.²

Several deck hands on board a steamer drank freely of the

¹*Am. Journal Med. Sciences, 1867, page 271.*

²*Hempel's Materia Medica.*

tincture of Gelsemium, which they found in a barrel, thinking it was whiskey. *They looked very much like dead men. Their eyes were closed, the circulation was very feeble, the pulse imperceptible and the breathing nearly so.* Under the use of stimulants they recovered¹

A gentleman took, by mistake, two teaspoonfuls of the fluid extract of Gelsemium. For several hours he experienced no effects except *drooping of the eyelids*. He took several cups of coffee and slept more than an hour; he afterwards partook of refreshments. When his physician entered the room the patient said *his eyesight had much improved*; he could again open his eyes. While eating he found that in trying to bring food to his mouth his arm would straighten out and carry the food away from his mouth, and while speaking *he felt a tightness across his throat*, which was soon followed by *difficult breathing*. Then occurred convulsive movements over the entire body. His voice was suppressed, the epiglottis would close with spasms, and he could expire only with the utmost effort; he was speechless for twenty minutes; his skin became purple and his countenance spotted; his pulse was irregular and intermittent and the pupils extremely dilated. The timely use of chloroform and stimulants saved his life.—*Dr. R. P. Davis.*¹

Two men took, by mistake, each a tablespoonful of fluid extract. B. was found lying on his side, *his face congested*, his pupils dilated, his eyes half-closed and immovable, *his lower jaw drooping* and *his tongue so thick* that he could hardly speak. His pulse was small and feeble and his respirations were reduced. He had neither vomiting nor purging. S. complained of *blindness* and *staggered when walking*; he was *inclined to sleep with deep inspirations* and numbness of the entire body. The loss of muscular power was very marked in both cases. The action of the heart was very feeble. Just before death B. had a cold, congested skin, dilated pupils, spasmodic breathing, almost imperceptible pulse, and total unconsciousness.—*Bartholow.*¹

¹ *Hempel's Materia Medica.*

PARSONS swallowed about one drachm of fluid extract. Soon after he had *vertigo and drowsiness*, followed by *strabismus, with paralysis of the mouth and throat*. His speech was muffled and deglutition became impossible. *Dyspnœa soon came on*, with præcordial oppression. *Then he became semi-conscious*, the dyspnœa increased to the extreme, and finally breathing ceased; he became livid and rolled in agony on the floor; total unconsciousness followed. Stimulating measures finally restored him.¹

A lady took before breakfast a teacupful of a strong decoction. Soon blindness came on and *she could not see; her head felt strangely*. A mustard emetic caused vomiting. When visited by a physician she could not see, *talk or swallow*. The glottis seemed to be spasmodically closed. *There was great trembling*, with anxiety, and she was afraid she would die. Her face was swollen and livid. She suffered from great prostration, and her pulse was small and rapid.—*Bartholow*.¹

ANALYSIS.

Of twenty-four observations showing the effects of Gelsemium eighteen give unmistakable evidence of primary disturbance of the skin, indicated by vaso-motor or sensory paralysis, soon accompanied by spinal phenomena, shown by paralysis of the voluntary muscles. Of this number probably eleven should be interpreted as indicating cerebral or mental failure as the third function involved. Of nineteen cases in which the drug effects extended to the other functions of the body, nine agree in giving a uniform sequence, with tongue or throat symptoms fourth in order of occurrence, and six agree throughout, indicating the typical sequence of this remedy to be as follows: CUTANEOUS. SPINAL, MENTAL, GASTRIC and RESPIRATORY symptoms seriatim.

In view of these proofs, it must occur to everyone that the sphere of usefulness of this drug is far greater in non-febrile than in febrile conditions, to which, heretofore, it has been generally limited.

This remedy is probably complementary to Sambucus.

¹*Practitioner*, vol. v, page 206.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY ORGANS.—*Headaches, Hyperæsthesias, Anæsthesias, Photophobia, Visual Disorders, Zymotic Fevers, Erysipelas, and other Skin Affections*, attended by little structural change.

Gelsemium will be curative in cases caused by external influences, or in primary conditions where the leading concomitant is shown by extreme prostration, paralytic debility or spasmodic restlessness. There will be found in attendance, dullness or excitement of the mental faculties and some derangement of the stomach or bowels, with moderate febrile excitement.

Headaches.—MRS. —, aged thirty-five, had for about twenty-four days dull and burning pain in the occiput, coming in the forenoon, feeble gait; twitching of single muscles; starting in sleep; later there was double vision, followed by burning pain in the occiput, which was aggravated by everything tight around the head; better from pressure on the vertex; *Gels. 30*, in water, improved at once and cured in six days.—*Dr. Geo. S. Norton*.¹

MISS M. G., twenty-six years old, has suffered for several years with a severe form of headache, characterized by a dull, heavy pain, extending from the occiput in a straight line forward to the root of the nose, then branching off towards the right temple; sometimes the headache was general, but it was invariably accompanied by great prostration, dizziness, slight nausea and aggravation of the pain from exertion. There was little disturbance of the pulse. *Gelsemium*, first decimal dilution, cured her in two months; occasionally the remedy was given in the third trituration of *Gelsemin*.²

A gentleman, forty years old, of nervous temperament, a lawyer by profession and a life-long hard student, has suffered for several years with an almost constant headache, characterized by fulness in

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

²*Hempel's Materia Medica.*

the head, heaviness in the occipital region, indistinct vision, and occasionally severe vertigo, attended by great muscular weakness and dullness of mind. During the last six months he has been exceedingly nervous; cannot sleep at night; twitching and jerking; loss of appetite; whitish, dirty coating of the tongue. Cured in a short time by *Gelsemium* 3, three doses each day.¹

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR APPARATUS.—*Rheumatism, Spasms, Paralysis, local or general; Joint Affections, etc.*

The indications for this drug are found in the primary external causes, the leading concomitant being anæsthesia or hyperæsthesia, accompanied by great mental depression or excitement, severe pain in the head, pronounced gastric disorder and some fever or respiratory failure.

Eclampsia.—Violent convulsions in a young woman of highly nervous temperament, seven months' pregnant with her first child; spasms frequently repeated and soon followed by complete unconsciousness and the wildest delirium. After continuing in this state for about two days she was delivered of a dead foetus. The convulsions now ceased, but she remained in a state of wild delirium, incessantly talking and without a moment's sleep for three days and nights. *Aconite* successfully controlled the arterial action, which was inclined to be excessive, but *Gelsemium*, 3d dilution, three drops in half a tumbler of water, was the only remedy found capable of subduing delirium and procuring sleep.—*Dr. J. S. Douglass*.¹

Cerebro-Spinal Meningitis.—*MRS. M*—, seventy-four years old. Yesterday forenoon the patient was attacked with violent pain in the limbs, back and head. This morning the same symptoms continue, after a restless night. The pulse is rapid. Tongue furred, not much thirst; wants to be quiet and to be let alone; does not want to talk or have persons about her in the room. I prepared the 30th dilution of *Gelsemium* in water, two teaspoonfuls to be taken every three hours. On seeing the patient, next day, a

¹ *Hom. Jour. Obstetrics, May, 1881.*

favorable change was presented and the violence of the fever ameliorated.—*Dr. Hall.*¹

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Melancholia, Grief, Mania, Delirium Tremens, Cerebral Hyperæmia, Sleeplessness or Coma, etc.*

The use of Gelsemium will be justified in cases due to external causes. The leading indications will be found chiefly in visual or cutaneous phenomena and marked motor disturbance. Considerable derangement of the digestive organs will also attend with some respiratory excitement or fever.

Effects of Grief.—Pain from the occiput through the forehead, as from a knife; pain across the root of the nose; pain in the eyes as if they would jump out of the head; pain through the chest, below the heart, from left to right; complete blindness (which led to the use of this remedy). *Gels.* 20th restored the sight the same evening and next day the pains were all gone.—*Dr. W. G. Blakely.*²

Delirium Tremens.—HENRY W., aged thirty-four, sent for me August 20th at 2 P. M. I found him watched by a male nurse and displaying all the symptoms of delirium tremens, though his mind had so far retained its self-control that he answered my questions rationally. He had been drinking whiskey and had not been able to sleep for ten successive nights. I left *Gels.* tincture in the proportion of two or three drops for a dose, to be given every hour, and visited him again at 9 P. M. After I had left him he had struggled in bed with the attendant and kicked off the foot-board, all the while, of course, calling for more whiskey, which I had strictly forbidden. But after the second dose of *Gels.* he slept four hours and awoke in a gentle perspiration, feeling and seeming much calmer. Some light food was given and he slept nearly the whole of that night. The next morning, August 21st, he dressed himself and came to my office, when I gave him, observing that the drunkard's dyspepsia was now the chief

¹ *Hahnemannian Monthly*, vol. iv, No. 10.

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

trouble, *Nux vom.* 1, and earnestly begged of him to drop all stimulants.—*Dr. J. M. Moore.*¹

Acute Mania.—MISS M., aged sixteen, after suffering for several weeks with melancholia, suddenly developed acute mania. After severe treatment, from which she grew worse, she had paroxysms of frenzy. Her eyes were red, protruding and ghastly; her hair dishevelled and her demeanor wild; she talked and sang alternately; her hands, feet and head were alternately hot and cold; her tongue was much coated; her bowels were constipated and her appetite was capricious. *Gels.* every hour cured in less than three weeks.—*Dr. C. P. Hart.*¹

DISEASES OF THE STOMACH AND BOWELS.—*Gastritis, Enteritis, Diarrhœa, Dysentery, Malaria, etc.*

The above indications for Gelsemium hold true.

Adynamic Fever.—A man, aged sixty-nine, has a dull, heavy headache; he complains that he feels drowsy and stupid, and that when he attempts to move he is so weak that he can hardly control his movements; he has a feeling of great prostration; his tongue is slightly coated and he can hardly put it out, it trembles so; his mouth is sticky; he has no thirst or appetite; his skin is hot and dry; pulse, 120, and full; the eyes look dull, eyelids drooping; the hands tremble violently when trying to lift or move them; the legs tremble very much when trying to walk. The patient came near dying three months before with typhoid fever, but had been in good health since. He had been exposed a few days before to a snow storm. *Gels.* 30, every hour, cured.—*Dr. E. B. Nast.*¹

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Influenza, Laryngitis, Bronchitis, Nervous Coughs, Angina Pectoris, Fevers, etc.*

The indications for this remedy will be seen in the condition of the peripheral circulation and the motor and cerebral functions; but little gastric disorder will be manifested.

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

Laryngismus Stridulus.—A child of six months had laryngismus stridulus most unmistakably, and in the worst possible form. The fits, of which she had had more than two hundred, were brought on by swallowing, by excitement, on awaking, by a slight, sudden noise, by the attempt to urinate, by defecation, and were so severe as always to necessitate the pulling of the tongue forward, as in threatened asphyxia from an overdose of chloroform. Nothing did this child any good until she took *Gels.* 1st dec. dilution. She was cured entirely by this remedy.—*Dr. C. N. Dorion.*¹

Intermittent Fever.—Miss T., aged twenty-one, thin and spare, dark complexion, eyes and hair black, bilious temperament; has had ague for the past year, for which she has taken Quinine, barks, and many ague cures. The chill came on in the morning with drowsiness; no thirst nor pain in the limbs, but heaviness of the whole body, especially heaviness and weakness of the lower extremities; slight sweat after the fever; tongue pale and clean; *Puls.*, *Ars.*, *Ip.* and *Nux.* all failed. *Gels.* 1 every two hours cured in two days.—*Dr. I. N. Eldridge.*¹

Cardiac Failure.—Mrs. S., widow. At midnight she awoke from sleep and was obliged to get up and walk the floor for fear her heart would stop beating. She was pacing the floor rapidly when I went in the room; face pale and anxious. She would not stop to sit down, as she said she was sure her heart would cease beating if she did. No other symptoms. *Gels.* 20 cured in half an hour. In two more cases the same remedy cured the same symptoms.—*Dr. D. P. Bowie.*¹

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Dysmenorrhœa, Protracted Labor, Sexual Exhaustion, Diabetes, Gonorrhœa, etc.*

The same indications before mentioned will guide to the use of this remedy.

Protracted Labor.—Os uteri rigid. I found the os somewhat dilated, with the edge hard as stout copper wire, and I also found

¹ *Hayne's Therapeutics.*

great muscular rigidity of the perineum. The uterine action was strong, but irregular. I gave her *Gels.* gtt. xx, in half a wine-glassful of tepid water. In about ten minutes the uterus began to yield and the resistance of the perineum subsided. Previous to this she was in an intensely nervous state, calling aloud for her husband, and declaring she would die. The skin hot and dry, lips parched, and a haggard, wild look of the eye. I, however, cheered her with the assurance that "all was right," and that she would speedily be relieved from her suffering. In two hours from this time she was delivered naturally of a fine, full-grown boy.—*Dr. E. W. Alabone.*¹

Spermatorrhœa.—In January, 1863, I commenced treating a young man who was suffering from spermatorrhœa induced by onanism. The habit had been persevered in for years, till at length the sexual power became so completely exhausted that the most powerful stimulants failed to cause erection. On abandoning the habit he got a little better, and then had hopes of marriage, but found that the slightest approach to a caress produced an emission of semen. In despair he returned to his old course, and when he placed himself under my care he was a mere wreck, both mentally and physically. His face was pale and emaciated, with dark circles round the eyes. His mind was very weak, his memory defective, and he was haunted by thoughts of suicide. He had emissions averaging four or five a week, and also while straining at stool. The penis was flaccid and relaxed, erections were very infrequent, and both testicles had become smaller. On passing a bougie down the urethra I found that there was great tenderness around the opening of the ejaculatory ducts. I placed him on the use of the first decimal trituration of *Gelsemium*, giving him one-third of a grain morning, noon and night, and in nine months I had the pleasure of seeing him restored to the most perfect health. No other remedy was used, except a few doses of *Aconite* when suicide pressed too strongly upon him.—*Dr. Nichol.*²

Albuminuria.—MRS. ——. About the seventh month of preg-

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

² *Am. Hom. Observer, 1866, page 559.*

nancy the urine showed abundance of albumen, but there was no dropsy. At nine months the condition of the urine was unaltered, but there was still no dropsy. At the beginning of labor the patient fell into a semi-stupid state, out of which she could be aroused by shaking, but would soon relapse. If any answer could be forced from her it was spoken with a thick tongue, like one intoxicated. She had no labor pains, but on examination the os was found to be fully dilated, with unbroken membranes protruding. Her face pinkish, as if uniformly blushed; pulse slow, full and almost 60. *Gels.* 2 was given every fifteen minutes. The patient being put in an erect posture, to induce pains, in about half an hour the head was found to be in the perineum and the membranes still unbroken. Slight twitchings of single muscles were noticed, and as she now complained of sharp pains running backward and upward (very marked in *Gels.*) the medicine was stopped. The pulse increased to 80, genuine pains came on and labor was successfully terminated. One month afterward albumen had entirely disappeared from the urine.—*Dr. E. A. Farrington.*¹

¹ *Hayne's Therapeutics.*

NUX VOMICA.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

A New Experiment.

In good health. Took one grain of 1x trit. in water. Soon there was *numbness in the right arm and tingling in the leg*, followed by itching of the scalp and *drawing in the plantar surface of the right foot*. In ten minutes *flatus was passed freely*, the numbness in the right side returned, and there was an ache in the lumbar region. There was *vertigo when closing the eyes* and an ache in the right elbow. In half an hour the neck was stiff, with formication, and there was an ache in the left loin, with a weak, tired feeling; *it was an effort to breathe*; an ache deep in the occiput and brain. Sighing respirations. The right foot felt sore and swollen and was hot and burning; the vertigo returned. In one hour there were sour eructations, with vertigo, followed by a pulsating ache in the temples; for some time there was frequent yawning. In one hour and ten minutes there was a feeling as of a lump in the stomach, with headache and restlessness and a feeling of heat; the room seemed warm and close (temperature 70°). Pulse normal. In three hours much rectal irritation and fulness as from piles followed and there were cramps in the calves when rubbed. In the evening there was no appetite for dinner and an urgent loose stool soon after (unusual hour). Slept poorly.

Second day.—Unusual vigor of body and mind. Pulse, 86, when quiet. * * *

An old gentleman took repeated doses of the 30th Nux vomica. *It caused trembling of the bowels and nerves generally, with great excitement and short, oppressed and labored breathing.*—Henry Robinson, M. R. C. S.¹

A young woman took the same dose repeatedly, producing an

¹ *British Journal of Homœopathy*, vol. xxv, p. 326.

itching, bran-like eruption on the face and a reddish rash on the body; *she trembled all over and went into a swoon*. On regaining consciousness she had no recollection of the past experience; she looked wild and staring.—*Henry Robinson, M. R. C. S.*¹

Another aged person took repeated doses of the 30th, causing *extreme giddiness*. His face and neck became scarlet, his feet being very cold. There was *spasmodic palpitation of the heart*, with *a fluttering sensation at the pit of the stomach; cramp in the calves of the legs; intense shiverings*; cold feet for twenty hours, the face and arms being hot; there was much itching all over.—*Henry Robinson, M. R. C. S.*¹

Another woman took the same doses. *Her hand swelled up* and she had no feeling in it for hours. There was intense redness of the face and burning over the whole body, with pricking, stinging and itching.—*Henry Robinson, M. R. C. S.*¹

A woman swallowed 120 grains of powdered *Nux vomica*, mixed in water. She was soon seized with *giddiness, loss of power in her legs* and a general feeling of stiffness in the body and neck. She fell and was carried home, and soon after was seen by a physician. He found her with her face flushed, pupils dilated and *pulse and breathing rapid*. There was numbness and stiffness of the legs, with a feeling of constriction across the chest. Every two or three minutes there was a convulsive tetanic spasm throughout the body, of momentary duration, like an electric shock.
* * *

In another case, where a similar dose was taken by a man, the first symptoms were a *profuse perspiration with twitching of the muscles*, ending in a strong tetanic spasm. His mind was clear and he answered questions between the spasms. It was observed that the spasms were induced by every attempt to wipe the perspiration from his face. * * *

A man, æt. 20, swallowed 90 grains of the powder. *Spasms*

¹ *British Journal of Homœopathy, vol. xxv, p. 326.*

² *Taylor on Poisons.*

*appeared in ten minutes; in three-quarters of an hour he was in a profuse perspiration; the face was congested; the eyes were suffused, the pupils contracted, and the pulse was hard. Tetanic spasms then set in and his breathing was for a time suspended. * * **¹

A pregnant woman took a large quantity to produce abortion. Her physician found her with *her face flushed*, the right side of the face swollen, her eyes closed and upon opening them *the balls were fixed* and the pupils insensible. *The nares were distended*, the lips open, the lower jaw fixed and closed, and the throat and neck stiff. *Swallowing was difficult*, respiration very rapid, the arms stiff, the fingers clenched, the abdominal muscles rigid and the body very hot and bathed in perspiration. *The patient was insensible*, pulse irregular and imperceptible. After the spasms were relieved consciousness returned with severe headache and burning pains in the stomach. * * *

A boy put into his mouth about eight grains of the extract. Finding it bitter he spat it out. He was admitted into Guy's Hospital *suffering from tetanic spasms*. There was *difficulty of breathing*, with other symptoms of poisoning. *His face was flushed*, the pupils dilated and the pulse rapid. Consciousness was not disturbed. Spasms were induced by merely touching him.¹

A man swallowed, one morning, a scruple of Nux vomica powder and drank water to remove the bitter taste. Half an hour after *he appeared to be drunk; his limbs were stiff*, his walk staggering and he was afraid of falling. He took some food and soon after was relieved.²

A young woman swallowed between three and four drachms of powdered Nux vomica and in about half an hour she was seen by Mr. Ollier. She was sitting quite collected and tranquil her pulse about 80 and regular. He left her for short time and on his return found her *with her body thrown back in the chair and her*

¹ Taylor on Poisons.

² Hempel's *Materia Medica*, vol. ii.

legs extended and separated. She was perfectly sensible and without pain, but seemed in alarm, holding to her husband and entreating him not to leave her. *A perspiration had broken out, her pulse had become faint and rapid and she called frequently for drink.* She then had a transient convulsion. Recovering from this she was in *great fear and trepidation*; convulsions followed at short intervals and Mr. Ollier could not perceive either pulse or respiration during their occurrence; her face and hands became livid and violently agitated. * * *¹

A woman took a teaspoonful of a solution of Nux vomica, containing one drachm of tincture in two ounces of water. She was soon seized with *vomiting and rigors*. Dr. L., when called, found her countenance distorted, *her cheeks glowing*, her gaze fixed and her eyes frequently rolled upward, the pupils being contracted. *The breathing was rapid, groaning and interrupted.* She suffered from great anxiety and experienced a *repugnance to all liquids, with inability to swallow*. There was trembling of the entire body; frequent impulses to start up and stagger through the room. She frequently screamed, and while doing so her head was drawn back and her tongue protruded. The shocks were followed by frequent hiccough. The pulse was small and quick.¹

A man took six grains of Strychnia in beer for suicidal purposes; repenting his rash act he immediately took an emetic, which acted freely. Violent symptoms soon set in, however, and he was found stretched on his back, his face expressive of intense suffering, *his frame frequently convulsed and his limbs rigidly extended.* *His face was livid and covered with sweat*, his eyes sunken, and *his mouth filled with saliva*, which he constantly tried to eject. *His respiration was quick and difficult*, and attended with pain in the præcordial region. His skin was warm, but covered with profuse sweat.—*Dr. Thomas O'Reiley.*²

JOHN PARSONS took a large quantity of Strychnia. Violent screaming was first heard coming from his room; he was found

¹ *Hufeland's Journal*, iv.

² *Braithwaite*, 1859.

*beating the bed-clothes and complaining of suffocation, his head drawn back with jerking motions, his eyes projecting, and gasping respirations. He asked to be rubbed, which increased the spasms. He was quite conscious. He had much difficulty in swallowing, and snapped at the spoon. An emetic caused vomiting with difficulty.*¹

ELIZA M., a domestic, had taken a large quantity of this poison. When I saw her she was recovering from a *paroxysm of twitching and spasms*. Her limbs were extended and rigid; her face was wild and anxious, of livid color, like one in cholera, and covered with cold sweat; the breathing was irregular and convulsive; the pulse was so quick that it could not be counted, and respiration apparently ceased. About ten minutes after this occurred she began to vomit; this was promoted at intervals, with relief of the spasms and final recovery.—*Dr. Jas. Part.*²

A man was admitted into the Liverpool Royal Infirmary with *acute tetanic symptoms*, said to be produced by Strychnia. On admission he was cold, with feeble, rapid pulse, the face congested and the skin clammy. His breathing was short and hurried. At intervals of two minutes a spasm came on, with opisthotonos; during the intervals between the spasms he described his sensations. Thirty minutes after admission he vomited with great suffering; he could swallow nothing. Morphia hypodermically, in repeated doses, with whiskey, saved him.—*Dr. C. Puzzy.*³

A man had taken six grains of Strychnia with suicidal intent. We found him with his face expressing the most painful suffering and distress and having frequent convulsive paroxysms. His face was livid, red and covered with profuse perspiration. His eyes were sunken and in constant motion; his mouth was covered with saliva; his respiration was quick and jerking, attended with great pain in the stomach. He had copious watery stools. His mind was clear and his feelings were morbidly acute, the slightest touch induc-

¹Braithwaite, 1859.

²Braithwaite, vol. 43.

³Braithwaite, vol. 59.

ing a return of spasms. Large doses of tobacco were given in infusion; recovery followed.¹

A man had taken three grains of Strychnia two hours before. His pulse was 70, hard and contracted; respiration good. *The whole surface of the body was quite cold*; great anxiety was expressed in his face. On giving him drinks he was *thrown into spasms by the touch*, but when once at his mouth *he would swallow spasmodically*. He had *little control of his arms*. The spasms were growing more violent and frequent and *beginning to involve the muscles of respiration*. Bromide of potash was now given in solution, each dose containing about 100 grains. Recovery.—*Dr. Chas. Gillespie.*²

ANALYSIS.

Of nineteen cases of poisoning by this drug seventeen may be interpreted as beginning with cutaneous or sensory disturbances, though not one mentions the bitter taste. The second phenomena developed were spinal, shown by spasms alternating with great prostration. In the great majority of cases reported, the third class of symptoms observed were respiratory, shown by extreme dyspnœa. In ten of the cases cited there is reason to doubt whether digestive symptoms do not precede them. Granting that toxic doses of *Nux vomica*, as a rule, act chiefly on the respiratory apparatus more than the digestive, there is reason to believe that medicinal doses would give different results, more in conformity with chemical experience.

Of the fifteen cases showing three functions or more involved, ten may be interpreted as giving the following sequence:

Cutaneous, Spinal, Gastric, Respiratory and Mental phenomena seriatim.

Until new provings are made this is adopted as a guide in practice.

Nux vomica is a complementary remedy to *Physostigma*.

¹ *Braithwaite, vol. 38.*

² *Braithwaite, vol. 63.*

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND PERIPHERAL NERVES.—*Amblyopia, Anæsthesia, Hyperæsthesia, Morbid Sense of Heat and Cold, Various Exanthems, Eruptions, etc.*

Nux vomica will be curative in primary affections, where the leading indication outside the local affection is shown by paralytic debility or a tendency to spasms. Of next importance will be tardy or insufficient activity of the digestive organs. The next to be observed will be tardy or insufficient respiration or a weak heart. Besides these conditions there will be some irritability, or dullness of mind, insomnia, etc.

Chronic Eczema.—INSPECTOR H. had been subject to eczema from childhood; otherwise he had been in good health for many years. At the age of 62 this skin affection became more severe, and he resorted to a water cure for relief. Then it began to disappear and he felt better. After a few weeks he began to complain of pain and weakness in the back; and there appeared symptoms of curvature of the spine. These symptoms increased with almost complete paraplegia. Gradually there developed, in addition, symptoms of dyspepsia and pains in the bowels; these increased until the case seemed hopeless. When I saw him the patient could rise or walk only with great difficulty. The curvature of the spine was marked; indigestion was great after eating; constipation was moderate and his courage was undiminished. *Nux vomica* 30th relieved the bowels very soon. On the eighth day the eczema reappeared and the symptoms of the spine and paralysis were soon removed.—*Dr. Schuler*.¹

Facial Neuralgia.—Man, aged thirty, dark, of yielding disposition. For three years almost daily attack of sharp twisting, boring pains in both supra-orbital regions, shooting through the whole forehead, occasionally into the temples, extorting groans. No external application relieved. Severest spells forenoon or afternoon; sometimes the attack was only semilateral; extremely

¹ *Beauvais, 1372.*

restless with pain. Worse in wet weather; motion and open air ameliorate. He thinks the condition came from mental application. Uses cathartics. Prolapsus ani with each stool. Cured with *Nux* 200 and 1000.—*Dr. W. P. Wesselhæft.*¹

Phlebitis.—J. R. had for some days painful tension and swelling of the right thigh, causing great pain when attempting to walk. Yesterday chilliness came on, attended by colicky pains in the abdomen. On examination I found on the inner side of the leg, near the knee, a sensitive tumor of brownish-red color and of oblong and uneven shape. The pains and swelling increased from day to day and the nights were very restless. A distressing cough set in, attended by loss of appetite, great lassitude, and a melancholy humor. The swelling and redness on the third day had extended quite up the leg. Feverish attacks supervened, and the case passed into the hands of the old school, who pronounced the swelling an abscess and opened it, only to find coagulated blood. Great dyspnœa and syncope ensued, with all the signs of pleuro-pneumonia. The case was now abandoned by the old-school advisers and I was recalled. I found extreme pains in the chest, violent cough, dyspnœa, and panting respiration; the heart's action irregular and intermittent; cold extremities and great anguish and despair depicted upon the countenance. All the symptoms indicated embolism and extension of phlebitis to the respiratory organs. The case seemed hopeless, but under the use of tincture of *Nux vomica* a rapid improvement ensued, first manifested in the lessened cough and easier respiration. In two weeks the lung symptoms were entirely removed; in two weeks more the patient was walking out of doors.—*Dr. Wazlke.*²

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR APPARATUS.—*Various Forms of Paralysis, Clonic or Tonic Spasms, Catalepsy.* Also in *Rheumatism, General Debility, Pains in the Back and Limbs, etc.*

This drug is curative when the affection is secondary to increased or decreased cutaneous irritability, which will be the most prominent attending symptom. Gastric or enteric disorder will

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

² *British Journal of Homœopathy, vol. xxv, p. 304.*

also attend with some irregularity of the respiratory or cardiac functions and some mental disturbance.

Paralysis.—P. A. was discharged from the army as incurable with paralysis of the right foot. It was cold and insensible and was attended by vertigo and staggering; amblyopia and ringing in the ears; thirst, frequent chills alternating with heat, occasional eructations, some vomiting after eating, with burning in the stomach and tearing pains in the nuchæ in the evening. Mind dull; the least exercise very exhausting; aversion to coffee; very irritable humor. Under *Nux vom.* 15th all symptoms, including the paralysis, had ceased in three days.—*Dr. Sonnenberg.*¹

Partial Paralysis of the Lower Extremities.—Of five years' standing. In consequence of over-exertion and being drenched in a rain. She has to drag her limbs in walking; cannot lift them sufficiently from the ground; sensation is likewise much impaired in the lower extremities, so that she feels the insertion of a pin only if goes deep enough to draw blood. Her legs are always cold and look bluish; she suffers much with constipation; burning in the anus; headache in the occiput; urination undisturbed; no painful spot in the whole length of the spine. *Nux vom.* 200 in water. Well in about six to eight weeks.—*Bojanus.*²

Spasms.—A child, aged five months, with two teeth; had from twenty-five to thirty convulsions a day. Left arm and hand small and emaciated; fists continuously clenched; limbs emaciated and useless; was deaf except when cramped; voracious appetite; cried and moaned every moment when awake, day or night, with constant rolling of the head and shoulders; had not smiled since the first attack; had a *Calomel* sore throat, so that upon opening the mouth the saliva would pour out; the sublingual glands were enlarged to nearly the size of the tongue; the eyes looked bright. *Nux vom.* 6, a powder each day for five days. No fits or spasms after the first dose of *Nux vom.*—*Dr. M. D. Cushing.*³

¹ *Beauvais*, 2863.

² *Allge. Hom. Zeitung*, 80, page 163.

³ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

Paralysis.—A gentleman, æt. forty, having taken cold, was seized in the night with painful stiffness in all his limbs, which increased to such a degree that he lost the use of them, with the exception of the right arm, which he could lift slightly. Confined to bed now for a year. His face was of a livid hue, his cheeks collapsed, no appetite; his whole body was emaciated; his nights' rest was disturbed by pain, which increased with every change in the weather; bowels constipated. A dose of *Nux vom.* was given; he soon fell asleep and spent a quiet night for the first time; he fell into a perspiration, which had been so much desired; next morning his bowels were moved with more ease and he had greater command of his right arm.—*Dr. P. Bernstedt.*¹

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Gastralgia, Hepatalgia, Enteralgia, Dyspepsia, Nausea and Vomiting, Diarrhœa, Dysentery, Constipation, Hæmorrhoids, etc.*

This drug will be curative when these are secondary to nervous exhaustion, the reflex functions of the spinal cord having been exhausted by long-continued excitement or stimulation, mental or physical labor, want of rest, dissipation and excitement. There will be some respiratory or cardiac weakness and cerebral irritability or paresis.

Enteralgia.—G. S., soon after dinner, went to bathe in the Danube. While in the water he was seized with cramps so violently as to scarcely permit his reaching the shore. He was then taken with nausea and colic so violent that he tore up the grass around him. When seen the symptoms continued with tearing pains in the head, the face very red and the eyes injected. There was delirium when the pains were most violent; the tongue was thick and yellow; there was constant nausea with vomiting, which increased the headache. Speech was difficult and the urine scant. He had tearing pains in the limbs. The skin was dry and the pulse very rapid. *Nux vom.* 30th was given. In two hours there was relief of the pains in the head and stomach and less fever. He slept well all night.—*Dr. Baudis.*²

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

² *Beauvais, 595.*

Gastralgia.—An old lady had broken her leg eight years before, since which time she was much weakened. This was aggravated by an attack of paralysis two years ago. The patient ate heavily last evening and now complains of pains in the stomach, coming on at intervals, with nausea and vomiting; moderate desire for water; constipation for some days past; abdomen hard and extremities cold. Pulse small and thin; epigastrium sensitive to the touch. Some headache; mind clear, though anxious. Great prostration was a leading feature in the case. *Nux vom.* relieved in half an hour. The face had some color, the limbs warmed and the pulse became soft and full.—*Dr. C. Wesselhæft.*

Constipation.—MRS. P., in consequence of "spinal weakness" and general debility, had for a long time suffered from constipation and difficult evacuation of scybalous stools at long intervals. She took at bed-time a few pellets of *Nux vom.*, and the next morning, very much to her surprise, had a stool more prompt, natural and easy than she had known for years before. After two or three days she took another dose, which was, with equal promptness, followed the next morning by a similar discharge.—*Dr. J. H. P. Frost.*¹ * * *

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Influenza, Bronchitis, Asthma, Laryngeal Spasms, Angina Pectoris, Irregular Action of the Heart.*

The indications for *Nux vomica* are found in the concomitants, as before mentioned, sensitiveness to cold, frequent chills, pains in the limbs, restlessness, nausea, coated tongue, constipation, and some headache or mental irritability.

Bronchitis.—LEONORA W., æt. nineteen years. She had, in youth, a chronic skin affection, also scarlet fever; later she suffered for several years from pain in her feet, which often disabled her. Five years since a long run of intermittent fever had been experienced; three years since an erysipelalous affection had left discolored spots on her skin. Her menses, which had been tardy before this time, now returned every three weeks. One week ago

¹*Hoyme's Therapeutics.*

she was seized with violent chills, headache and pains in the chest, frequent violent cough and great prostration; the cough was loose. There was a total loss of appetite, with a bitter taste and constipation, for three days. Her sleep was broken by dreams; chills and sweat alternated during the day. Pulse frequent. One dose *Nux vom.* relieved quickly, and cured in four days.—*Dr. Knorre.*¹

Influenza.—A servant woman, usually in good health, was taken two days before with violent chill and pains in the limbs, with prostration and violent pressive pains in the head. The symptoms had increased, with vertigo, ardent thirst, coated and dry tongue, natural stool, fluent coryza, moderate cough and easy expectoration; cutting pains in the left side, worse when breathing; occasional heat of the face and chill of the body; the skin burning hot all over; aching in the back, restlessness, rapid respiration and full, rapid pulse; sleeplessness. *Nux vom.* relieved in twenty-four hours, producing copious sweat.—*Dr. Peschier.*²

Laryngismus Stridulus.—M., aged four has had gastric fever. Symptoms: Emaciation, flesh soft, skin inclined to be yellow and dry, appetite good; right hypochondrium hard, distended, tender to the touch, painful on exertion and when he coughs; right shoulder elevated and spinal column laterally curved; dullness on percussion on the right side; distension of the epigastrium, which is tender to the touch and tympanitic; rumbling of flatus in the abdomen; frequent ineffectual desire for stool; stool scanty and dry, daily or every two days; cough dry, excited by eating, drinking, rapid motion, exertion, crying or talking; a coughing fit in the morning on waking; has to sit up to cough; cough hurts the right side; constant wheezing and dyspnoea, aggravated by exertion and lying down, relieved during sleep. *Nux vom.* 200, a powder every night for four nights, cured.—*Dr. C. Dunham.*³

Intermittent Fever.—M. P. taken, in good health, at 9 A. M.

¹ *Beauvais*, 304.

² *Beauvais*, 1919.

³ *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

with yawning, chills and trembling, with some thirst, attended by pains in all the bones. After three hours there was burning heat, attended by general sweat; no thirst. During the heat, violent frontal headache; the face became yellow and the tongue white; swelling of the gums; soon after spasmodic cough with pressure on the sternum and abdomen; constipation; urine watery; pulse hard and rapid. One dose *Nux vom.* 3d cured permanently.—*Dr. Biginelli.*¹

JOHN W., who was usually in good health, had suffered from Tertian Ague for some time when he came to me. The time of chill was very irregular. Sometimes chills predominated and sometimes heat. In either case there was extreme prostration from the beginning. With the chill and heat there were violent, pulsating headaches, bitter taste and eructations; loss of appetite, constipation, thirst during and after heat, and jaundiced complexion. Three doses of *Nux vomica* cured permanently.—*Dr. Seidel.*²

A man had ague for three years, suppressed at intervals by quinine. Finally the chills ceased and the patient became dropsical, with dull pains under the ribs, cachectic appearance and complete loss of strength. After an interval the fever returned as a quartan, beginning as a rigor in the head and back, with thirst and headache. The joints became stiff and very sensitive; the mental power was lost; no heat or sweat followed. During the apyrexia there was great weariness with anorexia and thirst; the abdomen was distended and the legs dropsical. *Nux vom.* 1x, six doses, cured radically.—*Dr. Watzke.*³

COL. B., in robust health, had tertian characterized by violent chill, with violent trembling and chattering of the teeth; the slightest movement increased the chill. During the chill the hands and face were blue; he had no appetite; sour eructations and constipation; confusion of the head; irritable and hard to

¹ *Beauvais*, 4155.

² *Beauvais*, 1456.

³ *Brit. Jour. of Homœopathy*, vol. vii, page 134.

please; great prostration when in the open air. *Nux vom.* low was given. Next day the paroxysms were more severe and there was general cyanosis during the chill, the eyes were congested and watery and there was extreme restlessness with great anxiety of mind. During the heat the face was very red, with profuse sweat; there was profound stupor at this time. The next day the paroxysm was less violent. Cured in one week.—*Dr. Hartlaub.*¹

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Delirium Tremens, Mental Weakness, Irascibility, Headaches, Epilepsies.*

The usefulness of this drug depends upon the affection being caused by nervous exhaustion, as before described. There will be a history in the case leading to this remedy, besides the present constitutional symptoms, such as cold extremities, great prostration or restlessness, coated tongue, deficient respiratory power and irritable stomach or constipation.

Delirium Tremens.—A young man came to me on the verge of delirium tremens. He was trembling so that he could hardly stand; his face was pale and swollen, and he could not answer questions intelligently; his stomach rejected everything taken. I gave him medicine which he failed to take. A few hours later he was found running about the streets in a violent delirium; at this time he had developed a diarrhoea. He was brought home and I found him in a drenching sweat, and all the above symptoms much augmented. I gave him *Nux vom* 24th. In three hours the vomiting and diarrhoea were relieved; four hours later his head was relieved. Next morning he was well enough to rise from his bed.—*Dr. Hartmann.*²

Melancholia.—A lad of fifteen years, of good health, on account of disappointment, became melancholic and stupid; he complained of pains in the head and back, with great debility, and pains in the bowels; his face was alternately flushed and pale; pulse agitated; no appetite. *Nux vom.* 30 cured.—*Dr. Hartlaub.*³

¹ *Beauvais*, 1848.

² *Beauvais*, 898.

³ *Clinique Hom.*, vol. i, page 30.

Intermittent Epilepsy.—A stout woman had complained for two months of feeling weary without cause, with frequent chills, poor appetite, pain in the abdomen and constipation. She was finally taken with a violent chill, with prostration, followed by severe pain in the dorsal region, extending to the right hypochondrium, attended by a feeling of suffocation. The slightest pressure on the painful side was intolerable. After one hour the chill passed off and was followed by heat and sweat. The least movement at any time causes a return of the chill. Towards evening the pains in the back and side abated, and stupefying headache set in. The fever continued until 2 A. M. Next day she felt very weak; the pains in the side returned moderately, but the headache was severe. On the afternoon of the third day there was another attack like the first, the headache coming on during the chill, attended by formication. Finally she became unconscious, breathing almost ceased and her jaws and hands became rigid. Suddenly, after fifteen minutes, the pains in the hypochondrium returned and respiration commenced again, with twitching of the facial muscles. Consciousness returned without recollection; she feels very weak and prostrated. On the fifth day a third paroxysm occurred, same as the last; instead of one she had three epileptiform attacks, and extreme exhaustion followed. She was now seen by me for the first time; I found her suffering frightfully. Her liver was enlarged and sensitive, and her skin jaundiced; there was great tenderness in the spinal region and intercostal spaces; the spleen was enlarged and very sensitive; pulse, 82; respiration was easy and the tongue heavily coated. *Nux vom.* 3x was given, with great relief of the headache and pain in the side. The next paroxysm was much lighter; no epileptic seizures; a genuine catarrhal icterus now developed; the hyperæsthesia was gone, the gastric symptoms remained. The same remedy was continued. On the sixteenth day she visited me at my office.—*Dr. F. Gerau.*¹

DISEASES OF THE URINARY AND SEXUAL ORGANS.—*Polyuria, Suppression or Retention, Incontinence. Also Irregular, Profuse, Scant or Painful Menstruation. Leucorrhœa, Uterine Displacements, Sexual Exhaustion, Spermatorrhœa, etc.*

¹ *North Am. Journal of Homœopathy, vol. x.*

The indications for this drug are to be found in the condition of the nervous system and other organs as above described.

Spermatorrhœa.—A man of delicate constitution and very sensitive had complained for some time of this trouble. He had a constant feeling of dullness and lassitude; his head was dull, mental application was impossible, and he was very low-spirited and irritable. He was soon exhausted at night and retired early, only to endure frightful dreams. Of late he had suffered from frequent emission of semen without erection, which would occur at night and leave him much exhausted next day. In the morning there would be nausea and bitter eructations. After eating there was pain in the stomach and bowels. He had little appetite and stools were alternately loose and costive. He dreaded to go into the open air.—*Nux vom.* 12th soon cured.—*Dr. Gross.*¹

¹ *Beauvais, 1891.*

RHUS TOXICODENDRON.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

New Experiments.

DR. R. W. CONANT took ten drops of the 1x dilution of Rhus tox. in water. He soon felt *itching of the scalp and afterwards of other parts of the head and shoulders*

In ten minutes there was *a strained feeling in the left elbow*, which was worse on movement, with itching at intervals on the chest and abdomen.

In twenty-five minutes he had aching and lameness in the sacro-lumbar region and itching in various parts.

In forty-five minutes there were sharp pains in the right shoulder and knee, *with a desire to eructate from distention of the stomach*; he also had a strained feeling in the sterno-clavicular region.

In one hour and a half he experienced *burning and smarting of the eyes with increased tears*; there was sinking at the epigastrium with weakness all over, as though diarrhœa was coming on; much flatus was passed. Soon after there was vertigo, followed by *increasing headache*. * * *

DR. —. Health sound; pulse, 65. After ten drops of the 1x dilution Rhus radicans he soon had *slight chilliness in the back and his hands became cold*; the chilliness came and went and it was worse when he sat still; his pulse was normal.

In twenty minutes the chilliness ceased; he felt heated and *was very restless; pulse, 84*.

In half an hour there was *dull headache with sleepiness; he could not read with interest*; he had *gripping in the abdomen*, followed by eructations and a discharge of flatus. After forty minutes there was slight pain over the right eye with itching in various parts;

the griping returned with chilliness and stiff neck, which was sore to the touch. * * *

DR. T. E. ROBERTS took repeated doses of ten drops of the 1x dilution of Rhus tox. Soon after taking the first dose he felt *a burning heat of the forehead*, which, radiated and soon passed away.

After fifteen minutes there was *ringing in the left ear* and a cold sweat on the face and hands *after slight exercise*; pulse, 80 (normal, 72). After a second dose there was *pain in the right knee*, which was worse when moving; pulse 60, full and stronger than usual; he was chilly, without cause, and wanted to be near the fire. After one hour he had pain in the back, which was relieved by exercise. *His throat felt dry and parched*, flushes of heat crept over him and soon after there were pains in the right fore-arm, darting to the wrist. After another hour he felt dull and *sleepy* (unusual hour) and the abdominal walls felt sore, as if bruised. * * *

MRS. —, took several doses of the 200th dilution of Rhus tox. She had *shooting and throbbing pains in the nose and then in the temple and forehead* and afterwards *in the left shoulder*; she was better in cold air and after exercise, and worse from warmth and quiet. The flesh was sore to the touch. She also had a swelling of the face and neck. *On touching a tooth pain darted to the wing of the nose and to the shoulder.*¹

DR. N. M. PAYNE spilled the tincture of Rhus tox. on his hand. After 24 hours there was *itching and burning, followed by swelling of the parts*. The itching was increased by touching or moving. White, transparent vesicles appeared on the very red and inflamed skin. There were *rheumatic pains in the knees extending to the ankles* and violent throbbing, tearing pains in the head. There was *burning pressure in the left eye*, with biting and itching of the lid, and also of the chest; the nose felt sore and abraded in the nostril. There were smarting and pricking around the mouth, with a vesicular eruption below the lower lip; the lobe of the left

¹ *North Am. Journal Homœopathy*, vol. ii, N. S.

ear was swollen, with itching and burning. The sight was dim, as if gauze were before the eyes. The epidermis peeled from the cheek, leaving parts hot and rough; there was soreness in the corners of the mouth. There was also swelling of the prepuce and of the glans penis, with violent itching and burning and transparent swelling of the penis and scrotum, with a vesicular eruption. There was a great desire to sleep and constant drowsiness, and he had burning pain in the knee joints. *He had chills after 72 hours and he felt despondent and didn't like to be spoken to.* He started suddenly at slight noises. * * *

The following case was reported by Dr. Sanders, of the Royal Infirmary, Edinburgh. The patient, a gardener, was a strong, healthy man before the poisoning. About three weeks before admission to hospital he had been gathering the shoots of *Rhus tox.* for a druggist. He plucked them until his palms and wrists became covered with the juice, which formed, on drying, dark scales on the skin, which were with difficulty removed. Four days after *two blisters formed on the right wrist*, which were at first painless, though attended by redness. Four or five days after the other wrist became similarly affected and the redness began to spread up both arms. On the 17th day he was compelled to give up work on account of the swelling and *stiffness of the forearms*, which were attended by severe numbing and stinging pains. The day following he was admitted to the infirmary. * * *

After exposure to the *Rhus tox.* *I felt some heat about the face, with some itching and swelling.* Next morning there was considerable itching, burning and stinging. On the third morning the tumefaction was very great and the vesicular eruption distinct. After the use of solution of morphia locally great relief of the cutaneous symptoms was experienced, but *a slight headache*, before just perceptible, *now became intense with severe pain in the back and limbs*, and I was unable to sit up or walk. I slept very heavily that night and awakened, with difficulty, *to drink water twice before morning.* Next day I was entirely free from pain, but there was a slight itching. I applied the morphia again and took salts. The desquamation had begun.—*Dr. Toothaker.*¹

¹ *American Homo. Rev.*, vol. I.

J. F. cut his leg while at work in poison ivy. The wound would not heal; *erysipelatous eruption began about the wound* and extended over the body, especially about the scrotum, attended by a copious discharge and great swelling. This condition was attended by *great restlessness; pulse, 120. The tongue was slightly furred.* Sponging with salt water gave great relief.—*Dr. E. Bartlett.*¹

A young man from Kentucky, who had previously suffered from poison ivy, was again exposed to it. *On the third day the eruption began to appear.* Lead lotion was applied, but he continued to grow worse, *with some fever.* When seen he was sitting with *both hands helpless*, the fingers extended, and the countenance expressive of intense suffering. *He had not slept for two nights.* His face was but little involved, but his hands were enormously swollen, with violent itching, heat, redness, vesication and fever. Linseed oil and lime water gave great relief.—*Dr. A. C. Matheson.*²

A lady was poisoned by contact with *Rhus tox.* *The eruption began on the cheeks.* In the afternoon she was *dull and tired* and *her limbs felt bruised*, with restlessness and a constant desire to change her position. She was *anxious and apprehensive*, with fullness and heaviness in the head. There was some congestion, but little trouble with the brain. *Her eyes were very much inflamed*, with agglutination and dim vision. There was some rhinitis and dryness of the nose. In twenty-four hours the entire face and neck were much swollen, and covered with a vesicular eruption, discharging yellowish water. After two days crusts formed, with intense itching. After the face was relieved the dermatitis spread over her body. She desired warmth and was obliged to have a fire in her room.—*Dr. Iszard.*³

KRUEGER, after gathering the *Rhus radicans*, found his hands stained. After a few days he found *vesicles on his hands*, attended

¹ *Boston Med. and Sur. Journal*, vol. 19.

² *Am. Jour. Med. Sciences*, 1874.

³ *Hahnemannian Monthly*, vol. vii.

by fever and lassitude. While in this condition he gathered some more of the leaves. On the day following the rash had increased and extended to the scrotum, *his throat became dry and much thirst was experienced.* On the day following there was much œdema of the face. Gradually the inflammation subsided and the vesicles dried up.¹

Three children had been drinking tea made from the root of *Rhus tox.* They were all severely poisoned. I was called first to a boy who was said to have the measles and I found him *covered with a rash* bearing a resemblance to that disease. His neck, face and throat were swollen, *his eyes were suffused and watery,* and *his voice husky, with a dry, hoarse cough.* There was soreness of the throat, with burning extending to the stomach. *High fever attended,* with intolerable itching of the skin and *nervous twitchings.* *His tongue was coated and his urine was high-colored and irritating.* *His mind wandered at times.* He had been ailing for a week, and had some catarrh. The scarlet appearance, the crescentic form of the rash, and the fever with catarrhal symptoms made it appear like measles. On my next visit I found extensive œdema of the face and extremities. On my third visit I found the other children sick in much the same way. Desquamation was general in all.—*Dr. Jas. Stokes.*²

DR. B. F. JOSLYN gathered the leaves of *Rhus radicans* and expressed the juice. Two days after he had *pain in the left patella on going up stairs.* *Large, deep and irritable pimples developed on the nates at nearly the same time.* In the evening he took the same drug as a remedy in the 3x dilution. There was transient pain in the right shoulder after half an hour and *pressure near the middle of the sternum.* He felt *a slight cutting in the urethra when urinating.* Next morning there was *dull pain in the temples, forehead and occiput,* and pressive pain in the left eye and also in the nose. He felt transient pains in the ascending colon during the day. * * *

¹ *Wimer's Toxicology.*

² *Med. and Sur. Reporter, vol. xvii, page 373.*

³ *Am. Hom. Review, vol. 2.*

ANALYSIS.

Of fourteen cases reported of poisoning by *Rhus* probably eight agree in showing Cutaneous, Spinal and Respiratory or Circulatory symptoms seriatim. Of nine cases in which four functions are disturbed, five manifest Gastric as next in order. And of seven cases in which cerebral symptoms are developed they appear fifth in order of occurrence. Probably the first and last two cases give a uniform sequence as follows: *Cutaneous, Spinal, Respiratory or Circulatory, Gastric and Mental* symptoms seriatim.

Until further experiments are made with medicinal doses this is adopted as a guide in practice.

Rhus tox. is probably a complementary remedy to Salicylic acid.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY NERVES.—*Eczema, Pemphigus, Various Ulcers, Anæsthesia, Hyperæsthesias or Neuralgias, Affections of the Eyes and Ears, Zymotic Fevers, etc.*

Rhus tox. will be useful under the above rule in primary affections arising from external causes. The leading concomitants will be motor disturbances, great restlessness, tendency to spasms, or rheumatic pains in the back and limbs. With these symptoms there will be a decided respiratory or cardiac disturbance, catarrh, etc., or sharp febrile conditions. Considerable mental depression, headache, anxiety, coma or sleeplessness will attend, with some gastro-enteric irritation.

Erysipelas.—Swelling of the feet in warm weather; no evidence of organic disease. Both legs much swollen; they “pit” upon pressure. Patient complains of prickling heat in the limbs, and after walking the surface of them becomes red and hot. On first attempting motion the limbs are stiff, but become more supple after continued exercise. Tongue yellowish, with red points at the tip; appetite good; bowels regular; no headache. *Rhus tox.* cured promptly.—*Dr. T. Searle.*¹

¹*Am. Hom. Observer, vol. 6, No. 5, page 225.*

Eczema.—Seventy-five per cent. of all the cases of eczema in the Half-Orphan Asylum have been cured by the internal administration of *Rhus tox.* or *Rhus rad.*—*Dr. S. P. Hedges*.¹

Variola.—A girl, eighteen years old, was taken sick with small-pox after nursing a patient sick with typhus. She had the following symptoms on the fourth day: Burning fever, extreme exhaustion, burning thirst, roaring in the ears, dry, hard tongue; the lips covered with tough, brown slime; the abdomen meteoristic; the eruption looked dried and shrunken; many of the pustules were livid instead of having the healthy bright red color. I prescribed one-eighth of a grain of the extract of *Rhus tox.*, every three hours. When I saw the patient on the next day but one I was surprised at the favorable change; the typhoid symptoms had disappeared, and the pustules were healthy. The disease ran its normal course and the patient made a good recovery.—*Mayrhofer*.²

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR APPARATUS.—*Rheumatism, Paralysis, Diseases of the Joints, Bones, Muscles or Tendons, etc.*

Rhus is curative in cases arising from external influences, exposure to heat or cold, dampness, also traumatism. The leading indications will be found in the condition of the skin, hyperæsthesia or anæsthesia, redness, heat, swelling, etc. Attending there will be marked depression or excitement of the respiratory or circulatory organs, considerable headache, mental disquiet or wakefulness; also some gastric or enteric derangements.

Spinal Irritation.—MISS F., æt. 20. Violent pain in the head, and from back to front down the spine; she lies on her back with her head and back drawn backward; the slightest movement or touch causes excruciating pain. Pulse slow; the action of the bowels almost paralyzed; urine voided daily, but slowly; complete sleeplessness; pain in paroxysms. The trouble was caused by getting wet. *Bryonia*, *Cuprum*, *Hyos.* and *Zincum* were tried without effect. *Rhus tox.* 6 was given and caused a gradual de-

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

² *Hygea*, vol. xviii., page 494.

crease of pain; in two weeks she could use her limbs, and she gradually got well entirely.—*Diltrich*.¹

Coxalgia.—W., aged thirty-five. Dull, aching pain in the right hip and leg for the last six months, aggravated at night and by cold or damp weather; ameliorated by rubbing, application of heat, and by the warmth produced by exercise. Excessive nervousness, sleeplessness, inability to rest in any position, muscular twitchings in all parts of the body, especially in the right leg at night. *Rhus* 30 was given with speedy relief.—*Dr. Gordon*.²

Acute Rheumatism.—A woman in good health was taken with a chill, followed by drawing pains in the limbs, attended by copious sweat. On the fifth day I found her suffering with tensive drawing pains, with constant restlessness, which relieved them. The limbs felt numb and dead; lying on either side increased the numbness; the affected joints were extremely painful to the touch, and also red and shining; heat increased the pains, as also did exposure to the air; she felt very tired when at rest, but this feeling was relieved by exercise. With these symptoms the pulse was full and rapid and respiration short; the lips were dry and red, and occasionally she experienced violent hunger; the urine was dark and hot; there was copious sweat at night, with thirst and sleeplessness; the pains were increased, with mental anxiety. *Rhus tox.* 24th cured in four days.—*Dr. Gross*.³

Paralysis Agitans.—A male nurse, small and thin in flesh, of choleric temperament, had typhus one year ago and has not been well since. He has gradually become helpless and his head and trunk are in constant motion; the extremities tremble violently; he cannot hold anything in his hand and must be fed. He can walk a few steps with great difficulty if supported, though he often stumbles. When in bed he trembles less violently. He starts spasmodically in his sleep. With this condition he is much emaciated. Pulse, small and soft, 70. Appetite normal, tongue

¹ *Allgemeine Hom. Zeitung*, 85, 78.

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

³ *Beauvais*, 3340.

clean, bowels inclined to be constipated, urine clear. Cold baths. *Strychnine* and *Phosphorus* did no good. Under the use of *Rhus tox.* 3x improvement began in his legs and in two weeks the trembling almost ceased. After this he took *Rhus tox.* 10th. In two months he walked eleven miles to see his physician.—*Dr. Paye.*¹

L. S., aged forty-seven years, dark hair and eyes; bilious temperament; a carpenter. Twenty-two years ago he had typhus fever, which was followed by erysipelas of the face and wrist. Eight or nine years ago he used an external application, which removed the external evidences of the disease. He has always been and is now troubled with sore eyes, the lids having been granulated. The eyelashes are almost gone, especially on the lower lid. About three years ago he was taken with a numbness through the body, which settled in his left hip. While working at his trade he was exposed continually to drafts and changes of temperature. The numbness came on gradually and was felt most on going to bed at night. He was a wreck bodily and mentally, although giving evidence of having at one time been above the average in both. The bowels were inactive, moving but once or twice a week with artificial help. There was some palpitation of the heart, which was aggravated by excitement or fright. His pains are and always have been relieved by gentle motion; he is better in dry, clear weather and worse before a storm and about midnight. He could foretell the coming of a rainstorm sometimes as long as three days. On January 30th *Rhus tox.* 200 was given him, once in two weeks, until April 10th, when he reported steady improvement. On May 15th the patient reported himself well, except a slight headache. The remedy was repeated only once or twice.—*Dr. W. J. Hawkes.*²

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Neuralgic and Catarrhal Affections, Bronchitis, Pneumonia, Pleurisy, Pericarditis, Valvular Lesions of the Heart and Hypertrophies. Also Systemic Fevers, etc.*

¹ *Hirschel. Hom. Zeitschrift, vol. iii.*

² *U. S. Medical Investigator, May 15, 1879.*

This agent will be found useful in cases arising from exposure. Leading indications are found in the conditions of the skin and motor nervous system. Mental depression, anxiety or delirium will be a marked feature, with some disturbance of the stomach and bowels.

Cough.—Dry during the day, wrenching the abdominal walls; excited by talking or singing. The shoulders and cervical muscles stiff and lame on first moving. *Rhus tox.* 200 cured.—*H. V. Miller*.¹

Cardiac Hypertrophy.—Mrs. C., sick for twenty years; is now in bed; pale and weak; no appetite; pulse, 48; auscultation revealed enlargement of the heart with dilatation; pain in the left shoulder and down the left arm, which feels cold and numb; the pain is worse each morning at 4; there is a faint fluttering sensation in the stomach and left chest; there is a sensation of gurgling in the heart region, with soreness in the left side; lying on the left side causes severe palpitation and pain in the heart. *Rhus tox.* 200 relieved.—*Dr. C. Cochran*.²

Mrs. L., aged 58. Five years ago she handled ice and next day she could not move on account of lameness. Three days later facial erysipelas set in; and three days later still she experienced terrible pains all over and especially in the region of the heart. She was treated for about five months and gradually recovered, but never could sleep at night, unless under strong narcotics. She was forced to jump out of bed and walk fast for a few minutes from ten to fifty times each night, on account of pains in her heart; she is worse in stormy weather. The woman has a wild, restless expression. *Rhus tox.* 30x, three times a day, was given. October 20th, no relief. *Rhus tox.* 30x, three times a day. October 30th, cured. January 10, 1884, no return of the trouble.—*Dr. O. Blatchly*.³

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Mania, Insanity, Loss of Memory, Meningitis, Sleeplessness, etc.*

¹ *Homœopathic Magazine*, April, 1872.

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

³ *Medical Advance*, March, 1884.

The cases calling for this remedy will have a history pointing to cutaneous and spinal disorders, and the conditions involving these functions will lead to its selection.

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Diphtheria, Gastro-Enteritis, Typhoid and other Fevers, Diarrhœa, Dysentery and Peritonitis.* Also *Neuralgic Conditions of the Bowels, etc.*

The above indications will lead to the use of this agent.

Diphtheria.—Girl, twelve years old; lymphatic and nervous; had rheumatic pains the year before. She was taken with fever, aggravated towards night. She suffered from pains in the back of the neck, with stiffness; worse on turning, and relieved by a change of position; restlessness, inflammation of the right tonsil with a patch like chamois-leather, yellowish-white and thick. Tongue heavily coated. tip and edge red, almost sore, raw-looking, fetid breath, sticking pain in swallowing; more pain when first beginning to swallow. Loathing of food.

I gave *Rhus tox.*, 15 drops in half a tumblerful of water, one teaspoonful once in three hours.

On the second day the fever and exudation were gone and only a redness remained. On the third day she was well.—*B. L. B. Baylies.*¹

Dysentery.—*Rhus* is indicated in dysentery occasioned by getting wet, and also when it assumes a typhoid character. The stools are jelly-like, or like the scrapings of raw beef; involuntary; constant tenesmus and urging to stool with nausea; crampy, tearing pains running down the posterior parts of the leg; the pains in the abdomen and limbs are worse from keeping quiet and better from continued motion; the patient is very restless, delirious and thirsty; pulse weak and accelerated; is worse at night, particularly after midnight.—*Hoyne.*²

Threatened Typhoid Fever.—M., forty-eight years old, robust, tall and strong, who has never been sick before, worked very hard some three weeks ago and was taken with dizziness, aching in the

¹ *Am. Jour. Hom. Materia Medica, vol. 2, page 219.*

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

limbs, nausea, etc., culminating in a nervous fever. After three weeks he presented the following symptoms: Vertigo when raising himself up or moving, but not when lying quietly; forgetfulness; he demands a drink, receives a glass of water, holds it in his hand and does not know what to do with it. Headache; delirium, staring, glassy, dull, stupid eyes. Dry tongue, stiff and hard like a board; trembling of the tongue as it is protruded; deafness; dryness of the nostrils. Much thirst for very cold drink. Loss of appetite; nausea with eructations; hardness of the abdomen and constipation; frequent emission of light-colored urine, depositing a sediment like the dregs of beer; hot fever with anxiety and dryness of the surface of the body; he cannot perspire; he wants to sleep all the time; he lies in bed sleeping, snoring and muttering; if he is called loudly he inquires what is wanted and sleeps on; his hands are in constant motion, feeling about the bed and picking the cover. He cannot stand on his feet; if he is helped out of bed to arrange its furniture he faints away from utter exhaustion. Pulse small and hard, 80 beats per minute. Prescribed *Aconite* with relief; after twenty-four hours *Rhus tox.* followed by general aggravation of all the symptoms, continuing a day and a night; after three days the fever, thirst, delirium and deafness improved; on the sixth day he could leave the bed and sit up for hours, and an entire recovery followed soon.—*Gaspary*.¹

Cancer of the Stomach (?).—MRS. F. D. had been pronounced incurable by six physicians with this complaint.

I found her bolstered up in bed with a stream of saliva constantly flowing from her mouth. She was extremely restless and uneasy, and greatly prostrated. She complained much of burning pains in her stomach and mouth, and of hot eructations with great thirst, though a few drops of water satisfied her wants. Her complexion was yellowish-white, transparent and somewhat cedematous; her feet and ankles were in the same condition. She was so weak she could hardly speak, and was having a frequent watery diarrhoea. Upon enquiry I learned that eight months previously after becoming over-heated and tired from violent exercise she sat upon a stone step with a cool breeze blowing upon her. Suddenly

¹ *Ann. der Hom. Klinik*, vol. ii., page 196.

she was taken with a shivering chill, and continued to have chills at intervals for several days. Later, she had rheumatic twinges in various parts of her body; her appetite began to fail, she grew nervous, peevish and sleepless. When sleep did come she had many troubled dreams. Quinine stopped the chills, but she became more and more prostrated. *Rhus tox.* was given upon these indications, and a radical cure was effected in ten days.—*Dr. Frank Kraft.*¹

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Paralysis of the Bladder, Cystitis, Nephritis, Calculi, Puerperal or Rheumatic Metritis, Leucorrhœa, Deranged Menstruation, Prolapsus Uteri, etc.*

If the symptoms of the skin, spine and respiratory organs are present, this drug will probably prove useful.

Uterine Polypi.—MRS. B., æt. 42, took a sea-bath on August 15th, 1864. She got chilled through and through, felt benumbed after the bath and had a pain in her shoulders as if sprained, which was worse in the night towards 3 o'clock; she lost her memory and was almost paralyzed in her limbs; she had headache and vertigo. Soon after a uterine hæmorrhage set in. She was treated by various physicians in the United States, in France, in Germany, in Italy, without the hope for relief. Twice there had been removed from her womb masses of a polypous growth, but the bleeding soon after returned again. In March, 1870, she came to Heidelberg, and on examination I found the uterus low down in the pelvis and bent backwards; its posterior wall was softened and swollen, filling almost the entire cavity of the pelvis; the mouth of the womb was dilated and cicatrised and discharged thin blood continually. There was leucorrhœa with turbid urine. Led by the above stated causes of the disease I gave *Rhus tox.* 2, one drop daily. It brought out an eruption on the scalp, face and chest; it caused a throbbing, drawing pain below the navel, which was worse at night. The hæmorrhage ceased after a few days; the pains left in eight days and the eruption dried up and disappeared in the course of three weeks. The uterus itself took

¹ *Medical Advance*, June, 1891.

its normal position and she got well in the course of about one year.—*A. Curtz.*¹

Prolapsus Uteri.—Bearing down in the pelvis when walking; itching in the rectum; desire for acids; pain worst in the right ovarian region; feels as though her back would break; relieved by lying on the hard floor or with a pillow under her back. Stiff in the joints when at rest, but the stiffness passes away after movement. *Rhus tox.* 500 cured.—*Dr. H. N. Martin.*²

¹*International Hom. Provings, vol. II, page 60.*

²*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

SECALE CORNUTUM.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

New Experiments.

MRS. M. O. Health good, pulse, 65, took twenty drops of an unknown drug (Squibb's Fluid Extract of Ergot), in water at 6 A. M.

6:10, *vertigo* with dull pain in the occipital region, soon followed by *ringing in the ears*.

6:25. Tingling in the fingers of the left hand, as if asleep; they seem shriveled and cold; full pulse.

6:30. *Hands feel numb and weak, when trying to use them.*

7:15. When trying to eat there is a *tingling in the throat* and *some nausea*. After eating there is burning pain in the stomach and afterwards colic.

9:00. Heavy aching in the lumbar region, with numbness of the legs. Pulse, 54, weak.

10:30. *A feeling of fullness in the pelvic region, with backache, as if menstruation would appear, worse when walking. Scant and difficult urination.*

12:00. Occasional slight cough when exercising; friends say that my voice is changed and weak. My heart beats violently when coughing, which induces headache.

2 P. M. Face pale and cold sweat on forehead. Could not eat on account of nausea.

3:15. Sudden and violent urging to stool. Copious and loose; again, twice within an hour, with much colic and distress. Relief followed. Slight cramps in the legs during the evening, otherwise well.

DR. —; pulse, 65. After taking 1x in repeated hourly doses, had *neuralgic pains in the right knee and other parts*, followed by

sharp pains in the left chest and afterwards by coryza. After three hours, there was a crick in the neck with chilliness, neuralgic pains of short duration in various parts of the body and afterwards diminished sensibility in those parts.

After four hours, sneezing and chilliness, with *sinking at the stomach.* *Eating causes colic and griping.*

After five and a-half hours, aching pain between the scapulæ, extending to the cardiac region; pulse, 72. Exercise relieves the pains, but causes chilliness; afterwards slight nausea and a call to stool.

After eight hours, chilliness and cold feet, face flushed, pulse, 72, hard and full; cramps in the calves when exercising; sneezing and dull pains about the heart. Called to stool at an unusual hour, much flatulence and griping. Urine normal. *Scrotum and penis much shrunken and retracted.*

Sleepless until midnight; *mind very active;* much throbbing and pulsation of the arteries felt in various parts of the body.

A young man who appeared well was given 30 grains of ergot. His pulse was 67 and his inspiration 20 per minute. In two hours time he complained of *feeling weary and he shivered, his skin grew cold and his breathing was oppressed.* His pulse was feeble and slow, beating only 60 per minute; his countenance was pale, and the pupils enlarged. An equal dose taken the next day produced the same effects, but more coldness and *lassitude*.¹

MOORE reports the following: A young man took two drachms of ergot during an afternoon, beginning with 30 drops. Before taking his pulse was 82 and respiration 19. After seven minutes he felt *confusion of the head* with heaviness in the occipital region. In half an hour he had vertigo, with *distress in the præcordial region.* At this time *he felt very weary and prostrated and expectorated often;* he had frequent flashes of light in the eyes. After one drachm he experienced *exhilaration of mind,* and soon after painful stiffness of the muscles with paralytic weakness of the legs; the skin was livid, and the pupils enlarged, while his face had a stupid expression. *Profuse urination was now experi-*

¹ *British Journal Homœopathy*, vol. i., page 134.

enced. In forty minutes his pulse was 65, respiration 14. After another dose of one drachm his pulse was 36 and weak, respirations 8. His skin was pale when pressed, the color returned very slowly. His sleep was good.¹

Similar effects were experienced by another student, consisting chiefly of *enlarged pupils, weak and slow pulse, and respiration, scant urination, livid color, loss of appetite, general lassitude and stiffness of the limbs* and soreness of the muscles.¹

A family of eight persons lived on heavily ergoted bread. The chief symptoms produced were *coldness of the whole body, with pricking and formication, numbness of the hands and arms, faintness, anxiety, malaise and exhaustion*; spasms so severe as to extort cries. Subsequently *the abdominal muscles were involved*. After the sixth day nausea, vomiting and diarrhoea took place, with severe pains in the bowels and *bladder*. About the fourteenth day two of the children lay stupefied, and when roused they raved wildly, and had an eruption over the skin.—*Aschoff*.²

H. A. D., when in health, swallowed 3ss oil of ergot on a full stomach. His pulse was 80, respiration 19. He soon had *an agreeable sensation in the head which changed to a heavy, confused feeling with vertigo*. Half an hour after he experienced *a feeling of seasickness and nausea* which seemed to be *above and behind the stomach*. With this came great *languor* and salivation. The languor increased with flashes before the eyes.

A second dose of ʒj caused first *the agreeable sensations in the head* and the feeling of exhilaration; he acted as if intoxicated. He complained of painful rigidity of the muscles and extreme lassitude. His skin had a livid color, and his pupils were dilated. His pulse was reduced to 65, respiration 14. Another dose caused a further decline of the pulse to 36, respiration 8. The skin remains blanched when pinched. *Copious and frequent urination now occurred*.—*Charles Hooker*.³

¹ *Wibmer's Toxicology, page 130.*

² *Canstadt's Jahresbericht, 1844.*

³ *Boston Med. and Surg. Journal, vol. 10, page 300.*

MR. A. B. W. had 20 drops of oil of ergot; the effects were almost precisely the same as in H. A. D.

In these two young men, who were unaware of what they were taking, the effects continued for nearly a week. *Their pupils were dilated and the pulse and respiration very small and infrequent, the capillary action was slow and the skin livid, with loss of appetite, general languor and lassitude, with rigidity of the muscles, especially of the thighs.*—Charles Hooker.¹

A woman who had a tedious labor from uterine inertia was given repeated doses of thirty drops of ergot on account of hæmorrhage. Suddenly collapse set in. *I found her face of a bluish tint and her pupils dilated. The pulse was rapid and weak and occasionally irregular; there was dyspnœa, some nausea, buzzing in the ears and tendency to syncope. The skin was cool and clammy and she seemed to be in great pain; attending these symptoms were very powerful uterine contractions.*—Dr. J. M. Keating.²

In a case of secondary hæmorrhage following confinement ergot was given, producing, in about two hours, *tingling of the extremities, cramps in the legs, arms and chest, dizziness and weakness.* The pupils became dilated, the pulse very small and accelerated and at the same time a feeling of coldness was complained of. Warmth was applied and stimulants given. The patient rallied for a time, when the symptoms returned with greater intensity. Then the face suddenly became congested and of a purplish color. There was pain in the head *with much mental excitement*; convulsions were feared. *Diarrhœa and griping pains also attended* and a disposition to syncope.—Dr. Oldbright.³

MRS. W., after an abortion at three months, had a slight hæmorrhage, for which she had taken half an ounce of Squibb's Fluid Extract of Ergot. *I found her pulseless, her skin blanched, and her extremities cold.* The action of the heart was very feeble and rapid and the breathing slow. She complained of a buzzing

¹ *Boston Med. and Sur. Journal*, vol. 10, page 300.

² *Medical Record*, vol. 18, page 318.

³ *Canada Medical Journal*, 1870, page 404.

in her ears and seemed stupid, but her mind was not affected. There was no nausea or tendency to syncope when lying down. *The uterus was firmly contracted* and caused considerable pain. Under the use of wine and warmth a reaction was established with some fever.—*Dr. F. M. Leary.*¹

Dr. Cusack reports a case of labor where Ergot was given in moderate doses, *causing the pulse to fall from 120 to 90*, attended by *stupor* and *epistaxis*. No uterine action was induced.

Dr. Pratschke was called to a mother and three children, who had eaten bread made from blighted rye. The eldest daughter had *violent burning in the hands and feet*, especially in the fingers and toes, which were *bent and stiff*; *the lips were contracted so as to expose the teeth*; *tongue white*; *pulse 90 and small*. The patient was very restless and had thirst; the abdomen was normal and *the urine pale*. She died on the following day in convulsions. The mother suffered for a few days with *tetanic cramps* and complained of *great anxiety*, loss of appetite and diarrhoea; these symptoms were overcome. Later she had anæsthesia of the soles of the feet.²

MRS. —, pregnant, in order to produce abortion obtained four ounces and “ate it all up,” without relief. Her state was one of extreme suffering and danger. *She had severe pain in her abdomen*, which was swollen tense and *tender in the extreme*. *Pulse rapid, small and hard*; great heat of the surface; the skin of a deep red color; *respiration was labored* and there was *some diarrhoea* and *uterine hæmorrhage*. Abortion resulted at the second month.—*Dr. W. Channing.*³

The severe epidemic of 1770 in North Germany, caused by eating bread made of spurred rye, was characterized by *cramps in the limbs*, attended by excruciating pains and *formication*. *The thorax was also involved*. Convulsions supervened and an eruption

¹ *N. O. Medical Journal*, 1880, page 519.

² *London Medical Gazette*, vol. 46, page 579.

³ *Boston Med. and Sur. Journal*, vol. 60, page 138.

of livid spots broke out over the body. These symptoms intermitted. In the intervals the pulse was natural, the appetite keen and the excretions regular. In some instances the symptoms were those of extreme debility, numbness, sometimes complete insensibility of the extremities, gangrene of the toes and legs and dropping off of the joints, the cases ending in death or *fatuity*. The symptoms produced by the unbaked drug are, *flushings of the face, vertigo, violent headache, pain and cramp in the stomach, nausea, vomiting and purging* with extreme lassitude—Prof. Thompson.¹

M. BONJEAN attended a family near Chambéry who had eaten bread containing spurred rye. Two of the children were attacked with gangrene. One felt *a severe pain from the left groin to the calf of the leg; the feet and legs became tumefied and covered with phytinæ*. Finally the gangrene appeared at the calf, descending towards the feet and also spreading upward to the thigh. The other child was affected in the same way in one leg only. There were no premonitory symptoms in either case.²

Effects on Animals.

Ergot given by the mouth to dogs causes *dilatation of the pupils*, followed by *injection of the conjunctiva*, tremors, *rapid respiration*, quickened pulse, *paraplegia, salivation, thirst, vomiting* and diarrhœa, attended by prostration and convulsions.³

Small doses of ergot given hypodermically to animals cause *loss of pulsation and power of co-ordination*; larger doses produce paralysis and convulsions.⁴

ANALYSIS.

Of fourteen cases here noted, nine agree in showing a uniform sequence of effects, as follows: Cutaneous, Respiratory and Spinal symptoms, and eight of these show Gastric next in order

¹*Lancet*, 1836, page 834.

²*Lancet*, 1845, page 701.

³*Phillips' Materia Medica*, page 304.

⁴*Taylor on Poisons*, page 499.

of development. Of ten cases showing genito-urinary symptoms, eight exhibit them fifth in order of development or earlier. This justifies the adoption of the following sequence. Tentatively as a guide in practice, *Cutaneous, Respiratory or Circulatory, Spinal, Gastric and Genito-Urinary* disorders collectively, the Cutaneous and Respiratory always being the most prominent.

Secale is probably a complementary remedy to Tabacum.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY NERVES. — *Exanthematic Fevers, Gangrenous Ulcers, Varicose Veins, Anæsthesia, Hypæsthesia, Amblyopia, etc.*

This drug will be required in primary affections, the leading concomitant being great disturbance of the respiration and circulation, with paralytic debility, tendency to spasms or restlessness; also considerable gastro-enteric derangement will also attend, with some sexual irritation.

Scarlet Fever.—A pallid school girl, æt. 16, has had amenorrhœa for five months. She has been sick two days, and is very weak and restless. The rash is dark-colored and scant. There is considerable dyspnœa, pulse, 140; temperature, 104°. The tongue is dry and pointed and there is little sore throat. *Secale* 6th developed the eruption thoroughly within twelve hours and it then became bright colored. The temperature had fallen to 101° next morning. Convalescence resulted in seven days from the beginning. No sequelæ. The same remedy, being continued, restored menstruation at the next period.

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART. — *Bronchitis, Pneumonia, Hæmorrhages, Cardiac Dilatation, Aneurisms, Fevers, etc.*

The indications for this remedy will be found in symptoms indicative of vaso-motor spasm, such as pallor, pinched features, coldness or the opposite, flushed face, swollen and heated condition of the surface. Attending there will be restlessness, tendency to spasms, pains in the back and limbs or great prostration. Also

some gastro-enteric derangements, and probably genital irritation or renal excitement will exist.

Intermittent Fever.—MRS. S., a delicate blonde, in the ninth month of pregnancy, was taken with a tertian ague, characterized by heat, followed by sweat and rarely a slight chill. During the heat there was much anxiety with painful and labored breathing, sparks before the eyes and fear of death. *Bell.* and *Puls.* were of no avail; a second paroxysm was attended by violent vomiting of bile with diarrhoea. This was followed by premature labor. The day following she was extremely prostrated, perspired freely, lochia suppressed. The fever returned next day as usual, with loss of sight, extreme prostration and scant urine. A profuse miliary eruption now developed on the chest and neck, and the tongue was heavily coated. There was some delirium, stupor and frequent startings. *Secale cornutum* 30th was given. It first increased the lochia and arrested the foetus. The fever gradually abated, and on the 10th day she was convalescent.—*Dr. Gross.*¹

Cough.—MR. M., æt. 32, married, has a hard, hoarse cough, with but little expectoration, pains nearly all over the front part of the chest, worse from coughing and motions. For several years there has been tenderness of the lower cervical and upper dorsal spinous processes, with stiffness of the neck; aggravation from every exertion or strain upon the spine; pressure upon the diseased portion of the spine produces pain there, as well as all through the chest, with irritation to cough. *Secale* was given and removed all the chest symptoms.²

Palpitation of the Heart.—Hot forehead; inclination to sleep; spasmodic shock from the right half of the chest into the right arm and right leg; in paroxysms every two or three hours; oftener in the night; after each meal; less in the open air. Coldness and numbness of the right hand, with tingling in the fourth and fifth fingers. Loss of muscular power and feeling in the hand. Came on after sexual excess. *Secale* 30 in water cured.—*Dr. Mossa.*³

¹ *Beauvais*, 1539.

² *Medical Investigator*, vol. 10, page 633.

³ *Hom. Klinik*, 1869, page 118.

Popliteal Aneurism.—A gentleman, æt. 75, was treated for several years for incipient paralysis of the legs by the steady use of galvanism without any marked result. October 13, 1868, complains of a sore place at the inside of the right great toe. Half the toe on that side black and gangrenous; popliteal tumor of the size of an orange. Half of the affected toe became detached, together with a portion of the extreme phalanx. Healthy surface and granulation. Sir W. Ferguson called in consultation was against an operation. Prescription: *Secale* 1 internally; *Chlorate of potash* to the remaining sphacelus. Toe healed.—*Dr. Dudgeon.*¹

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR APPARATUS.—*Rheumatic Affections, Spasms, Cramps, Irritable Spine, Paralysis, etc.*

This drug will find a place where there is primary anæsthesia or hyperæsthesia or coldness or heat of the surface. Attending these there will also be decided respiratory or cardiac disorder of some kind with some gastric derangement and probably sexual or renal disturbances.

Epilepsy.—A man had been subject to epilepsy and mania for twenty years, the attacks returning every three to six months. He was thin and pale, took his food regularly and slept well. When excited his pulse rose to 110, and temperature to 99.5°. Drachm doses of the extract of *Ergot* were given. He soon became calm, and his pulse fell to 88. His condition remained much improved.—*Dr. Yeats.*²

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Dyspepsia, Mal-Assimilation, Gastritis, Enteritis, Cholera Asiatica, etc.*

The indications for *Ergot* are found in the cutaneous and respiratory or cardiac symptoms which precede and attend. Sexual or urinary disturbances are likely to arise.

Cholera Morbus.—A woman, 60 years of age, with emaciated features, was seized with intense pain in the abdomen, and fear of death attended by much vertigo and cramps in the limbs. This

¹ *British Journal of Homæopathy*, vol. 70.

² *Medical Times and Gazette*, July, 1872.

was followed by much vomiting; her face became Hippocratic, her tongue dry and cold, burning pain in the bowels, respiration difficult, urine suppressed for twenty-four hours. Clonic spasms occurred in the lower limbs with cramps in the toes. *Secale* was given, and recovery soon followed.—*Dr. Petroz.*¹

Hæmatemesis.—A woman, twenty years of age, of mild disposition and somewhat flabby build, was confined some weeks ago and suddenly taken with violent vomiting of blood without relief from old school treatment. Symptoms: She vomits as often as seven times a day, amounting in all to three quarts. The blood looks very dark. She has no pain and complains only of weakness. Face, lips, tongue and hands are as pale as death. She is covered with a cold perspiration. Pulse quick and thread-like. Breathing labored. Abdomen soft and not tender to pressure. No movement from the bowels. *Phosphorus* relieved her for a short time, but the vomiting returned again with extreme prostration. Prescribed *Secale* 1 every two hours. The vomiting stopped; she had a slight relapse after twenty-four hours, but made a quick recovery.—*Gross.*²

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Difficult Labor, Deficient or Excessive Pains, Dysmenorrhœa, Amenorrhœa, Metrorrhagia, Flooding, Tumors, Sexual Exhaustion, Spermatorrhœa, Incontinence of Urine, etc.*

This drug can be of little use unless anæsthesia, formication, pallor or flushing are the leading indications, attended by respiratory or cardiac embarrassment as prominent features. Considerable paralytic exhaustion or tendency to "scattering pains," with some gastro-enteric disorder will be perceptible.

Post-partum Hæmorrhage.—The patient had sunken features; skin cold and dry; pulse small and quick; heavily coated tongue; loss of appetite; headache; since five days, daily, ten or twelve painless stools of mucous, watery, foul-smelling masses; thin, black, foul-smelling discharge from the sexual organs. *Secale* 30,

¹ *Beauvais*, 555.

² *Archiv.*, vol. xviii, page 93.

one drop every hour. In ten days able to follow light domestic duties. Took *Secale* at longer intervals for two weeks. Cured. Her menses stopped now for three months.—*Stens, Jr.*¹

Metrorrhagia.—After confinement. On the eighth day was called and found her extremely weak, having had profuse discharges since labor; pale; burning pains in the greatly distended uterus, which felt hard and was painful to touch; discharge sometimes of black, lumpy, or brown, fluid blood, of most disgusting smell; hammering, tearing pains in both thighs, increased by motion; strong pulsations in the umbilical region; pulse empty and weak, frequent yawning. *Secale cornutum* 6 stopped the hæmorrhage.—*Stens, Jr.*¹

Fibroid Tumors.—In the *Medical Times*, of Philadelphia, Dr. Henry Brubacher reports two cases in which this mode of treatment was successful. The first had long suffered from menorrhagia and on examination was found to have a fibroid of the size of a foetal head attached to the fundus and left side of the uterine walls and submucous in character. Repeated five-grain doses of *Ergotine* hypodermically caused decided uterine contractions, which resulted in sloughing and extrusion of the tumor, the growth being discharged piecemeal. The last portion was ligated by means of a Gooch's double canula.

The second case resembled the first, so far as relates to the nature of the growth, but the fluid extract of *Ergot* was given by the mouth in one-ounce doses daily. About four weeks of treatment sufficed to cause the mass to be squeezed into the vagina, where it was readily ligated and removed. No symptoms of septicæmia occurred in either case.²

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Insanity, Loss of Memory, Melancholia, etc.*

Secale may be used provided that the morbid condition arises as a sequel to a train of disorders, as before mentioned, the present indications being found in symptoms of the skin, respiratory or circulatory organs, spine and digestive and sexual apparatus.

¹ *Am. Jour. Hom. Materia Medica*, vol. 3, page 98.

² *New Remedies*, May, 1878.

APIS MELLIFICA.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

(The following records are from the Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis.)

DR. HAYS proved the tincture. He had a *dull ache in the occiput* and *slight agglutination of the eyelids in the morning*. There were *jumping pains in the upper molars*, violent eructations, nausea, pricking pains in the stomach, rumbling in the abdomen as if diarrhœa was coming on, and soreness in the mouth. He had a *dull, sick feeling* and a *desire to keep in a sitting posture*. He suffered from heat and throbbing in the anus, loose stools with much flatus. *stitching pains in the urethra*, hoarseness and stitching pains in the chest, oppression of the lungs, dull pressure under the scapula, stiffness in the small of the back, dull pains in the extremities and prickling all over the body in circumscribed spots. The odor from the axilla was much increased. On the fifth day there was frequent desire to urinate, with *pain in the spermatic cord*. Next day he had burning in the urethra. When undressed the feet were found to be red, œdematous and itching, with a feeling of weight and stiffness when walking; they felt as if cushioned.

A. W. W. Health good; pulse, 65; took ten drops 2x in water. Soon there was *itching of the scalp, extending to the face and neck*.

8:20 A. M. *Lachrymation and watery nose*. The itching continues.

8:25. *Repeated eructations*, thick mucus in the pharynx, and itching of the thighs and hands.

8:35. *Drawing in the left biceps*.

8:47. *Desire to urinate*, ringing in the right ear, much mucus in the throat; itching at intervals. *Pulse irregular in frequency*, 62. Aching in the right ulnar nerve. Cramp in the right arm. Occasional eructations.

- 9:15. Occasional sneezing and watery eyes.
 9:22. Stitching in the right nipple, extending into the lung.
 9:35. Urinated; urine of strong odor (unusual). Eyes watery.
 9:45. *Feverish chilliness while eating*; eructations after the meal. Drawing in the right arm, with burning of the anterior surface.
 10:00. Stinging in the right palm, afterwards in the region of the heart. Usual stool and urine.
 10:10. Fulness, and *aching in the right testis*. Sharp pain in the right temple, followed by *mental depression*. * * *

DR. WELLS seems to have taken one drop of the 3d every morning for three days. On the first day there was *heaviness and pressure in the head*, which began one hour after the dose; also itching and *prickling of the lids of the right eye*; *dryness and heat of the throat*; prickling heat on the tongue and a general sense of heat, which was worse in the chest and stomach. A sensation of fulness, tension and pressure in the chest, with dull, aching pains near the sternum, and shortness of breath. Burning of the feet and itching and prickling of the skin in various parts. *Pulse increased from 65 to 77*. At night there was heat with *agitation*; frequent waking, *with vexatious cares about business*.

Second Day.—A dull, heavy headache; dryness of the mouth and throat, the tongue felt burnt. In the mouth there was a copious accumulation of soapy saliva. There was a *more frequent inclination to urinate*, with burning before and after emission. In the morning there was burning heat in the chest and stomach with blotches on the body and the backs of the hands, with stinging, as from nettles. General feeling of lassitude.

DR. BISHOP proved the tincture. *He had a dull, heavy feeling, inclining the eyes to close; he wanted to rub and press them forcibly. Yellow, watery diarrhæa, with griping*; bearing-down pains in the hypogastric region; a sensation of soreness in the chest, as if bruised; great heat in the region of the diaphragm; sudden flushes of heat over the back, as if a sweat would break out, *with pain in the sacro-iliac region*.

MISS R., having a chronic ovarialgia, after repeated doses of the 2d and 1st dilution, had *severe headache with pressure and smarting in the eyes*; conjunctiva reddened; photophobia. Burning heat of the face, followed by cyanosis; severe burning under the short ribs, causing sleeplessness. *Greenish yellow diarrhœa. Urine diminished one-half in quantity*; scalding pains when urinating; feverish heat, followed by a severe *shaking chill*.

DR. F. HUMPHREYS (second experiment). Immediately after two drops of the first dilution there was *violent sneezing, then pressing pains in the sinciput, with vertigo. Pain in the shoulder and arm and pressure in the chest. Itching over the eyebrow and in the eye; pricking itching deep in the throat; stitching in the nape of the neck; burning spots on the hands.*

Third Experiment.—After the second dilution Dr. H. experienced *pressure in the occiput; itching of the inner canthus and painful pressure in the eyeball.*

Fifth Experiment.—The second dilution, two weeks after, caused *burning and pricking in the fingers; confusion of the head; sharp, tensive pain from the nape, spreading over the left side of the head. Itching of the eye-lids; sticking together of the lids. Boring pain above the crista ilei, relieved by eructations. Pains in the shoulders; a swollen feeling about the left eye. Restless tossing about during the latter half of the night. Sleep full of dreams. Sharp pains in the chest. * * **

A married woman whose menses had failed to appear took the second dilution. On the first day she had *frontal headache*; on the second day *some discharge of blood from the vagina* without pain or uneasiness; on the third day increased hæmorrhage; on the fourth day *syncope* and violent metrorrhagia, with yawning, great anxiety and *pressure or weight in the hypogastrium*, attended by *restlessness*. An abortion at the second month resulted.

DR. BIGELOW proved the tincture. He experienced a dread of death or a sensation *as if he could not breathe again. Weight and fulness in the head*, with burning and throbbing, *increased by motion or stooping, relieved by pressure. Hurried and difficult*

respiration with fever and headache. Second day: Rapid breathing; pulse, 95; occasional chilliness with a desire to yawn; slight rigor, followed by fever.

DR. KELLOGG proved the tincture. On the third day there was *dulness in the forehead over the eyes and darting pains in the elbow*. On the fourth day the odor from the axillary glands was much increased. There was *frequent desire to urinate* with uneasiness in the spermatic cord; this increased with burning in the urethra. At night he found *his feet* very much swollen, *heavy and stiff*; they were bright red and itched. The soles of the feet felt as if cushioned.

After a sting on the eyebrow, sudden sinking of the vital power, *violent vomiting* and copious diarrhoea. *Cold limbs, pale face* and cutting pains in the abdomen. *Pulse weak and scarcely to be felt*. The part where the sting entered showed no redness or pain until the above symptoms had subsided.

MISS M. was stung on the neck by a bee. A few minutes afterwards she had a sensation of *heat and stinging all over the body*. Her face became swollen, *her eyes puffed and the lids everted*. There were *sickness of the stomach and pains over the whole body so severe as to occasion crying*. Her body was covered with large weals; they appeared slightly raised and white, the interspaces being of a deep scarlet color. The pains in the head increased, the mouth became dry, the throat constricted and deglutition painful. About a week later, when the other symptoms had subsided, she had an attack of nettle-rash.

A girl was suddenly attacked with the following symptoms: *The face bloated and cyanotic; respiration slow and difficult; the sensorium confused; the pulse small and quick; the right arm swollen; the axillary and cervical glands enlarged*. On offering her water, *which she urgently demanded, sudden convulsions set in*; these were repeated when her fingers were touched. On examination a bee sting was found; after its removal the convulsions ceased.

A man was stung by a bee on the cheek and afterwards on the nose. He suddenly had a strange sensation all over with a prickling sensation, followed by *white and red spots on his extremities*. At the same time *tears flowed involuntarily from his eyes*, his face swelled, he became hoarse, *lost his taste*, and *had pressure in the scrobiculis cordis* and difficulty of breathing. On his way home he had a great desire to sleep, with increasing dyspnœa, and afterwards there was extensive swelling of the face, neck, chest and limbs. After bathing and drinking salt water he had a *rigor*, with cold limbs and nausea. * * *

A woman was stung on the temple by a bee. Immediately she had *pain in the teeth, trembling* and working of the lips and tongue, *dyspnœa*, retching and *several fainting fits*, whereupon *perspiration broke out all over*, followed by an urticarious eruption; then occasional *rigors* and copious evacuation of fæces.

A robust man was stung by a bee on the top of his head. He felt no pain on the place. After twenty minutes *his tongue swelled, and then his face, especially about the eyes*. Then the swelling extended all over the body. The swollen tongue prevented speaking and soon *his breathing became so difficult* that he was in danger of suffocation; his respirations were gasping, like a child with croup. His entire body was covered with weals of a pale color. After bleeding him he was soon relieved.

A man was stung by a bee on the left testicle. *The part swelled to such an extent that there was scarcely room for it in the scrotum*; the swelling was attended by violent itching. Soon afterwards the whole left side of the body swelled and the cervical glands became implicated. Soon after the sting he felt a faint sensation and *sickness from under the short ribs and abdomen*. At the same time there was dull, heavy pain in the sinciput, which was relieved by pressure.

JAMES HEDDON had kept bees for many years. Seven years ago he began to have *itching in the ears*. After a time *this extended to the glands of the mouth near the root of the tongue*. After

another year he was growing worse and found that it was caused by the odor of the bees. The itching and tingling had now *extended down to his bronchial tubes*, and he was wakened one night by asthma. Since he has abandoned the care of bees he is free from this trouble most of the time, but if he comes in contact with the poison he suffers as much as ever.

A boy was stung by a "yellow jacket" on his right hand. He soon had *itching and burning all over, with an eruption of circular and oblong patches*, at first of a whitish color, with intense itching, stinging and burning that caused continual scratching and rubbing. The patient otherwise seemed well, though *his pulse was slightly quickened*.

A child was stung on the temple by two wasps. No symptoms ensued for some days, then she had *lachrymation and redness and burning of the right eye*. * * *

A man was stung by a wasp on the roof of the mouth, which immediately caused *swelling in the mouth and throat*, burning pain, *nausea and vertigo*. Two hours afterwards he had *violent fever; pulse, 126 per minute*. There was *loss of consciousness and delirium*; his face, neck, arms and chest were swollen, red and glistening; swallowing was very difficult. *Spirits of Camphor*, three drops every five minutes; in three-quarters of an hour the most violent symptoms were better; next day there was only a burning.—*Dr. A. R.*¹

ANALYSIS.

Of twenty records showing the effects of bee poison probably fifteen should be interpreted as giving primary cutaneous pains, oedema or disturbances of the sensorium, followed by disorders of the respiratory, mucous membranes or circulation. In thirteen, gastric symptoms, including the mouth, throat and intestinal tract, succeed the respiratory phenomena; while in nine cases there is a uniform sequence showing spinal derangements coming next in order of development.

¹ *Aus. Hom. Zeitung*, 79, 47.

Of the six records, in which five functions are shown to be disturbed, four indicate renal as the fifth disturbance. This is reasonably good testimony, indicating the typical action of this agent to be derangement of the CUTANEOUS, RESPIRATORY, GASTRIC, SPINAL and RENAL functions in this relative order and degree.

There can be little doubt, judging by this, that irritation of the kidneys, instead of being a primary symptom of this drug, is really a symptom of subordinate importance. While the presence of this feature may be of the greatest importance in determining its use, the curative power of *Apis mellifica* will depend upon these other functions having been, or being at the present time, deranged to even a greater degree.

Apis is probably a complementary remedy to *Digitalis*.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE SKIN.—*Erysipelas, Exanthematous Fevers, Primary Dropsies, Some Forms of Anæmia, Headaches, Neuralgias, etc.*

Apis, by this rule, is useful in primary cases arising from external causes. The leading concomitant will be found in catarrhal conditions, cough, dyspnoea, fever or irritability of the heart. Marked disturbance of the alimentary canal, shown by thirst, nausea, or diarrhoeas, etc., will also attend. These symptoms will be accompanied by considerable restlessness, pains in the limbs or prostration; and some derangement of the renal or sexual functions will be found in one form or another.

Post-Scarlatinal Dropsy.—I treated a child, aged three years, for scarlet fever, and dismissed it the latter part of March. On the 1st of April I was called again to see the same child, and found him with anasarca. I learned upon inquiry that during the afternoon before the child had been suffered to be upon the floor, with the door and window open, with a draft of air blowing upon him, and he had taken cold. His condition was as follows: Pulse quiet and feeble, urine scanty, inability to lie down, dyspnoea, abdomen distended, great prostration and general dropsy. I gave *As.* and *Hell.* for twenty-four hours without relief; I then prescribed *Apis* 2,

in solution, every hour. The patient was relieved after the second dose.—*Dr. C. E. Swift.*¹

A young child had scarlatina slightly, and forty-four days subsequently was found with slight œdema of the eyelids, swelling of the abdomen, frequent pulse, and swelling of the glands of the neck. I gave *Apis* 1. Next day the patient was better; the improvement continued, interrupted but little by cough, diarrhœa and frequent pulse, until convalescence ensued seven or eight days afterwards.—*Dr. B. F. Joslin.*¹

A child, four years old, after a mild attack of scarlet fever, exhibited signs of anasarca, which developed rapidly, implicating the chest and abdomen. She passed but a limited quantity of highly colored urine containing much albumen. *Apis*, 30th decimal attenuation, was prescribed, and she rapidly recovered under this treatment.—*Dr. A. E. Small.*²

Suppressed Measles.—A boy had measles imperfectly. Ever since he has had diarrhœa and loss of flesh. He has had a cough and fever, with loss of appetite, for eight weeks. *Apis* was given and immediate improvement followed. He was well for several months, and then the wasting of flesh, loss of appetite and fever returned. *Apis* was given in repeated doses, causing a great aggravation, and finally a plentiful eruption of measles gave permanent relief.—*Dr. Bishop.*³

Erysipelas.—A child, aged three years, girl, was attacked with violent swelling of the right labia; inflammation very violent; pain great; no cause assignable that I could discover. Pulse very quick and hard; diarrhœa, yellowish mucus tinged with green. I gave *Apis mel.* 6 every four hours. In twenty-four hours the pain was gone, the fever had subsided, no diarrhœa; the swelling of the labia diminished more than half. I ordered *Apis mel.* at intervals of ten hours; in twenty-four hours all vestiges of disease had vanished.—*Dr. Coxe.*⁴

¹ *Hoynes's Therapeutics.*

² *Am. Homœopathist, May, 1878.*

³ *Brit. Jour. Homœopathy, vol. xi., page 405.*

⁴ *Phila. Jour. Homœopathy, vol. i.*

Anæmia.—MRS. G., æt. forty-five, light complexion, after abortion and hæmorrhage. had *Ars.*, *Hell.*, *Chin.*, *Dig.*, *Ferr.*, etc., in vain. Symptoms: Bloated up to the hair; skin transparent; tongue, lips and gums colorless; pulse frequent, thready; heart beats obscured; utter prostration, unable to speak a loud word; sitting back on the bed, bolstered; change of position impossible, from a feeling as if she were dying, and the pulse and heart beat intermittent; urine scanty; bowels constipated; no appetite or taste; no thirst. Gave *Apis* crude. Result: Proper urination; immediate cure.—*Dr. I. N. Eldredge*.¹

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Conjunctivitis, Influenza, Bronchitis, Pleuritis, Pericarditis, Inflammatory Fevers, etc.*

The indications guiding to this remedy are found in cutaneous disturbances arising from exposure to cold or dampness, chilliness, heat and flushed and swollen face. In attendance there will be thirst and an irritable stomach. Also pains in the back and limbs, or prostration, besides frequent or scant urine.

Œdema Glottidis.—A young man, who had scarlet fever as a child, suffered from that time from an œdematous swelling of some part of his body, regularly returning every eight days. For the last three years the œdema has thrown itself sometimes on the glottis, causing fits of suffocation, but always terminating in twelve hours. Before the paroxysm, an attack of bilious vomiting. Relieved by *Apis* 2c.

Influenza.—MASTER —, æt. 11. Yesterday at noon, great shivering and tremendous fever; inclined to be sick; pains in the limbs; since then great fever; to-day jerking headache; pulse, 120; skin hot and moist; tongue white; cough causing soreness of the chest (has had a cough for ten days); slight dyspnoea; thirsty, drinks cold water often, but little, but feels too lazy to get it; eyes water from the light; photophobia; abdomen tender to pressure; pains in the limbs. *Apis* cm.; relief in a few hours, in two days well.—*Dr. Bertridge*.¹

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Tonsilitis, Indigestion, Diarrhœa, Cholera Infantum, Hepatitis, Enteritis, Peritonitis, etc.*

The indications for this drug are found in the primary history of skin affections or exposure to changes of temperature. The leading concomitant will be chilliness or heat, turgid and flushed face or pallor, œdema, etc. Next in prominence will be found high fever and panting respiration, or cold surface, weak respiration and faintness. Also prostration and scant or morbid urine will attend in moderate degree.

Diphtheria.—My son, seven years old, was taken with the disease in a malignant form. I commenced to treat him before I could detect any formation in the throat, but from the constitutional symptoms I discovered the trouble. The principal symptoms were a nervous, feverish condition; pain in the head; numbness in the limbs; frequent and somewhat painful urination; dark-red, inflamed condition of the fauces and tonsils, yet the boy said he was not sick and wanted to go to school. I gave him *Merc. biniod*, 2d dec. trit., gargled the throat, and had him swallow some *Liquor calc. chlor.*, etc.; but in spite of all the case grew steadily worse, the pseudo-membrane was spreading over the tonsils and fauces, of a grayish-yellowish color, breath very offensive; spots of the same formation as in the throat came out over the surface of the body. I mixed *Apis* 5 in one tumbler and *Bell.* 3 in another and gave two doses of one at intervals of an hour and then the other in like manner; during the greater part of the day and in the evening he seemed a little easier; during the night I was called out for several hours, and left instructions to continue the medicine in the same way, but Mrs. F., discovering that when taking the *Apis* he seemed easier, discontinued the *Bell.*, and he improved right along and made a good recovery.—*Dr. H. R. Fetterhoff*.¹

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR APPARATUS.—*Rheumatisms, Synovitis, Chorea, Spasms, Paralysis (Local or General)*.

The indications for *Apis* will be found in the presence of symptoms as above mentioned, involving the skin, respiratory, digestive and renal functions.

¹*Hoyme's Therapeutics.*

DISEASES OF THE URINARY AND GENITAL ORGANS.—*Nephritis, Cystitis, Ovaritis, Metritis, Amenorrhæa, and other Derangements of the Sexual Organs.*

The above mentioned indications will guide to the use of this remedy.

Post-Typhoid Nephritis.—A man, æt. thirty-five, when convalescent from typhoid fever, was attacked with acute nephritis, with pains in the head, back and limbs; thirst; restlessness; nausea; rapid, difficult and anxious respiration; oedematous swelling of the face and extremities; also hydrothorax and ascites. This case was successfully treated with *Apis mellifica*, first with the tincture and then with the sixth dilution, then the twelfth, and afterwards with the thirtieth, which seemed to be the most effectual in completing the cure.¹

Acute Bright's Disease.—CLARA M., aged four years, having formerly been affected for a long time with impetigo, has since then enjoyed good health. Having recently taken cold from sitting on the ground she complained of pain in the stomach; then vomiting set in without loss of appetite. This was attended by a diminution of urine and dropsical swelling all over the body. On examination I found a well-developed child with anæmic aspect; oedema all over the body; frequent sudden attacks of pain, lasting some minutes, in the abdomen, along the course of the ureters; vomiting of slime; and, after eating, of ingesta, independent of the paroxysmal pains; tongue clean; taste normal; secretion of urine diminished; urine bloody; painfulness in the region of both kidneys; swelling in the region of the left kidney, with dull percussion sound; urine contains large quantities of albumen and blood corpuscles. *Apis* 4, every four hours, gtt. ij., hot baths and nourishing diet, removed all symptoms in five or six weeks.—*Dr. Lorbacher.*²

RUTH S., æt. fifty-one, was exposed to a violent storm of wind and rain, and took cold. She has a distressing feeling of sickness,

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

²*Aus. Hom. Zeitung*, 78, 87.

but does not vomit; has a dead stinging in the feet, and there is a puffy oedematous appearance of the face and hands; there is some headache; urine sanguineous and highly charged with albumen, giving an appearance, according to the patient's words, of "boiled brine." She rapidly recovered under the influence of *Apis mel.* Another case of a similar character, in which the anasarca was intense and universal, yielded to *Apis* 3, assisted by *Terebinth.* 3. —*Dr. J. H. Nankivell.*¹

Amenorrhœa.—S., æt. twenty-seven, single; amenorrhœa for five or six years; very little pain, but violent headache, rendering her at times almost delirious; urine scanty, high-colored and frequently scalding; oedematous swelling of the feet, ankles, and as far up as the knee; of late she has observed the abdomen to swell, and had difficulty in breathing, very perceptible on going upstairs; bowels regular; appetite good. *Apis* 3 benefited her greatly, and probably cured.—*Dr. J. Redman Coxe, Jr.*¹

Dysmenorrhœa.—A single woman, thirty-two years old, has suffered for several years with painful menstruation. There are violent, spasmodic, bearing-down, labor-like pains during the menses; these continue for an entire day and are followed by a scanty discharge of dark, bloody mucus, which continues for twenty hours. Great emaciation; waxy appearance of the skin; indifferent appetite; regular, but hard stool. *Crocus*, *Pulsatilla*, *Sabina* and *Sulphur* gave but little relief. Prescribed *Apis* 3, every six hours during the day before the catamenia, followed by much relief. The flow looks natural. The same treatment at the next two periods resulted in a cure.—*Dr. H. N. Guernsey.*²

Ovarian Dropsy.—A German woman called on me on account of diarrhœa. I prescribed without benefit for three weeks. She came again in much alarm; her diarrhœa was as bad as ever and she passed very little urine. On examination I found an enlargement of the left ovary to about the size of an orange, with a constant feeling of weight and heaviness. She was much emaciated

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

²*Hempel's Materia Medica.*

and very weak. I gave twenty-four powders *Apis* 3x trit., to be taken, two each day, with salt-water baths. These cured the diarrhoea and promptly secured a copious flow of urine. The tumor entirely disappeared in a short time and has not returned.—*Dr. Geo. Lee*.¹

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Meningitis, Hydrocephalus, Mental Failure, etc.*

Apis will be beneficial if the indications already mentioned lead to this remedy.

Acute Hydrocephalus.—In 1857 a boy, four years old, a son of German parents, was given up by the attending physicians as a case of hopeless hydrocephalus. When first seen the child was lying on his back, with eyes wide open, extreme squinting, dilated pupils and rolling of the eyeballs without winking. He gave no evidence of seeing when the finger was thrust towards the eye; when pricked with a pin he gave no sign of feeling; when water was put into the mouth no effort at swallowing was made. The left side had been entirely motionless for two days; he moved the right arm and leg occasionally. He had passed no water for forty-eight hours and the region of the bladder showed very slight distention. Drugs had produced no stool for several days. At the commencement of his illness he had complained of pain in the occiput, with occasional sharp shrieks.

He had been blistered with cantharides from the nape of the neck to the lumbar region two days previously, since which time he had passed no water and had given no evidence of seeing, hearing or feeling.

The case certainly seemed a hopeless one. Nevertheless a few pellets of *Apis mel.* 30 were dissolved in half a tumblerful of water, with directions to give the child a few drops of the solution every two hours, even if it was not swallowed.

Next day the child was in much the same condition, but had passed water several times during the night. The mother thought he also swallowed once or twice. *Apis* was continued every three hours.

¹*American Homœopathist, Nov., 1878.*

Next day there was a decided improvement. There was perspiration over the body and about the head; the eyes were closed; he gave signs of pain when pricked, and swallowed quite well. He had taken nearly half a cupful of milk. *Apis* every four hours.

After five days he had so far recovered that he sat bolstered up in bed; he moved both sides of the body equally well and all his senses were restored. No medicine was given and had it not been for the blister on his back, which confined him to his bed ten or twelve days longer, the boy would have been about the room in a little more than a week after commencing the use of *Apis*.—*Dr. Wesselhæft*.¹

Cerebral Irritation.—Male infant, seven months old, with large head and prominent hazel eyes. Single, sharp, shrill scream while sleeping and waking; at the same time raises the hand to the back of the ears; bores the head in the pillow; breathes heavily and with difficulty and gasping; vomits food as soon as taken, followed by retching; retention of urine for twenty-four hours; small stool, smelling brassy; high fever; full pulse; short sleep; eyelids half open, pupils turned up. *Apis* 1; in one hour profuse urination. Six hours after a profuse evacuation, of olive-green color, slimy and full of bright red lumps, like chopped beets, with colic and tenesmus. Next day well.²

¹ *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, April, 1874.

² *H. M.*, vol. 6, page 74.

BELLADONNA.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

A New Experiment.

C. S., medical student, took 15 drops of 1x in water; pulse, 72. Soon there were *throbbing pains in the temples*, followed by *piercing pains through the brain from temple to temple*. In twenty minutes the face was flushed and there was *twitching in the muscles of the right arm*; pulse, 90, full and strong. In one hour his neck was stiff, and painful when moved. *His mouth was dry and swallowing was painful*. Soon after he had darting pains in the right leg when walking, increased headache and photophobia; after a lemonade he had *cramping pains in the stomach*. * * *

(The following observations are from the Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesisy):

A. W. W. took the 2x dilution. *Soon there were sharp pains in the right malar bone*, extending to the eye and temple; pulsating in the arms, the face hot but not flushed. *Pulsating headache; eructations; neuralgic pain in the back and thighs; pricking in the throat when swallowing, and the mouth and throat dry. Exercise aggravates the headache; pulse of the same frequency but fuller*. After one hour there was a desire to sneeze and neuralgic pains in the extremities. After a lemonade there were sharp pains in the abdomen, followed by toothache. After one hour and three-quarters he was very sleepy and languid and his pulse was normal. * * *

SAUTER reports the following case: A little girl had taken an unknown quantity of Belladonna and was seized with spasms. He found the child *tossing about in her bed in a perfect rage, with blood-red countenance and full pulse*, and quite without reason. The

whole body was swollen and red. She talked constantly and rapidly, uttering nonsense. She tried to tear her night-dress and her clothes.

ANSTIE took $1\frac{1}{2}$ grains of the extract on going to bed. About 4 A. M. he awoke *in a state of delirium*. His judgment was sound, but *nothing could rid his eyes of a legion of disgusting spectres*. Every object in the room, both real and spectral, had a double or dim outline; the pupils were extremely dilated. *His hands shook*. This condition lasted about two hours and then passed off, leaving him nothing to complain of but *dryness of the throat*.

GRAY reports the case of a child who had taken between eight and twelve grains of the extract of Belladonna. Some thirty minutes after *the expression of the face was terrified, the pupils widely dilated and the eyes injected and prominent*. The face and extremities were covered with a diffuse scarlet efflorescence, resembling the rash of scarlet fever. The skin was hot and dry and *the pulse increased in force and frequency*. The child appeared apoplectic, and the respirations were anxious and stridulous as in croup. *A constant attempt at swallowing was observable. The partial coma alternated with paroxysms of uncontrollable laughter and rapid automatic motions*; no convulsions occurred, but subsultus was noted.

MISS G. swallowed, by accident, 3j. of extract in soap liniment. At first she complained of a *sensation of madness in her brain*, but in less than an hour *she lost the power of speaking or swallowing and became comatose*. She was found with her eyes closed, breathing heavily and stertorously. *The pupils were widely dilated and the hands and feet cold*. The pulse was scarcely perceptible, the jaws firmly fixed, and there was a constant disposition to raise her hands to her face. She appeared conscious when roused, but could not answer when questioned, nor swallow what was put in her mouth. * * *

M. N. took, by mistake, forty-four grains of the powdered plant. After one hour he had *violent headache*, chiefly in the orbital fossa,

which was soon followed by *excessive redness of the eyes and face*, which extended over the body and resembled the rash of scarlet fever. *His throat was of a deep-red color* and the seat of an acute sensation of heat, which extended through the alimentary canals. The patient, in the midst of loquacious delirium, was *constantly endeavoring to void his urine*. * * *

WATTL took four grains of the dried root. An hour after *he staggered in his walk as if drunk*, experienced *giddiness, headache and drowsiness*. His face was remarkably red, his sight multiple and confused and his pupils much dilated. There was remarkable dryness of the throat, in spite of drinking water and chewing gum. He slept and awoke quite well.

A child took an unknown quantity of extract of Belladonna. Some time after his mother *saw him fall down* and noticed a *wild look in his eyes*. I found the pupils greatly dilated; *he was delirious* and picked and pulled at his clothes; *his pulse was strong*. An emetic of Zinc sulphate caused vomiting without relief. Opium was given with an improvement.—*Dr. McNamara*.¹

ATROPINE.

A man had taken about $\frac{1}{4}$ of a grain of Atropine. He was found *delirious* and he spoke indistinctly, though still capable of giving correct answers to questions. He was in a state of *fearful excitement, kneeling on his bed looking for something*. He did not seem to recognize his attendant; his eyes were staring, his head very hot and his countenance livid; the superficial veins were large and prominent and the pupils dilated. *Pulse, 130, full and strong*. *His tongue was swollen and projected from the mouth*; there was a *constant desire to urinate with inability to do so*; the region of the bladder was very sensitive to pressure. There was *sexual excitement and erections*. It took several persons to keep him quiet. Morphine relieved him.—*Dr. V. Schmid*.²

SCHROFF took three grains of the 4x trit. The night was full

¹ *Am. Jour. Med. Sciences*, 1863, page 521.

² *Am. Jour. Med. Sciences*, 1866, page 269.

of dreams and next morning *he felt fatigued*. His head was *confused*, as after a ball-night, but he was relieved in the open air. He took no pleasure in reading or writing. Next evening he took another dose, which gave rise to the same symptoms during the night. Next day he was cross and quarrelsome, mere trifles excited his anger. His appetite was not affected, but, though hungry, *he had no relish for food and was soon satisfied; his thirst was increased and his urine was normal.* * * *

Second Experiment. SCHROFF took four grains of the 3x trit. He experienced no symptoms until evening. Then there was *giddy confusion of the head, alternating with an excited fancy, great weakness of all the body* and sometimes *tinnitus aurium*. He was sleepless until 1 A. M. Then he had frightful dreams, objects of a round shape seemed elongated and the faces of people appeared misshapen. On awaking these phantoms still appeared. The next morning the pupils of the eyes were very large. About 10 A. M. this illusion ceased. *After his noon meal he vomited his food.* * * *

DR. HOLTHOUSE relates a case of a child, æt. three years, who took an unknown quantity of solution. When found he was *giddy and could not stand; he seemed to have been quarreling with his brother*. His face was flushed and mottled; his eyes were brilliant and his pupils dilated; his manner was excited and his features maniacal. He was evidently delirious and very irritable, striking his mother when she took him from his nurse. When placed on his bed he began picking at the bed clothes and grasping at imaginary objects. Later, after having had a Sulphate of zinc emetic, followed by scant and difficult vomiting, *great difficulty of swallowing came on, any attempt to do so producing paroxysms of suffocation.* * * *

DR. SHARPEY took a solution of Atropine by mistake. He was heard to fall in his room and when found was lying on the floor insensible; *he was making futile efforts to rise and speaking incoherently at intervals. His skin was hot, his face was flushed and the veins of his forehead turgid.* His pupils were dilated and his pulse 116

and irregular; his teeth and lips were dry. When put upon his bed he became extremely restless and this increased, attended by delirium. He talked constantly about his affairs and pulled the bed clothes about. Finally it became impossible to keep him in bed. He expressed a constant desire to pass water, but failed in doing so. * * *

LEACH reports a case of a man having taken about two grains of Atropine in solution. After one hour his *pulse was quickened and of good volume, his pupils were completely dilated* and his eyes restless; he was *generally very restless and unmanageable, refusing to answer, swallow or be examined*; he was profoundly intoxicated. After two hours his pulse was very weak, his hands were cold and his legs dragged when he was compelled to walk. After eight hours there was insomnia, with incoherent quarrelling, loss of memory and partial paralysis of the extremities. *He passed very little urine.* After forty-eight hours his pulse was 108, his tongue dry and furred and his skin hot, but he was quite rational.

RINGER found, after repeated experiments, that in profuse sweating, induced by the hot chamber in the Turkish bath, $\frac{1}{100}$ or $\frac{1}{200}$ of a grain of Atropine *will, in a few seconds, completely dry the skin and maintain it dry*, notwithstanding the continuance of the bath.

THOMAS HALKENING had a strong solution of Atropine applied to his eye, preparatory to an operation. In half an hour there was *vertigo, followed by dilated pupils, flushed face and incessant hallucinations.* He drew his covering over him in fear and attempted to seize objects which he saw in the air. On attempting to rise his legs failed him. *Pulse, 120 and full.* In the evening he became more calm, *but retention of the urine was complained of.* During the night delirium was so violent that a strait jacket had to be resorted to. Next day he was rational, *his tongue was moist*, but he had occasional hallucinations and confusion of ideas. Recovery.—*Dr. Chassaig-nac.*¹

¹ *Am. Jour. Med. Sciences, 1853, page 540.*

DR. GARROD took eleven grains of Belladonna leaves in decoction. He first experienced *swimming in the head, intense nervousness, palpitation of the heart and rapid pulse, and dryness of the mouth and throat*. Indistinctness of vision, dilatation of pupils, rapid flow of ideas, weakness of the limbs and difficult articulation. The indistinct vision and dilated pupils lasted for two days.¹

Two persons each swallowed a spoonful of extract. There were speedily developed *indistinctness of vision, tottering gait, delirium*, hallucinations and dilated pupils.¹

J. G. took by mistake 5 or 6 grains of extract. In an hour *he had lost the power of articulation and appeared like one paralyzed*. He was quite unable to stand or walk and his limbs were in a state of tremor and agitation. *He became cold and nearly insensible; his eyes had a vacant expression and his respiration was labored and stertorous*. After four hours his temperature was increased and his face swollen. *His mouth and throat were extremely dry and insensibility was complete.* * * *

ANALYSIS.

The opinion generally entertained concerning this remedy has been summarized as follows:

"The effects of a poisonous dose are of uniform character. Heat and dryness of the mouth and throat, nausea and vomiting. Giddiness, indistinct or double vision, delirium, great excitement, convulsions, followed by stupor and lethargy. The pupils are much dilated and the eyes insensible to light."¹

In other words, the sequence of effects is, first, a derangement of the digestive organs, then of the sensorium, followed by mental and spinal excitement. Is this a correct conclusion justified by the physiological effects of the drug?

Of the 47 observations of Belladonna and Atropine recorded in the Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis (many of them cases of

¹ Taylor on Poisons, page 728.

² Taylor on Poisons.

poisoning), but 14 show primary pharyngeal or gastric disturbances, the majority of these fourteen beginning their record with dryness of the mouth and throat and only five having nausea and vomiting. The earliest authentic period when these symptoms began was in Dr. Percy's case, 10 minutes after taking; usually it was 20 or 30 minutes after taking the drug.

In contrast with this, 19 observations here given show primary disturbances of the sensorium or skin, these effects occurring *as nearly as within a few seconds*, if we may believe the statement of Dr. Ringer. This would seem to settle the question beyond a doubt, not only as to the locality of the primary effects, but also as to the time that may elapse before symptoms are developed.

It may be of interest to follow this enquiry further and discover from these records at what time the mouth, throat and stomach are involved.

Of the entire number given here, eleven records seem to agree in showing first Cutaneous followed by Mental and then by Spinal symptoms. Beyond this point five exhibit gastric phenomena next in order, while seven give respiratory or circulatory symptoms preceding the gastric.

Five cases only show five functions involved and of this number probably three agree in a uniform sequence, showing *Cutaneous, Mental, Spinal, Respiratory or Circulatory* and *Gastric* symptoms, *seriatim*.

Until further experiments are made to correct or confirm this sequence it is adopted as a guide in practice.

THERAPEUTICS.

In Diseases of the Brain (sensorium), *Skin, Organs of Special Sense*, Headaches, Neuralgias. Disease of Eyes or Ears.

The indications for this remedy are found in the cause and concomitants. External influences, exposure, excitement, traumatism. Hyperæsthesia or anæsthesia will attend with increasing tendency to delirium or coma; accompanied by great debility or restlessness, jactitations, spasm or convulsions. Respiratory or febrile symptoms will be less prominent; and those of the mouth, throat or stomach often absent.

Prosopalgia.—A gardener, twenty-seven years old, of robust constitution and sanguine temperament, who was bled several times a year for violent headache, was attacked with exceedingly violent pains in the right frontal region, involving at the same time the right eye; the pupils were exceedingly contracted and the distress was truly agonizing. The pulse and other bodily functions were perfectly natural. After the violence of the pains had subsided a feeling of dullness and stupefaction remained. The temples and the parts adjoining the base of the orbit were fomented with a solution of one drachm of the extract of *Belladonna* in an ounce of distilled water; on the third day all his sufferings were ended. For three months subsequently, when the case was reported, he had been perfectly free from pain.¹

DISEASES OF THE SKIN ATTENDED BY FEVER.—*Erysipelas*, *Scarlet Fever*, *Measles*, *Smallpox*; also *Typhus Fevers*.

The same rule applies to the selection of this remedy. The febrile disturbance being an index of the gravity of the nervous derangement, symptoms of the mouth, throat and stomach will be of least importance.

Erysipelas.—MRS. F., aged sixty, has had frequent attacks of erysipelas of the face. The present attack commenced on the right side of the nose and spread over the whole of that side. She was delirious during the night; not much thirst; she insisted upon getting out of bed, although considerably prostrated; urine high-colored; pulse, 90 to 98; she had considerable pain in the forehead over the eyes. *Bell. 200*, every three hours, cured in three days.²

Measles.—Patient, aged six, had the measles for three days. Has now fright; wild delirium; sees visions; talks; tosses about; has not slept for three nights; springs up in bed; great prostration. *Rhus 3*, every two hours. Afternoon, better; evening, worse. Furious delirium; rage; strikes; his father could scarcely

¹ *Hempel's Materia Medica*.

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

hold him and shortly he went into a spasm. *Bell.* 200, and in half an hour the child slept. Better next day.—*Dr. J. R. Temple.*¹

Scarlet Fever.—A child in good health was taken with violent headache with pressure in the temples and a red face; there was mental excitement and the pupils were dilated; also sore throat and swollen glands, with dry mouth; red urine; constipation; burning heat; great restlessness and tossing about. Pulse, 100; disposition irritable. *Bell.* 30th was given. Next day better in all respects. Slept to some extent during the night, with free perspiration, the rash thoroughly developed all over. On the fourth day there was no fever. On the eighth day he went to school.—*Dr. Croserio.*²

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Meningitis, Mania, Insanity, Imbecility, Sleeplessness, Coma, etc.*

This drug will be curative when the trouble is caused by external influences, such as cold, heat, fright, exciting events, violence, or suppressed skin affections. This condition will be attended by a hyperæsthetic or anæsthetic skin, flushed or pallid face, coldness or heat. There will also be found a strong tendency to spasms or convulsions or paralytic exhaustion. Considerable embarrassment of respiration or fever will be present, according to the duration of the case, and also some derangement of the digestive organs.

Coup de Soleil.—A woman, after having walked in a hot sun, complained of a severe headache, coldness, sounding in the ears, giddiness, nausea and inclination to vomit, which increased until she was seized with convulsions, during which she was unconscious, frothed at the mouth and became quite livid. I found her recovering from the fit; she was quite stupid and incoherent; face rather pale and without any morbid heat of the body; eyes wild and restless; pupils dilated and insensible to the light and she is with difficulty prevented from leaving her bed; pulse, 66. *Bell.* 1x,

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

²*Beauvais, 3515.*

gtt. ss., every half hour. After the second dose she became quiet and soon fell asleep. On the third day she was well.—*Dr. Chalmers*.¹

Suicidal Mania.—A young lady was taken suddenly, without cause, with restlessness and *a desire to throw herself from the window*; she answered all my questions rationally; color of face heightened; eyes looked exceedingly bright and animated, pulse normal. *Bell.* 200, dry on the tongue; she slept more quietly that night; has since acted rationally.—*Dulac*.²

Insanity.—MR. B., after violent grief, became violently insane, with hallucinations. He recognized no one and was sleepless and violent, biting and striking his attendants. This condition was attended by copious sweating of urinous odor. *Bell.* 30th relieved in half an hour. The conditions were much changed next day; the patient was then comatose, with profuse sweat and stertorous breathing; when roused he had some delusions and great fear. *Opium* 6th removed these symptoms completely in twelve hours. Six days after he returned to business.—*Dr. Sonneberg*.³

Dementia.—A young peasant, seventeen years old, has been demented for four weeks. Symptoms: Has not slept for five days and five nights; sits up all night, singing or crying; talks about soldiers and war; imagines himself chased by soldiers or by a steer, hides, through fear, so that he cannot be found; does various odd things, stands as if he were going to shoot; quarrels and strikes his brothers. Frequently he limps or walks stooping, presses his hat over his eyes, eats very little and refuses to work. Dilatation of the pupils, with a confused, yellow, bloated appearance. Three doses of *Belladonna* 30th at intervals of one week cured him.—*Attomyr*.⁴

Epilepsy.—M. A., a girl of fourteen, dark hair and complexion, was first affected with epilepsy at the age of twelve years.

¹ *Mon. Hom. Review*, vol. 13, page 135.

² *A. J. H. M. M.* 3, 79.

³ *Beauvais Clinique Medicale*, No. 4.

⁴ *Archiv für die Hom. Heilkunst*. XII, 3, 79.

She was usually attacked during the afternoon, the attacks being preceded by sleepiness and sullenness of disposition. There was no aura epileptica, but she gave the usual shriek and fell to the floor convulsed, with great tossing about, rolling of the eyes and snapping of the teeth, so that the tongue was frequently lacerated. One symptom was constantly present: The right hand persistently clutched at the throat. I commenced giving the patient *Belladonna* 3, twice a day, and continued for a month. I then changed to *Belladonna* 30, once every three days; after three months treatment with these potencies I gave her *Belladonna* 200 after every severe attack. The improvement under this remedy was marked from the beginning. The attacks first began to diminish in severity, then in frequency, and in one year they had ceased altogether.—*Dr. J. Martine Kershaw*.¹

A boy was taken with convulsions while being punished at school. He had successive daily attacks for four weeks after this. The spasms were attended by fulness and throbbing in the head and twitching of the muscles of the face. Dilated pupils and sudden starting in his sleep. *Bell.* 2c, one dose each week, cured.—*Dr. Kimberling*.²

DISEASES OF THE SPINE AND MOTOR ORGANS.—*Spasms, Paralysis, Rheumatisms, Joint Affections, etc.*

Belladonna is indicated only in cases secondary to or attended by great disturbance of the cutaneous and mental functions. The concomitants will be extreme hyperæsthesia or anæsthesia, flushed face, mental excitement or apathy, sleeplessness or tendency to coma. Derangements of the respiratory, circulatory or digestive organs are, as a rule, unimportant.

Chorea.—ANNIE H., æt. 12 years. Nervous temperament, large brain; every muscle of both the upper and lower extremities and of the face and neck were, when she was awake, in involuntary motion, but when she was asleep she was comparatively still. Deglutition difficult; either not disposed to talk or could not talk;

¹ *Medical Investigator*, March, 1874.

² *O. M. and S. R.*, vol. 7, No. 5.

a silly kind of laugh when spoken to. Cries easily if scolded. *Bell.* 300. every six, twelve and finally twenty-four hours, cured the case in six weeks.—*F. L. Davis.*¹

Hemiplegia.—A Roman Catholic priest, very corpulent. Symptoms: Weakness of the mental faculties with uneasiness about his condition. Mental confusion; exhaustion from the slightest movement, heaviness of the head; sleepiness during the day; pale and bloated face. Dilatation of the pupils, photophobia, squinting of the right eye. Loss of sensation and of motion of the right side of the face, with a feeling of crawling and pulling. The mouth is drawn towards the left side; he cannot retain the food in his mouth; difficult mastication; bites his tongue when eating; swallows with difficulty. Labored and heavy speech. Prescribed *Belladonna*. A few hours after there was tearing pain in the shoulders as if the head were being drawn backward, with returning clearness of the mind. During the next few days these symptoms all disappeared and he made a complete recovery.—*Nunnez.*²

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Neuralgic Affections, Influenza, Bronchitis, Pneumonia, Pleuritis, Carditis, Aneurism, Fevers, etc.*

The above mentioned rules will lead to the use of this drug.

Whooping Cough.—A scrofulous infant, six months old, had whooping cough during the day; the paroxysms came on every hour, leaving him in a state of stupor. Pulse, hurried; tongue coated yellowish white, action of the heart quickened. Prescribed *Belladonna* 1, five times per day. He was much better in three days; appearance of a *Belladonna* rash.—*Mueller.*³

Sclerotitis.—MR. N. N., violent sclerotic congestion, with severe photophobia; epistaxis, cerebral congestion and hyperæsthesia so excessive that it causes him to rave; full, hard pulse; frequent

¹ *O. M. and S. R.*, vol. 4, page 241.

² *Allg. Hom. Zeitung*, xxxiv, 152.

³ *Hygea*, xi, 104.

cold horripilations along the spinal column. Cause, a cold taken after a dose of blue pills and Epsom salts. *Bell.* 2c., Dunham, every two hours, cured over night.—*Rockwith*.¹

DISEASES OF THE ALIMENTARY CANAL.—*Tonsilitis, Diphtheria, Scarlatina anginosa, Odontalgia, Gastralgia, Enteralgia, Gastritis, Enteritis, etc.*

When this drug is curative the disease must be secondary or occurring in subjects of a nervous temperament. The attending symptoms will be as before described.

Dysentery.—A woman of gentle melancholic temperament complained of tearing, contractive, cutting pains in the lower abdomen, violent pain in the back, pressure in the stomach after the moderate use of food, eight or ten evacuations from the bowels each day, discharge of a small amount of white slime, followed by tenesmus and burning at the anus; nearly constant, but ineffectual attempts at stool; alternate shivering and heat while at stool; thirst; she is very irritable and weeps constantly about her illness. Cured by *Belladonna*.—*Knorre*.²

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Dysmenorrhœa, Amenorrhœa, Metrorrhagia, Ovaritis, Metritis, Puerperal Conditions, Nephritis, Cystitis, and Retention or Incontinence of Urine.*

The specific indications for the remedy must be sought in the extreme hyperæsthetic and excited state of the patient, or in the opposite condition of insensibility.

Puerperal Mania.—A strong, healthy primipara of twenty years was taken with violent mania on the fifth day after confinement and was treated antiphlogistically for nine days. Symptoms: She talks incessantly all sorts of confused and ridiculous stuff, is excited, passionate, quarrelsome, attempts to destroy whatever she can get hold of, cries, scolds, spits, strikes, laughs and weeps; she consigns her husband to the utmost depth of hell because of unfaithfulness to her. Fourteen days after her confinement she re-

¹*A. J. H. M. M.*, 4, 65.

²*Allgemeine Hom. Zeitung*, vol. v, page 68.

ceived *Belladonna* 3. She was more quiet on the second day and inquired after her child on the third. Continued *Belladonna* twice each day. Discharged cured in three weeks.—*Mayrhofer*.¹

Puerperal Convulsions.—MRS. C., aged twenty-six; first child; next day I found her with her head drawn backwards, face bluish-red and fearfully convulsed, the muscles of the body thrown into violent and irregular action; she had complained of a throbbing in her forehead a few minutes before. Prescribed *Bell.* 5, dry. She had but one other paroxysm.—*Dr. S. D. Johnson*.²

A stout woman, after cathartic pills, had convulsions during labor. Skin moist and warm, rush of blood to the face, vessels resembling cords, eyes rolled up and back, head and spine curved backward, pupils were much dilated, abdomen thrust forward and upward; trembling, shuddering, groaning, the contortions and jerkings of a dreadful clonic spasm; the spasm lasted five minutes and was followed by deep coma; no spasm during expulsive efforts, but several minutes after, two labor pains during free intervals. *Bell.* 200. No spasms for one hour; pain increases; child born in two hours; only one more severe spasm.—*Dr. O. P. Baer*.³

¹*Hygea*, xx, 233.

²*Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

ACONITUM NAPELLUS.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

New Experiments.

DR. E. S. McLEOD, pulse 68 and regular, took ten drops of 1x dilution of Aconite in water. In ten minutes his pulse was 71; in twenty minutes pulse 74 and *normal perspiration was checked*; in thirty minutes his pulse was 77, and in forty minutes it was 80, and he had *tickling in the throat, followed by increased saliva*, and soon after by *lachrymation*. In fifty minutes his pulse was 84, with salivation; in ninety minutes he had much saliva and mucus in the bronchi, causing a cough; there was *twitching in the left shoulder and arm* and the pulse was 86. After two hours the heart's action was labored and the left carotid pulsated visibly. He became thirsty; drinking soon caused free perspiration. After two hours and fifteen minutes his pulse was 84, he was alternately chilly and hot, and sneezed several times. After three hours his pulse was 77, irregular and weak; he felt weak, could not eat and had a *throbbing headache* when exercising. In four and a half hours his pulse was 70 and weak; he felt sleepy and slept an hour, and awoke in a perspiration; he urinated freely and felt otherwise well, except a slight photophobia.

DR. C. D. SMITH, pulse 72, full and regular, took ten drops of 1x in water. In five minutes his pulse was 60 and weak, with a *feeling of chilliness and perspiration on the hands*; in ten minutes *his pulse was 100, full and hard, with sharp pain in the left arm and a dull headache*; in twenty minutes *he felt very tired without cause*; respirations, 24. In thirty minutes he felt sleepy and had pain of a twisting character in the left wrist; in one hour his pulse was 88, with perspiration and acute pain in the arm when moving; his eyes were watery and *his saliva was increased*. Soon after he suffered from yawning and a stiff neck, which were followed by stitching pain in the abdomen and a call to stool. * * *

DR. HENRY L. SHERRY, pulse 80, took ten drops of 1x. In ten minutes *pulse the same, but irregular*; in twenty minutes his pulse was 70, full and regular, and he had *sharp pain in the left hypochondrium extending to the spine*; in thirty minutes his pulse was 70, with nausea, *dull pain in the vertex and dull vision*, and also *burning and itching of the cheek*; in forty minutes he had pain in the epigastrium and rumbling in the bowels; *eyes red and watery*. In one hour his pulse was 64 and he had cutting pains in the abdomen and *pain in the forehead*; his ears were cold and he had itching and formication of the face, vertigo, and fluttering palpitation of the heart after slight exertion. * * *

H. F. VALLETTE took one-half ounce of the 3x aqueous dilution. Immediately there was *flushing of the face* with prickling of momentary duration. In five minutes *he eructated twice*, and this was followed by *stoppage of the frontal sinuses and watery eyes*; he had a *sharp pain in the middle of the right thigh, which was increased by motion*, and perspiration on the hands and forehead. He then drank half a glass of water. He suffered from neuralgic and *throbbing headache* when exercising; his pulse was 68; he had aching in various parts as if from a cold. One hour after his face was flushed, his skin dry and there was an occasional slight cough; he was chilly when walking; pulse 78, full and strong. One hour later (after eating) he felt as well as usual.

(The following experiments are taken from Hughes' Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis.)

W., æt. 19, of phthisical habit, after taking increasing doses of the 2x dilution of Aconite, had *confusion of the head, pressive pain in the sinciput* and heaviness in the forehead. On the second day he had *three liquid stools with severe griping*, increased headache, *a heavy feeling in the chest, difficult breathing* and frequent palpitation of the heart. On the third day he had pressive pains in the head and eyes, two watery stools with cutting pains, and frequent dry cough with occasional expectoration of bright-red blood, but without pain. On the fourth day the headache was continued. *He slept but little* and was disturbed by the cough.

* * * On the fifth day cough and bloody expectoration continued; his breathing was oppressed and he felt *somewhat exhausted*; there was internal anxiety and he had but little appetite. On the sixth day his cough was less severe and the bloody expectoration gradually abated.

MRS. GERSTEL, æt. 30, who was always well except occasional prosopalgia, was nursing. After three drops of the tincture of Aconite in water she had *heat in the palms of the hands and in the face, with redness of the cheeks* and a feeling as if the face was swollen. There was *frequent yawning* and at noon she had *little appetite*. After a short siesta in the afternoon her face was very pale, with icy coldness of the hands, and later in the day coldness over the back and legs. At 7 P. M. her face and hands were warm again. Pulse 62, with heaviness in the forehead. Noise was intolerable. She had a *momentary drawing in the thighs, with long continued discomfort in the knees* as if after long stooping. All the afternoon there was a feeling as of a deranged stomach, with empty eructations and little appetite. *Her sleep at night was stupefied, with confused dreams.* * * *

DR. REISINGER took, for ten days, five drops of the tincture half an hour before breakfast each day. On the second day he experienced *formication with heat in the fingers of the left hand*, and at the same time he had a *painful drawing in the cervical muscles*. On the third day a slight transient shiver passed over his back and he had *shooting and tension in the gastric region for several hours*, like flatulent colic.

Second Experiment.—After taking ten-drop doses three times a day he awoke from his usual siesta with a *chilly feeling over the body and coldness of the right arm*, the left being warm. The chill lasted until evening, when it was followed by *disagreeable heat, as in catarrhal fever*. Next day the same dose caused *empty eructations* and a slight pressive headache.

Third Experiment.—Ten days after twenty-drop doses of the tincture caused an *increased feeling of warmth*, exhaustion of the

head, *small appetite and full, quick pulse*. When sitting he felt the beating of the carotid and temporal arteries. *He had no desire to sleep; he felt the need of it, but could not sleep*. There was increased heat of the whole body, sweat and itching of the thighs and scrotum, which was relieved by cold bathing. Later, in the half sleep that followed, he had many confused and fantastic dreams. On the second day the sweating and itching in the scrotum continued and there was heat at night with dreams. On the fourth day he had momentary *pains in the right hip, which were relieved by walking*. From this time the rheumatic and gastric symptoms increased.

Fourth Experiment.—Two months after Dr. R. took sixty drops of the tincture. After one hour he suffered from *violent pain in the left eyebrow, as if his head were split*, which lasted all the afternoon. There were *frequent eructations* with a taste of the medicine, and prickling and burning of the tongue as from pepper. He awoke from his usual siesta in the afternoon *with shooting pains in the left chest* as if from flatulence. In the evening he experienced *confusion of the head and difficulty in getting to sleep*. * * *

PROF. VON ZLATAROVICH, æt. 37, in robust health, took increasing doses of the tincture. After ten drops he soon had *a peculiar headache in the crown, of a pressive character*, which was relieved in the open air; next day there was the same feeling with formication. Soon there was *scraping and contraction in the soft palate*, compelling frequent hawking and spitting, with an occasional inclination to vomit. After thirty drops there was a feeling as if blood were exuding from the anus. He had had *a dry cough* for two days past, probably the effect of a chill(?). There was heat in the stomach. When lecturing he experienced a feeling of constriction in the head, and later, chilliness *when walking*. He had a tense, distended abdomen, salivation and general malaise, relieved by drinking wine. Next day, after another dose, he had frequent violent sneezing; *sexual desire was increased* and his disposition was cheerful; *mental operations were performed with unusual strength and endurance*. * * *

A. W. W. took ten drops of the 1x dilution in water. Soon he had *sharp pains in the left knee*, and afterwards in the ulnar nerve, followed by *sudden nausea and sinking at the stomach*. He had shooting pains in the right foot, *his eyes were watery and his nose was stopped*; oppression of the chest and a slight cough soon came on. Later he had neuralgic pains in the head, then numbness of the left hand with itching. Afterwards there were thirst and oppression of the lungs, the pulse remaining normal. *The effort to think caused sharp pains in the head. The urine was scant*. He had a stool with straining, and afterwards a *drawing in the testes*. In the evening he suffered from *backache and uneasiness*; his pulse was normal. Six hours after taking he felt chilliness in the open air, with thirst and coryza; pulse, 84 (normal, 65).

J. S. L., in good health; pulse, 72; after ten drops of the 1x dilution in water *soon felt a slight perspiration on the wrist* (no cause). *Pulse weak, 65*, followed by slight pain in the right forearm with an ache in the wrist, and perspiration on the upper lip. There was *fulness and oppression in the stomach*, with *slight drawing in the cervical region*; he had empty eructations and his pulse was 67. There was perspiration round the waist and on the lower limbs, with increased saliva and eructations. In afternoon his tongue was furred; he was nervous and *fearful on falling asleep* (no cause). He urinated before retiring. He dreamed of thieves and awoke in a condition of great nervousness; pulse, 62; *urine scant*. His condition was feverish during the forenoon, but he was unable to take the pulse and temperature. * * *

A. BR—, healthy, took thirty drops of the tincture. She had *confusion of the head* and a feeling of heat in the evening. Next day, after forty drops, she felt confusion and heavy pain in the head, *loathing and nausea*, and general malaise with *painful heaviness of the limbs*. After five hours there was pain in the scrobiculus cordis, with dry mouth and great thirst. She felt so unwell, her head was so confused, dizzy and painful, and her limbs so heavy that she had to go to bed. Her face was hot and her hands and feet cold. *The pulse was contracted, hard and quick*. No pains were experienced, but she felt fulness in the chest with

anxiety and palpitation of the heart Her heart beat strongly and her pulse was fuller than usual, hard and strong. Her skin was warm and her *urine clear and red*. After twelve hours the heat and restlessness increased; she tossed about from side to side and then complained of pains in the right chest. After sixteen hours she was more tranquil. The pulse now became large, full and slow. *Some confusion of mind* and palpitation of the heart were still complained of. She slept quietly all night and was well next day.

DR. GERSTEL, after eight drops of the tincture in water, had *giddy confusion of the head* when walking in the open air and a bruised pain in the nape of the neck on moving it. *The coryza, which was previously fluent, became dry*. There was *dryness of the mouth and throat at night*, compelling him to drink; soon after he had a profuse, but transient sweat. On the second day he took ten drops, which were followed by *weariness of the legs* when commencing to walk. The pain in the nape continued. On the third day, after sixteen drops, he felt a burning in the fauces and the pain in the neck continued. After twenty drops there was a hot feeling in the chest and he had disagreeable sensations about the heart. He *slept restlessly* and woke often. * * *

Second Experiment.—After forty drops of the tincture he experienced *shooting and drawing pains in the maxilla and teeth*, also in the arms and neck and at the same time a swelling of the cheek. There was *pressure in the stomach* with eructations, then burning on the tip of the tongue and salivation, all in rapid succession. More constant were a shooting pain in the left forearm and heaviness and pressure in the head. The shooting pains, as if in the skin of various parts, were sometimes attended by numbness or swelling. There was *a continued feeling of uneasiness about the heart*, as if a heavy load were lying there; later it became a burning pain and was attended by a flush of heat over the back. In the forenoon while walking in damp air he felt chilly. There were continued *pressing pains in the left shoulder with drawing and numb sensations in the head and neck*. When walking there were pains in the upper abdomen and frequent calls to stool and

micturition. *The urine was hot and strong. Sexual desires were much excited.* * * *

DR. WACHTL, after eight drops of the tincture, experienced *confusion of the head with heat*, and at night he was restless. Next day, after another dose, there was confusion of the head as before and an *outbreak of coryza*, attended by heat in the cardiac region. He had *four loose stools during the day* and at night he was restless. Pains in the back came on, which changed gradually to a *paralytic pressure*, which lasted all day. At night there was *sudden waking as from a frightful dream*, with burning pain from the stomach to the mouth. On the fourth day he suffered from dry heat, with anxious pressure in the stomach. *The urine was thicker and hotter* and was passed with some burning. * * *

A healthy girl was confined to her bed with a sprained ankle. She was given five-drop doses of the tincture three times daily and had the following symptoms, beginning within half an hour: *General warmth, numbness and pricking of the skin, cramping pains in the muscles, dimness of vision, nausea, but rarely vomiting*, loss of power over the extremities and great lassitude. Numbness and tingling were first felt in the sprained ankle.

After ten drop doses she had a general trembling, *violent headache*, pain in the eyeballs, lachrymation and intense photophobia; the skin was hot and dry and she had a very restless night. * * *

A man had a small wound on his thumb and applied some Aconite, the juice of which came in contact with the wound. He immediately had *severe pains in the entire arm and thumb*; also *cardialgia and precordial anxiety* with fear of suffocation, and syncope, inward heat and thirst, with other dangerous symptoms, so that *he thought he must die*. The arm became red and swollen and the pain so intense that he nearly fainted.

REIL took a small dose of Aconitum in solution. He had *fulness in the cheeks and temples*, which changed to a tension, formication and prickling. The temples throbbed, the head

ached, the eyes felt strained, the sight became obscure, and there was also *oppressed sighing breathing* and ringing in the ears, with *increased urination*. There was also *heat in the stomach* with eructations, and for three days afterwards *nocturnal pollutions* (unusual).

A girl took a poisonous dose of Aconite. She soon had *prickling in the arms and fingers* and numbness in the shoulders, *tongue and mouth*, and finally in the legs and feet. After this she had swelling in the face and *constriction in the throat*. Her face became blue and disfigured. She attempted to get to bed, but *fell from the want of strength*. She was found with cold extremities, *collapsed pulse*, short and labored respiration and feeble action of the heart. * * *¹

PAYMASTER KENT took one drachm of tincture of Aconite. He soon had giddiness with *burning pains in the tongue and throat and a loss of power in his legs*. He suffered from coldness of the extremities, dim vision, dilated pupils, twitching in various parts and inability to swallow. *His pulse was weak* and there were *involuntary stools*. Before death there was a general convulsion.²

ANALYSIS.

The fact that Aconite when applied to the lips and tongue produces a prickling, tingling, benumbing sensation primarily, is generally supposed to be a symptom of the alimentary canal. The same interpretation is given to the "taste symptom" of other drugs. This supposition is only partly true. The gustatory nerve is made up of branches of the 5th and glosso-pharyngeal or 9th, the former being a sensory nerve, the latter being contributory to the digestive function. There is reason to believe that bitter, burning, biting, prickling, hot, cold, sharp and acrid sensations are perceived by the 5th pair, while sweet, sour, salty, aromatic, metallic and nauseous sensations are perceived by the

¹ *Hempel's Materia Medica.*

² *Taylor on Poisons.*

glosso-pharyngeal. With this interpretation the primary symptoms of this and many other remedies are readily understood.

Of the foregoing records seventeen should be interpreted as showing first cutaneous followed by gastro-enteric disorders. Thirteen exhibit respiratory or circulatory next in order of development. Concerning the fourth and fifth functions disturbed, six cases give evidence of Mental and Cerebral, followed by Spinal, while eight manifest spinal excitement succeeded by mental. There can be little doubt the latter is correct. Thus there are probably eight cases giving a uniform sequence of physiological disturbances, as follows:

Cutaneous, Gastric, Respiratory, Spinal and Mental symptoms, seriatim.

It is a significant fact that an excited circulation and febrile conditions are exceptional in these records when the dose was large, while, on the contrary, when the attenuated drug was used febrile movements came early. This fact opens up a line of investigation that cannot be followed at the present time.

Aconite is a complementary remedy to Sulphur.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY ORGANS.—*Hyperæsthesias, Neuralgias, Headaches, Eruptive Fevers, Erysipelas and various other Skin Affections.*

Aconite is curative, by this rule, in primary cases arising from climatic causes, exposure to heat, cold, or violence. The leading concomitants will be thirst, nausea, vomiting or enteric irritation, with serious disturbance of respiration, or, in lieu thereof, violent febrile disturbance or rapid pulse. Besides these there will be considerable pain in the limbs, restlessness or some tendency to spasms and anxiety of mind, sleeplessness, etc.

Scarlet Fever.—A healthy child was taken with vomiting and diarrhœa. I found his body covered with a miliary rash, which was easily recognized as scarlet fever; this had developed the day before. The fever was intense, the skin dry and pruritus excessive; his head was dull with vertigo. The pulse was very

rapid and full, the throat inflamed and the glands of one side swollen. There was a violent cough and frequent pain in the bowels. The most alarming symptom was frequent and copious epistaxis; the last time this occurred there was nearly a pint of blood; each attack was preceded by violent pains in the temple. *Aconite* 24th was given. Next day the child was more quiet, there was only one hæmorrhage, the fever was much less and the vomiting ceased. Violent perspiration followed, with entire relief of the fever and sore throat; the cough and diarrhoea continued with slight hæmorrhages. On the eighth day the child was convalescent.—*Dr. Müller.*¹

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Gastralgia, Enteralgia, Gastritis, Enteritis, Chorea, Dysentery, Peritonitis, etc.*

This drug is useful when the affection is caused by a chill or exposure to external influences, the leading concomitant being either chilliness or clodness of the surface, or extreme heat and turgescence. Dyspnœa and labored breathing and weak or violent action of the heart will be very prominent symptoms, besides considerable restlessness or prostration, and some anxiety or irritability of mind.

Cholera.—Two cases are reported by Dr. Boyce, both patients in the state of collapse. The leading symptoms were in one case thirst and restlessness, coldness externally, yet feeling of burning heat; vomiting and purging of green, watery fluid. In the second case there was the same feeling of heat in the whole system, demanding the removal of all covering, and a cold, clammy sweat. A sense of positive coldness to the hand of the spectator, but to the patient a sensation of burning; excessive thirst, yet could retain nothing in the stomach. Two drops of the tincture of the root of *Aconite*, in half a tumblerful of water; of this two teaspoonfuls were given every half hour. Relief followed immediately and recovery took place in both cases.—*Dr. C. W. Boyce.*²

¹ *Beauvais, Clinique Medicale, Case 3485.*

² *Medical Investigator, vol. vii, page 67.*

Dysentery.—A., aged forty-eight, has great febrile excitement, with thirst; stools every half hour, consisting mostly of blood and followed by tenesmus. He is very restless and anxious; he fears he may not get well. *Aconite* 30, after every discharge. Cured promptly.¹

Enteritis.—A child, aged fifteen months; yellowish green motions; a little griping before them; slight tenesmus; flushed; dry heat; restlessness; cutting teeth. *Aconite*, two doses in two hours. Next day nearly well; became quite well the day after without other medicine.—*Dr. R. M. Theobald*.¹

Peritonitis.—A woman was taken with a chill followed by heat, thirst and vomiting, with pain in the bowels and diarrhœa; a bad headache soon developed. The abdominal pains increased, with extreme tenderness of the surface; the face became pale and anxious and she suffered from intense thirst and nausea; the abdomen was tympanitic, with cutting, shooting pains. The urine was scant and red. The respiratory organs and heart were not so affected. The skin was hot, but moist, and the pulse was 100, small and hard. There was general debility and sleeplessness. *Aconite* 1st induced greatly increased suffering, the patient screaming with pain most of the night. Improvement afterwards followed. On the eleventh day the fever and pains were relieved and the patient was well except inactivity of the bowels.—*Dr. W. Huber*.²

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Influenza, Laryngitis, Bronchitis, Pneumonia, Pleurisy, Pericarditis, etc.*

This drug is useful in cases arising from external influences, inaugurated by a chill, with thirst and vomiting. The leading concomitant is the continued chilliness or complaints of heat, gastric disorder, nausea, vomiting or thirst being second in prominence. Besides these there will be considerable restlessness, pains in the back or limbs or prostration and some sleeplessness or anxiety.

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

² *Brit. Jour. Homœopathy*, vol. vii., page 405.

Croup.—A fat, healthy child, aged two years, was taken suddenly with croup after an exposure to a dry, cold west wind. Face and skin burning hot; wants to drink constantly; agonized expression; constant restlessness; aggravation after sleeping. *Aconite*, two doses, half an hour apart, cured.¹

Tonsillitis.—M. G., a robust man of florid complexion, was seized with quinsy and great difficulty of breathing; he desired to be bled for fear of suffocation; his face was flushed and swollen and the eyes congested, with intense headache and pulsating carotids. There were acute pains in the throat, which were increased by swallowing; there was violent pulsation of the heart; the pulse was rapid, full and hard; the skin was hot and there was great prostration. He was much frightened about himself. *Acon.* 30 was given. Next day I expected to use my lancet, but found my patient up and dressed, having already taken some food. No more medicine was required.²

Congestion of the Lungs.—M., in good health, was taken suddenly with a violent chill, which continued for several hours, followed by great heat, with intense thirst, violent beating in the head and sharp pains in the left chest, attended by a cough and bloody expectoration; this continued, increasing all night. Next day I found him in this condition, with great soreness of the throat. *Aconite* 24th relieved the symptoms in eight hours. Expectoration was no longer bloody, he slept quietly, and next day the pains and fever were gone; a slight cough only remained. Next day he was well.—*Dr. Schwartz*.³

F., in vigorous health, took cold from exposure and was taken with high fever. His face was red and swollen, he had a violent headache and insatiable thirst, a total loss of appetite, a cough with bloody expectoration, and lancinating pains in the right chest; his pulse was full, hard and rapid. *Aconite* 12th was given at 8 o'clock; at 4 o'clock the same day the fever was gone, the

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

² *Beauvais' Clinique Homœopathique*, vol. i, page 238.

³ *Beauvais Clinique Medicale*, Case 3069.

pulse soft and slow, the pains in the chest relieved, the thirst abated and the cough had ceased; his face was of the normal color. Next day he was well.—*Dr. Martini*.¹

Pneumonia—A robust young man, subject to slight skin disease, was taken suddenly with headache, vertigo, nausea and vomiting; then followed shivering for two hours, after which came heat, thirst, dyspnoea, a tired feeling and lassitude. After a sleepless night there was a cough with bloody sputa in the morning, with renewed vomiting. On the third day there was great heat, a red and swollen face, great thirst, scant urine and rusty expectoration; the lower left lung was dull on percussion, with bronchial respiration; pulse, 95, hard and full. *Aconite* 1st was given. On the fifth day (the third after taking the medicine) the fever abated, the pains were relieved and there was easy copious expectoration. On the seventh day the lungs were in their normal condition.—*Dr. W. Huber*.²

Endocarditis.—A man was taken suddenly with a violent chill, followed by heat and pain in the chest, with violent palpitation of the heart and dyspnoea; epistaxis followed attended by much thirst. The epigastric region was tender to pressure. On examination I found blowing, rasping sounds with both the systole and the diastole, especially loud over the aortic and pulmonary valves. The skin was dry and hot, the pulse rapid, full and strong. Sleep was disturbed by anxious dreams. *Aconite* 1st immediately quieted the mental state, and then the excessive cardiac impulse. In six days the morbid cardiac sounds had disappeared and the appetite had returned. No other medicine was given.—*Dr. W. Huber*.²

Pleuritis.—JOHN, aged twenty-six, took cold and sent for me at 2 P. M. He says he felt well until noon, when he had a slight chill, soon followed by a short dry cough, and very sharp, cutting pains about the nipple on breathing and coughing; the expectoration is scanty, but of a reddish color; he has quite a high fever

¹ *Beauvais Clinique Medicale, Case 3070.*

² *Brit. Jour. Homœopathy, vol. vii., page 405.*

and excessive thirst. *Aconite* 200 was given every two hours, and the next morning he went to work as usual.¹

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR APPARATUS.—*Rheumatism, Spasms, Paralysis, Joint Affections, etc.*

Aconite is curative when these are secondary to, and follow exposure to, cold, which disturbs first the skin and vasomotor nerves and then the organs of digestion and assimilation. Considerable excitement or depression of the respiration and circulation attends with some cerebral disturbance.

Rheumatism.—J. H., of apoplectic habit and greatly inclined to rheumatism, caught cold from being wet. Heavy chills, followed by violent fever, heat and great thirst, ensued; then tearing pains in the left arm and scapula. The pulse was small and 140 to 155, with stupefaction and perfect immobility of the body; the face was purple. *Aconite* 20th every half hour. Next day the same condition prevailed, with violent pains in the region of the heart; friction sounds were marked; respirations were short and there was much palpitation; he had a dry cough. *Aconite*, 2d dilution, every half-hour. In the evening he was better, and at night there was drenching perspiration. In forty-eight hours all pains and other symptoms were gone, except some stitching and tearing. A few doses of *Bry.* 24th finished the cure.—*Dr. Low.*²

Coxalgia.—MARIA T., eight years old, had scald head when young, afterwards smallpox, and later croup. She has been having whooping cough for the past three weeks. Recently she took cold and was seized with violent pain in the left hip-joint; afterwards she experienced a chill, heat, thirst, headache and debility. Some days after the following symptoms existed: Great heat, redness and turgescence of the face, great thirst, pressive headache, scant urine, violent paroxysms of coughing, causing vomiting; the whole surface of the left hip much swollen, hot and exceedingly sensitive to the touch; passive motion causes intense pains; the leg appears shortened; skin dry and burning hot; pulse, 130; sleeplessness. *Aconite* 2d every three hours. Next day the pulse

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

² *N. A. J. Hom.*, vol. x, page 336.

was 80, the thirst allayed and the head free; there was a general sweat and the pains were much relieved; the swelling and shortening remained; she slept well at night. On the third day the fever and pain were all gone, the swelling was reduced more than one-half, she could bear her weight on that leg, and motion was no longer painful. On the fourth day she was well with exception of the whooping cough.—*Dr. Wm. Huber.*¹

Rheumatic Fever.—MRS. H., aged forty-nine, after a fatiguing walk, sought a cool retreat to rest. She soon began to feel rigors passing down her back, which were followed by shuddering and indescribable aching from the head to the lower extremities. She could scarcely endure contact with the bed-clothing, and this sensitive and sore feeling was all over the body. She had great thirst, a thick white coating upon the tongue, and a tumefied countenance expressive of much pain. Her pulse was not much accelerated. Chilliness and heat, in rapid alternation, with this intolerable aching, thirst and dry skin continued all night. Prescribed *Arsenicum* 3d trituration. Called in the afternoon and found her pains had been frightful, tending more to her head. Prescribed *Aconite* 3. The first dose had a quieting effect; her pains became diminished, her skin moist, sensitiveness to contact was removed, her thirst diminished, and finally she fell into a quiet slumber and rested well until morning. She soon recovered.—*Dr. A. E. Small.*²

DISEASES OF THE BRAIN.—*Meningitis, Apoplexy, Mania, Sleeplessness, Mental Failure, etc.*

The cases calling for this drug are secondary to cardiac or circulatory disorders. The leading concomitant will be chills and heat, with great thirst, nausea or vomiting, labored respiration or high pulse and dyspnoea; also some restlessness or symptoms of prostration will be present.

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Nephritis, Cystitis, Urethritis, Metritis, Ovaritis, etc.*

¹*N. A. J. Hom.*, vol. i, page 497.

²*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

The above-mentioned indications hold true for the use of this remedy.

Acute Nephritis.—ANNIE M., Swede, æt. sixteen years; sick one week before admission to Cook County Hospital. She had never been sick before. She was taken with chills, headache and severe vomiting. On the second day she had severe headache and frequent urination. These symptoms continued on admission to hospital; temperature, 102°; pulse, 86; respiration, 26. Various remedies were given for two weeks without benefit. Headache persistent, sleep not disturbed, nausea constant, occasional vomiting; respiration, 26; no cough; pulse, 80, and temperature 102.2°. There was a large amount of albumen and some pus in the urine. Under the use of *Aconite* 3x steady improvement followed and in two weeks she was discharged, though traces of albumen were still present in the urine.

Puerperal Peritonitis.—Patient lying with the knees drawn up; pained, anxious countenance; face red; eyes congested; skin hot and dry; pulse, 100, hard; tongue white and coated; she shrieks aloud on account of burning pain over the whole abdomen; pressure upon it is insupportable; has had rigors and vomiting; fear of death. *Aconite* 30, in water, a teaspoonful every hour; hot bran poultice to the abdomen. Next day much better, but cannot bear the poultice. Diarrhoea and colic have come on. Prescribed *Coloc.* 30. Recovery in a few days.¹

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

CONSTITUTIONAL THERAPEUTICS.

PREFACE.

REMEDIES OF SECOND CLASS.

Disease presents another type besides that already considered, one which is equally prevalent and more difficult to analyze. Instead of beginning in derangement of the nervous system, this type evidently has its origin in the solids of the body.

A patient comes to you with adenoid polypoid or cystic growths, a fatty or fibroid tumor. At first thought you are inclined to use the knife, but the size, location and circumstances of the case justify delay and a resort to other measures. Then the question arises, Can such conditions be cured by medicine? Skepticism says it is impossible. The experience of truthful men, on the contrary, has demonstrated that they are sometimes cured by the well-chosen dynamized remedy. More than once have we known polypoid growths and cervical fibroids at their beginning removed thereby. How is this to be explained? Only by analogy, the likeness existing between the conditions attending these growths and the conditions attending other diseases that are recognized as curable.

Constitutionally considered, these tumors have two characteristics, namely: *1st. They are painless. 2d. They are the product of some local irritation or infection* which disturbs the nutrition of that part.

Being chronic these tumors exhibit little or no constitutional disturbance, but acute affections having the same characteristics will show great activity of the sympathetic first, and of the cerebro-spinal nervous system afterward. For example :

Enlarged glands: G. M., æt. 8, shows enlargement and induration of parotid, submaxillary and cervical glands, especially on right side, the result of scarlet fever. Iodine has been tried, with other remedies, without avail. Child has had pharyngo-nasal catarrh since teething; just before the scarlet fever developed these symptoms increased with fever; the following day the eruption developed quite fully, attended by some sore throat and tendency to sopor; pulse, 120; temperature, 103° F. Three days later, as the eruption began to abate, the glands began to swell and continued to do so, though the fever gradually declined. Convalescence followed without other features. At present the child seems well except for these swellings and the catarrhal symptoms, which remain as before, together with a pulse above normal. Under the use of *Carbolic acid* the swellings gradually subsided, and the catarrhal symptoms were greatly relieved.

Mammary tumor: MADAME B., æt. 48, had a growing tumor about the size of a plum in left breast, result of an injury six months before. It was hard, movable and painless, except that deep pressure caused shooting pains. Madame was a neuræsthenic subject, highly excitable and very active; immoderate excitement threw her almost into spasms, after which she would be quite exhausted and obliged to lie down for hours. She complained much of palpitation of heart and dyspnœa; no lesion discoverable. She was not anæmic, though her appetite was capricious. Her menstruation was quite irregular and variable in quantity. Under the use of *Conium* the tumor disappeared in three months as well as the extreme nervousness.

Enlarged uterus: MRS. V., mother of three children, six months after last confinement complained of prolapsus uteri and leucorrhœa. Examination revealed sub-involution with a moderate rent in cervix. She was constitutionally a mercu-

rius subject. That remedy would usually remove her complaints of whatever character. Her liver was easily deranged and her back always weak. Three months before her last confinement she had a persistent cough with palpitation of heart, which she attributed to pregnancy and gave it no attention. Six weeks later she began to show anasarca. The physician found some albumin but no casts. Her delivery was uneventful. At present she has an excessive appetite and dyspnoea after eating. Pulse 110, no heart lesion discoverable, temperature normal. Urinates about once in two hours, day and night. Under the use of *Iodine* a steady improvement was established without local treatment. In two months the uterus and action of heart was normal.

Chorea: GEORGIE K., æt. 16, had an aggravated type of chorea of two months' duration. No clinical history obtainable, except that she has always been excitable and extremely nervous. The presence of strangers greatly aggravates the spasms; when they are violent she has great difficulty in breathing and her pulse will rise from 84 to 120. Her stomach and bowels act fairly; menstruation is scant and very irregular. Under the use of *Conium* chorea subsided and menstruation became regular.

Catarrhal fever: O. R. C., after a thorough wetting, came home with a violent sneezing cold and a temperature of 102°; pulse, 108. Within an hour he was coughing almost constantly and expectorating freely; no pain attended. That evening he had no appetite, tongue was pasty, complained of some aching in back and limbs, sleep was broken. Aconite, Bell. and Bryonia were given without benefit. *China* was given, arresting the catarrhal symptoms quickly, and reducing the temperature to normal in twenty-four hours.

Third stage typhoid fever: JAMES MCG. had been sick two weeks with typhoid fever. He had done well on Bryonia, his constitutional remedy, most of the time, but a protracted and exciting visit from a friend changed the case completely. The day after he continued to be excited and flushed, with extreme restlessness, picking the bed-clothes and trying to get out of bed. His bowels were moving frequently, stools brownish and watery, some gurgling in ileo-cæcal region, but

no tenderness. He is quite delirious at night and drowsy during the day; pulse, 96; temperature, 103°. Under the use of *Hyoscyamus* these symptoms rapidly subsided, and he was convalescent on twenty-first day.

While these cases differed in nature, physiologically they were alike in manifesting *increasing activity* of the *excretory*, or secretory, *functions*, associated with *elevated pulse* or *motor excitement*, shown by restlessness, tendency to spasms, etc., and notable *absence of pain or suffering*. These facts lead to the conclusion that stimulation of the secretory or nutritive functions and of the motor centers are primary phenomena in such cases, and are productive of a distinct type of disease that requires a different class of remedies.

Doubtless pain and other secondary symptoms will be developed early in acute cases of this type, but, as a rule, they are absent.

Consider for a moment the physiological necessity of pain within the limits of health. Many cases of enteralgia arising from obstructed bowels, every case of dysmenorrhœa, or parturition itself, might be cited as conditions in which excitement of the sensory nerve was essential to stimulate physiological activity in that part. In many cases these pains and sufferings are similar to those produced by the first class of remedies, but, having a material and not a dynamic cause, they require a different treatment. No physician of experience will mistake a *Cocculus* or *Cyclamen* case of uterine colic for a *Pulsatilla* or *Cimicifuga* case; he knows instinctively there are different conditions underlying the cases besides the outward symptoms.

There is, however, a large variety of cases that exhibit pain and suffering, and whether these symptoms are primary or secondary it is impossible to know, for we have not yet learned how to trace a clinical history, and even if we did know we cannot differentiate primary from secondary symptoms in our drug pathogenesis. As a rule, it may be assumed

that the symptoms recorded are secondary, to the exclusion of the more important primary ones, which frequently are little more than physiological in character. For instance, the Symptom Codex gives no reason to suppose *Chelidonium* may be useful in bilious colic; neither does it hint that the tormenting itching and formication produced by *Sepia* and Sulphur are secondary symptoms and dependent upon preceding conditions, as further experiments will prove. To illustrate this deficiency the following cases are in point:

Bilious colic: HENRY V. has been subject to bilious colic, at intervals of a couple of months, for the past three years; the attacks at times were very severe and protracted. He had taken various remedies without benefit and had lost all faith in medicine for relief. Naturally, Mr. V. has a swarthy complexion, enlarged liver, torpid bowels and scant urine. Just before an attack his liver becomes more swollen and tender, his complexion more yellow and his urine more brown, while his pulse will rise from 78 to 90. Guided by these indications *Chelidonium maj.* was given in anticipation of a returning paroxysm, which never appeared.

Scabies: RUFUS W., of unclean habits, came complaining of violent itching and a vesicular eruption on his hands, especially about the fingers; this was of two weeks' duration. He had been using Sulphur ointment and other remedies without benefit.

Six months before this man had sought relief for offensive perspiration, besides which he had a chronic gleet. Systematic bathing had not stopped the perspiration. It remained quite as offensive, and drew the flies about him much the same as before. It did not abate until about the time that the itch developed. It then ceased while the urethral discharge increased.

Under the use of *Sepia* all the symptoms abated, the gleet being first to disappear.

There is another class of cases which require these remedies, namely, subjects in whom there is a history of cerebro-spinal irritation, acute delirium, mania, spasms or convulsions

at the beginning ; these symptoms have now passed away, leaving the patient semi-paralyzed in mind or body. Pathologically considered, there is probably some structural change, and the case is hopeless. Yet how often the autopsy reveals a very small lesion which might have been removed if we had known what remedies were required. These cases can never respond to remedies like Belladonna, Cuprum or Nux vomica ; they require remedies whose first effect is to produce a similar state of excitement followed by one of depression, such as Opium, Hyoscyamus or Cicutula, Conium, Physostigma or Iodide of potash, if they are to be benefited at all. But the mastery of such cases must wait a more intimate knowledge of the individuality of our remedies.

In view of these apparent facts, we may conclude that the second class of remedies are useful

- 1st. In primary fevers unattended by pain or suffering.
- 2d. In primary catarrhal conditions with fever but unattended by pain or suffering.
- 3d. In primary morbid growths with high pulse unattended by pain or suffering.
- 4th. In primary maniacal excitement, spasms, convulsions attended by fever but unattended by pain and suffering.
- 5th. In secondary pains consequent upon obstruction or structural lesions.
- 6th. In secondary paralysis of mind or body from like causes.

If the obstruction or lesion is removed and pain remains, a complementary remedy of the first class is required.

CALCAREA.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

A New Experiment.

Health sound, pulse, 65. Took five grains of the 3x trituration of Calcarea carb. at 7 A. M.

7:10. *Moisture in the palms and on the forehead*, afterwards on the feet.

7:15 *Tasteless eructations and increased saliva*; the stomach feels full and distended.

7:25. *Drawing and stiffness in the neck*; he stumbled when walking.

9:00. *Sneezing and catarrhal discharges*, with some hoarseness.

9:15. Very sensitive to the outer air; chilly; *pulse 84 and weak*. He felt languid and had no desire for breakfast.

9:30. Dull headache and desire to sleep; *stupid and indifferent to everything*.

3:15. Knees and ankles weak as though they would let him fall; aching in the joints after walking; *dragging and heaviness in the testes*. * * *

A young man took five grains of the 1x trituration of Calcarea carb., night and morning, for four days. Three days after he had *violent irritation about the chest, neck, back and calves*. On the chest and neck a reddish rash was fully developed. There was *great constipation*, so that he had to take castor oil.¹

A young woman took three grains of the 3x trituration three times daily for a week. After this she had *shooting pains in both sides of the head*, with nausea; there were *shooting pains in the left shoulder*; she became unaccountably *feverish, first hot and then cold*.¹ * * *

¹ *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis*, vol. i.

MRS. M. (second proving) took two drops of the first dilution, followed by *nausea* until the afternoon; violent *pressive headache* and *weariness*. In the evening there were *stitches in the chest on breathing deeply*.¹

C. K. B. took six drops of the tincture, which caused a *stiff neck, frontal headache* and heat in the head. *The molars seemed too large and were painful*.¹ * * *

Calcarea phos.—HERING's second experiment. The crude salt caused *headache*, with *diminished appetite* and *dread of labor*. There was some pressure on both sides of the back, which was relieved while eating; it returned at times, and was again relieved by *sneezing*.¹ * * *

GREEN, after two doses of the first trituration of *Calcarea phos.*, had *much flatulence and pain in the bowels*, with *confusion of the head*, which became painful and was *worse on stooping*; this continued until a thin evacuation of the bowels occurred.¹

HUMPHREY proved the second dilution. Towards noon he had *nausea*, with *vertigo and headache*, which was worse on stooping; there was much flatulence in the abdomen, his head was confused and he had *pains in various parts of his body, shooting along the muscles to the joints*, the small of the back, the knees and the thumbs being particularly affected. Later he had severe pain in the abdomen, frequent stools and *copious urine*, with weakness and weariness.¹

DR. CHAMBERLAIN took six grains of the 1x trituration. He had a *feeling of distention in the stomach*, *dull, sleepy, oppressed pain in the head*, and slight *jerking pain in the right knee*; there were bilious, slimy evacuations, becoming dysenteric, and the abdomen felt weak.¹

E. M. JONES, M. D., took three grains, crude, and experienced

¹ *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis, vol. i.*

*fullness and pressure in the head, aggravated by the pressure of the hat. He had pains in all the limbs, as from a cold, with fullness and repletion of the stomach. There was biting and stinging on the left nates and also on the face, succeeded by sneezing and lachrymation. There was drawing in the legs. He experienced shooting pains in the perineum to the penis; his sleep was restless and disturbed by dreams.*¹ * * *

A—, after six drops of the tincture of *Calcarea caust.*, had *tearing, drawing pains in the left shoulder-joint*, spreading over the arm; it was so violent that *he could not raise the arm*; also tearing pain in the left temple and forehead. *There was a tensive sensation in the stomach*, and after eating his breath was offensive, with much mucus in the mouth and *shooting pains about the sixth rib, which were increased by inspiration.*¹ * * *

Third Experiment.—After six drops of the tincture he immediately had *neuralgic pains in the facial nerve*, confusion of the head, *shooting and tearing pain in the right shoulder*. He had *shooting pains in the forehead and chest*, and drawing and tearing in the arm. His head was much confused and he had a *dull tooth-ache*. At night he was restless and *had many dreams.* * * *

Calcarea iodata.—MR. J. L., after three grains of the second trituration of *Calcarea iodata* had a *light-headed, easy, indolent feeling*, with indifference. There was numbness and *ringing in the ears*, and he was *inclined to belch wind*. He had a *slight hiccough*. There was a rumbling in the bowels, with a discharge of wind, slight nausea, and a dry, furred feeling on the lips and tongue. He suffered from slight headache and vertigo, with stiffness of the back and neck, with a desire for stool with much flatus. * * *¹

A—, after dinner, took three drops of the tincture of *Calcarea carb.* In forty-five minutes he had a *tight feeling and shooting pains in the region of the fifth rib, with slight formication, like ants crawling*, and *tickling in the throat which caused a cough*. He had

¹ *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis, vol. i.*

lascivious dreams at night and a slight and incomplete emission of semen. There was a peculiar jerking in the extremities at night, which awoke him. * * *¹

A young man took various potencies successively. down to the sixth, a dose every morning. After the third dose he had *an eruption of white spots and scattered red patches on the hands, thighs and legs*, with violent irritation. There were *shooting pains through the limbs*, and his finger joints swelled. He felt *very feverish* and was confined to the house for three days; his teeth chattered and he was cold while sitting by the fire. *Two seminal emissions occurred in one night.* He had a violent, pressing pain in the vertex and *a profuse, purulent discharge from both ears*; there was *extreme constipation*.

Second Experiment.—On another occasion he took five grains of the 1x trituration, night and morning, for four days. After one week there was *violent irritation about the chest, back, neck and shoulders.* A red rash appeared on the legs, back and chest, with *great constipation*.²

Another young man took the 30th in repeated doses. It caused a *painful, swollen and erysipelatous nose*, which was quite hard to the touch, attended by frontal headache, *fluent coryza, sore throat* and difficult swallowing. He had pinching pains in the bowels and diarrhoea, with *several attacks of faintness*.³

Calcarea caust.—CATHARINE B., aged 17, healthy, took, on March 10th, six drops (probably of the tincture). *Her neck became stiff, with headache over the eyes*, attended with heat; no further symptoms.

On the 27th she took six drops, which caused severe headache and stiffness of the jaws; *her teeth felt long and painful.* On April 12th there was *menstruation for the first time.* On May 8th the second menstruation was regular. There were no further symptoms.⁴

¹ *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis*, vol. i.

² *British Journal of Homœopathy*, vol. xxv, p. 332.

³ *Hygea*, vol. v., page 285.

CHRISTIANA F. took six drops. She had *vertigo*, *pinching pains in the abdomen*, *hoarseness* and a feeling like a lump in the trachea. Next day another dose caused the same symptoms, with hoarse cough and *great weakness*. Several pieces of tape worm were passed next day; the cough continued with vertigo and she felt as if she were going crazy. She is afraid of the medicine; more tape worm passed.¹

L. E., female, took six drops. She had *dull headache*, *pain in the throat* and *hoarseness*, so that she could not speak; there was pinching in the abdomen.

On the third day she took six drops and experienced severe pain in the left chest when breathing deeply.¹

JOHN LONDENBERGER, who has a tendency to hæmorrhoids, took six drops. He had *tearing pains in the abdomen* and *head*, and pain in the rectum; also tearing in the ball of the eye. He slept well and on waking found *his skin sensitive and sore*. He felt very tired. * * *

Second Experiment.—He took four drops of the first dilution. He experienced *vertigo* before *going to stool*. There was great burning of the skin. Next day he had vertigo in the morning, creeping in the rectum and anus, *tension in the back*. Next day he had *tearing and shooting in the eyes*.¹

ANALYSIS.

Twenty three experiments made with this drug in different forms show primary disturbances of the skin or sensory nerves. Twelve of these indicate gastric disorders as the second effect. Nine of the twelve next develop symptoms of spinal origin, and six of the latter manifest either febrile or respiratory excitement as the fourth class of phenomena produced. Only seven present symptoms of the urino-genital organs, and in every case they occur after the respiratory or circulatory symptoms have been developed.

¹ *Hygea*, vol. v.

Being reasonably sure of its correctness, the following sequence is adopted as a guide in practice, viz., CUTANEOUS, GASTRIC, SPINAL, CIRCULATORY and SEXUAL disturbances, seriatim.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY NERVES.—*Headaches, Neuralgias, Various Acute and Chronic Skin Affections, Exanthematous Fevers, Enlarged Glands, Abscesses; also Obesity, Emaciation, Fatty Tumors, Morbid Sweats, etc.*

This drug will be curative in subjects of scrofulous habits. The leading concomitant will be mal-assimilation and poor digestive powers. Languor, pains in the back and limbs or restlessness will also be very prominent. Some tendency to catarrhal conditions of the respiratory organs or high fever will attend in acute stages, with some form of genito-urinary disorder.

Migraine.—Migraine of eight years' standing, coming some days either before or after the menses; commencing in the occiput and extending upwards to the top of the head, where it centres with such violence that the patient thinks the brain is dissolving and that she is going crazy. At the height of these sufferings she vomits slime and bile, and the pain gradually lessens, leaving her for several days heavy and dull in the head and nervously excited. This condition is always attended by redness of the face, icy coldness of the legs, nausea and heat in the top of the head. Light, noise, moving and talking make her worse. Menses regular, but profuse; constipation; has lost the hair from the crown of her head. *Calc. carb.* 6, night and morning, for seven days, cured permanently.—*Dr. Payr.*¹

Scarlet Fever.—A scrofulous child was taken with burning heat. Next day he had headache, pain in the abdomen and vomiting; the rash was well developed, the skin burning hot and moist, the face swollen and the pulse weak and uncountable. There was great thirst, and he drank often and little at a time. Every half-

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

hour he has chattering of the teeth and twitching of the face, followed by delirium and short breathing. *Calc. carb.* 3d was given, reducing the heat and quieting the spasms. Next day the spasms came less often; the patient bored his head into the pillow, but was less soporous; his pulse could now be counted; there was much rattling of mucus and labored breathing. I continued the remedy and rapid convalescence followed.—*Dr. Elb.*¹

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Morbid Appetite, Gastric and Intestinal Catarrh, Hepatitis, Enlarged Mesentery, etc.*

This drug is called for in strumous subjects or in affections induced by a chill, the leading concomitant being found in the cutaneous symptoms. Spinal disturbances are very prominent, being manifested chiefly in prostration, but sometimes seen in spasms, pain in the back and limbs, etc. Respiratory or circulatory excitement is quite perceptible also, with morbid urines or sexual irregularities.

Mesenteric Diarrhœa.—C., aged ten years, had had diarrhœa for six years. He is emaciated, but active and full of fun; he has a prodigious appetite and great thirst; there is distress in the epigastric region, which is much greater just before stool, compelling him to press his hand upon that region and bend forward; the epigastrium is sensitive to the touch; the abdomen is hard and distended and tympanitic; there are hard ovoid bodies deep in the abdomen; the stools are copious, pappy, of a dark, greenish-brown color, and offensive, and there are from five to twenty of them per day; aggravation from 4 A. M. to noon. *Calc. carb.* 200, every four hours, cured.—*Dr. Carroll Dunham.*²

Marasmus—A miserable little fellow, about sixteen months old, who had recently lost his mother by consumption, was put under my care. I cannot accurately describe his appearance. His face appeared like that of a little old man, shrivelled and dried up and expressive of suffering; the cranium was enlarged, with open anterior fontanelle; his eyes and mouth were drawn

¹ *British Journal Homœopathy*, vol. vii., page 44.

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

down, the latter open, presenting an idiotic expression; the neck was thin and scrawny; the abdomen was greatly enlarged, anteriorly and laterally, with indurations; the spine was curved laterally, and his legs appeared like sticks. The process of dentition was going on. The diagnosis was not difficult, nor was the proper treatment as doubtful as the result. I gave *Calc. carb.* 6 on September 17th, and repeated it on October 15th, and again on November 30th. Improvement began within three weeks, and continued until January 1, 1868, when all the above symptoms had disappeared, and he has been for months hearty and robust. —*Dr. Thos. L. Pomeroy.*¹

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR ORGANS.—*Chorea, Paralysis, Rheumatism, Joint Affections, Malnutrition of the Bones, Tabes Dorsalis, etc.*

The indications for Calcarea, as before mentioned, are found in the primary strumous diathesis and malnutrition. The leading concomitant will always be found in the conditions of the skin. Indigestion, constipation or other gastro-enteric symptoms will attend with some catarrh of the respiratory organs or fever and some form of genito-urinary disorders.

Strabismus.—A little girl with blue eyes has suffered with scrofulous ophthalmia. Since the appearance of the eye teeth she squints, and at times when the photophobia is the worst she suffers most with chronic soreness of the thighs. *Calc. carb.* 12 in water, night and morning, a teaspoonful, relieved the child in the course of eight days.—*H. Goullon, Jr.*²

Muscular Atrophy.—A man, aged thirty-seven, nervo-bilious temperament. The disease commenced in the summer of 1862, and was supposed to be rheumatism of the muscles of the shoulders induced by taking cold after over-exertion. The case went on, sometimes better and sometimes worse, until August, 1867, a period of five years, when it came into my hands. At this time

¹ *New England Medical Gazette*, 1869, vol. iv., page 79.

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

the patient was very much emaciated; excessively nervous; no appetite; constipated; complete loss of muscular power; the muscles of the back, anus and lower limbs were much atrophied and constantly quivering; cramps in the feet and legs, and painful aching of the muscles of the shoulders and arms; dimness of vision, especially of the right eye. I gave *Calc. carb.* 3, a powder every three hours at first, and afterwards at longer intervals. Improvement commenced immediately, and has steadily continued up to the present time. The muscles have regained their natural size and position, and with the exception of a slight awkwardness of the fingers, the patient has the appearance of one in perfect health.—*Dr. Geo. F. Butman.*¹

Paralysis.—A boy, after a suppressed eruption on the head, was taken with stiffness of the limbs, frothing of the mouth and insensibility. On recovery there was a copious perspiration. His abdomen was large and hard, and his body emaciated. *Calc. carb.* 30 removed all this.²

Arthritis.—J. C. had suffered with a skin disease, which was cured by ointments. Ever since that time he had been subject to violent attacks of gastralgia, which were induced by mental excitement or exposure to cold or heat. For the past four years these attacks of gastralgia have ceased. He was taken recently with gouty inflammation of the hands, which became swollen, stiff and extremely painful. This was attended by intense itching of the affected parts, accompanied by a vesicular eruption and feverish chills. This was also attended by cramps in the lower extremities and increased pain in varices. At times he complained of violent palpitation of the heart, with pains in the thorax. *Calcarea carb.* 20th was given and a complete cure followed in three months.—*Dr. Emmrich.*³

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—
Catarrhs, Ozæna, Internal Otitis, Laryngitis, Bronchitis, Pneu-

¹*New England Medical Gazette*, 1869, vol. 4, pages 77 and 78.

²*North Am. Journal Homœopathy*, vol. xi, page 29.

³*Beauvais*, 244.

monia, Phthisis, Angina Pectoris, Atheromatous Degeneration of the Blood Vessels, etc.

The above mentioned indications for this remedy will hold true.

Polypus.—A lady, aged fifty-five, of pale, delicate constitution, small and rachitic from childhood, had polypus of the right nostril. *Calc. carb.* 4 and 2d decimal had but little effect. *Lime water* (a teaspoonful twice daily) cured in two weeks.—*Dr. Carroll Dunham*.¹

Chronic Pneumonia.—Patient emaciated, pale and weak, with a loose cough; the expectoration of two kinds, grayish and foetid, and yellow and not foetid; the disease is in the left lung; tongue badly coated and dirty, with a nasty taste; anorexia; the feet and legs swollen to the knees; cannot lie down or rest on the head and back. *Calc. carb.* 30 cured.—*Dr. Seward*.¹

Bronchitis.—MRS. H., aged twenty-two, a widow of phthisical appearance, presented the following symptoms: General emaciation; face pale and cadaverous; expression anxious; lips dry and chapped and sometimes bleeding; the pharynx and palate red and inflamed; severe fits of coughing, with frothy expectoration; dry, hacking cough at times, with much oppression of the chest and difficult breathing; darting pains in the region of the heart, followed by fluttering palpitation; dulness on percussion over right lung; profuse night sweats, commencing on going to sleep, with much itching on waking. *Calc. carb.* 3, and higher, cured.—*Dr. S. S. Guy*.¹

Palpitation of the Heart.—MR. D., æt. 45, quarrelled with his doctor, who advised him to prepare for death. His breathing was heavy and difficult, his face waxy pale and bathed in perspiration; he had violent palpitation of the heart; his lower extremities were cold, so much so that he had slept all summer with a feather bed over them; he had vertigo on going upstairs or up a hill, and bloating in the region of the stomach compelling him to

¹*Hoyme's Therapeutics.*

open his clothing; his appetite was poor, with an aversion to meat and a craving for boiled eggs. R. *Calc. carb.* in water, three times daily, for three weeks; cured in five weeks.—*W. D. Hall.*¹

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Lithiasis, Nephritis, Cystitis, Metritis, Ovaritis, Leucorrhœa; Sexual Exhaustion, Mental Derangements, etc.*

The above indications will guide to the use of this remedy.

Ante-Natal Medication.—A country woman in all her former pregnancies could never nurse her children on account of defective lactation, and lost her children during the first nine days from diarrhœa and convulsions. She is now five months pregnant. *Calc. carb.* 30 was given every other day from the beginning of the eighth month to the day of confinement. She had plenty of milk in her breasts, and the child never had diarrhœa or convulsions.—*Dr. H. Goullon.*²

Incontinence of Urine.—Case 17,353 (College Clinic). A scrofulous boy, æt. 13; first visit April 28, 1883. He was much emaciated, stupid and listless, and always tired. His mother says that he has always been subject, at times, to night-sweats, and has, from babyhood, had a voracious appetite; he could never wait from one meal time to another without food. For some time past he has been subject to frequent headaches and incontinence of urine at night. *Calcarea carb.*, 3x trituration, was given four times daily. The week following the mother reported that there had been a rapid improvement for three days, and that then a total loss of appetite and great prostration supervened, while he now had sweats every night and fever every morning. She had left him in bed because he was too weak to rise. Considering these symptoms to be the result of over-medication, *Calc. carb.* 30th was given. On the week following he reported in person, appearing bright and playful. The sweats had ceased and his appetite had returned. The same remedy was continued in the

¹*Trans. Hom. Med. Soc. of Penna., 1872, page 149.*

²*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

thirtieth for another week, when his mother said that he seemed in better health than he had been in more than a year. Discharged.

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Meningitis, Mental Alienation, Hydrocephalus, Phrenitis, etc.*

In diseases of this character, in which this drug is remedial, there will be a clinical history pointing to a series of functional disturbances, or derangements of these organs as before mentioned.

Meningitis.—A child, sixteen months old, has been sick for several days and is very irritable; she objects to being looked at or spoken to, and she cries when touched. Her face is flushed and she wants to be rocked; she sleeps only when the cradle is in motion. *Cina* 100th was given. Next morning there was no improvement and the brain symptoms were more marked; the child cried when her head was raised even slightly. I now learned the past history. A few months before she had had a chronic skin affection cured by carbolic acid; she had always perspired freely about the head, and had always had a morbid appetite and a large abdomen; though large and plump, she had never walked; soon after the ulcers were cured by the acid she had a purulent discharge from the ears, cured by the same remedy. *Calc carb.*, high, was given on the past indications. After thirty-six hours the purulent discharge from the ears was restored, with complete relief of all the brain symptoms. On the third day she seemed well.—*Dr. E. A. Ballard*.¹

Hydrocephalus.—A child, æt. one year, declared incurable. Had an immense head, which could not be held upright; wide open fontanelles; strabismus of both eyes, which projected from the orbits; face disfigured; the skin hung loose on emaciated extremities; abdomen very large; diarrhoea alternated with constipation; stools and urine involuntary; sudden noises caused convulsive seizures; she ate greedily and uttered constantly a grunting noise. On June 6th *Calc. carb.* 30th was given. One week after

¹ *Medical Current*, vol. iv, No. 2.

the spasms were less frequent. Improvement followed steadily to a cure, with restored intellect. *Sulphur* was given at times as intercurrent.—*Dr. Bredenoll*.¹

Epilepsy.—Miss J., æt. 14, light complexion; tendency to obesity; intellect dull, memory weak and unable to make progress in her studies; very difficult to awake in the morning; appetite for sweets and pastry; face pale, upper lip swollen in the morning; has had epileptic spasms at night during sleep since she was five years old; attacks several months apart; she appears to be lapsing into complete imbecility. Her abdomen is bloated; her menses are irregular, every five months since she was twelve years old. She took *Calc. carb.* 6 for a month, when she improved immediately; the second month she took no medicine; the third and fourth months, *Calc. carb.*, the same as before. Recovery was perfect.—*W. D. Stillman*.²

¹ *Brit. Jour. of Homœopathy*, vol. vii, page 143.

² *Medical Investigator*, vol. x, page 104.

SILICEA.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

New Experiments.

Dr. —, pulse 65, took five grains 3x trit. of Silicea. While reading he observed *perspiration on forehead* and slight chilliness though the room was warm. Soon after *pharynx seemed filled with mucus*, causing expectoration. After half an hour a *drawing cramp-like feeling in right hip joint*, his eyes were watery, soon after sneezing, and increased saliva with hawking, the cramp in hip returned. *Pulse, 78*; hands and feet felt hot and swollen with itching; he had a *slight headache*. Two hours later he *was called to urinate*, urine scant and strong; slight exercise increased the coryza and caused profuse perspiration. He ate a hearty supper and had griping in bowels and call to urinate soon after. Perspiring freely all the evening without cause. * * *

REV. J. STEWART SMITH in good health; pulse, 65; took five grains 6x trit. Soon *his feet grew cold* and there was considerable sweat in axilla (unusual); his scalp became tender and sore when brushed; he *had slight nausea* without cause which passed off on going out of doors. Second day he had a slight headache on waking, a poor appetite and difficult stool. At 3 P. M. his feet were cold and he was chilly all over, though in a warm room; suffered with *pains of rheumatic character in the arms and legs*; his pulse was 60 and temperature 97.5°. His *head felt full as if he had taken cold*; he had no appetite but some thirst, with *urging to urinate* at unusual hour. In the evening he had a lumpy stool, difficult to expel; with itching in various parts. *Pulse, 90*; and irregular, increased thirst. Slept well after midnight, awoke feeling fresh and bright; he was unusually restless and active during the day; pulse, 86, very irregular; temperature, 99°. * * *

The following experiments are taken from *Hygea*, vol. viii.:

M., æt. 23, in good health, took 200 drops 25th dilution. He had *vertigo, felt heated in the head*, and soon began to perspire. *He felt very tired* and looked pale. After eating he had *drawing pains about the navel and soon after a watery stool*. In the afternoon he had gnawing about navel with *coughing and free expectoration*.

Three days after he took 100 drops 13th dilution, he had *vertigo* and felt *very tired* with the same *pressure in the navel and much flatul.* At 11 P. M. he had vertigo again with heat in head and tired feeling.

Two days later he took two grains 3x trit.; it caused *heated feeling in head* followed by *pinching in arms*; later headache and perspiration. The next day the same dose caused *nausea* followed by headache and pale face; later sweat about the head and pinching in the extremities. The day following the same dose caused the same symptoms, together with *catarrhal discharges from the nose* as if he had taken cold. Two days later the same dose caused much *itching, nausea* and *increased symptoms of influenza*. As such an epidemic was prevailing the proving was discontinued.

Second Experiment.—Three months later he took two grains 3x trit.; this caused *tired feeling in hand* with *pain in bowels* and a loose stool.

One week later he took three grains; it caused *severe headache*, followed by *colic and watery stool*, later perspiration and *drawing in right parietal region* and face. At 3 P. M. he was *sleepy* with much yawning. After drinking beer he was chilly and had a *cough with yellowish expectoration*. Could not sleep until late; awoke with coughing.

The next day, after two grains, he had *vertigo* and *drawing pains in head*. After eating, *sharp pains in bowels and watery stools*; later, *cough with expectoration*.

Two days later he took two grains, 1x trit.; it caused *vertigo and drawing in scalp*. While eating he had *severe epistaxis* (unusual); this relieved the headache. Afterward he felt very tired and could not stand on his feet. *Urination was painful* for a number of days. * * *

N. N., æt. 25, took forty drops of 30th dilution. He had *vertigo* and *darkness before the eyes, drawing in left arm. Slight pains in abdomen* and repeated stools. *He was sleepy* for three hours.

Three days later he took forty drops; had *dizziness*, as before, *drawing in left loin, repeated belching*. In afternoon severe headache with a *tired feeling*.

Two days later took forty drops; he had *dizziness, shooting pains in stomach* and much flatus; he was *very tired*; his *respirations were labored*; in the evening he had spasmodic pains in the lumbar region and arms.

One week later he took fifty drops, 21st dilution. He had *vertigo* and dim vision, *shooting pains in thighs* and *stomach, drawing in tibial region*. Later, headache and *sleepiness*. Night's sleep was *broken by dreams*.

The following day he took fifty drops, 26th dilution, followed by *vertigo* and *lameness of feet*, drawing pains from foot to knee; he had *two difficult motions of the bowels*. At 11 A. M. he was *feverish and chilly* and had headache all day, with *discomfort in the stomach* and *two difficult stools*.

The next day he took 100 drops, 17th dilution; he had *vertigo* and *gouty pains in legs and arms*, with a *bad taste in the mouth*; his teeth felt loose and gums painful.

Five days later he took fifty drops, 5th dilution; he had *vertigo*, with *pains in stomach* and a *tired feeling all over*. He was *chilly* and *feverish* in P. M., with *pains in chest*, extending to the arms.

The next day, after fifty drops more, he had *vertigo* again, with headache, *colic with distention of bowels* and *drawing pains all over the body*. * * *

G. PH. W., æt. 29 took one hundred drops 25th dilution. In one hour he had *drawing pains in head*, with *pains in bowels* and gurgling, followed by three watery stools. Three days later after taking 6th dilution he had the same symptoms, with *disinclination to work* and *vertigo*.

Ten days later he took six drops tincture, followed by *headache* and *drawing in scalp*; his *bowels were distended, with much flatus*. The next day he was *very languid*. The same symptoms were repeated after another dose on seventh day following.

Second Experiment.—Two months later he took three grains (x trituration Silicea. He had *drawing and tearing pains in the head* and temples, same as before, also *rumbling and distention of the bowels*. He took no more medicine.

O. R. took the 30th dilution. He had *slight pains in head* and *increased thirst*, bitter taste and pain in stomach and bowels; he suffered from *lameness all over*; he had little appetite and coated tongue. Later he took 21st dilution; it was followed by *drawing in right groin*, nausea and digging pains in bowels, *vertigo* and *sleepiness*. The next day the same dose was followed by pains in stomach and bowels, and other symptoms as before, besides *drawing pains in limbs and forehead*, shooting pains and *pressure in chest*, and *bad dreams at night*.

Two days later he took 17th dilution, followed by *vertigo*, *cutting pains in stomach*, *tired feeling all over* and *loss of appetite*; he had also thirst and dimness of vision. Later he had *feverish chills*, and his scalp was sensitive. Two days later the same symptoms were repeated after another dose, with persistent pains in extremities.

A. D. Z., æt. eight, took 30th attenuation. He had *belching*, with *drawing in the shoulder* to the elbow, and *pain in forehead*, followed by stitching pains in stomach and *chest*. Pains extended to the heart. He was called to stool twice, with renewed pains in arms and wrists.

Another dose three days later was followed by *belching* and *pains in right side of head*, also in *wrist and hand*; his eye became inflamed, with burning pains; he had headache and *pains about the heart*.

JACOB W., æt. 28, took Silicea. One hour after he had *vertigo*, drawing over the eyelids, *nausea*, followed by watery stool. At noon he was *very sleepy* and had *pain in the back and knees*; his bowels were bloated and head ached. A second dose was followed by stitching pains in an old hernia.

G. W., æt. 28, in good health, on February 9th took 200 drops

of the 25th dilution at 7 A. M. This dose was followed by *head-ache* and a *light cough*, with stitches in the chest. At 10 o'clock *he felt tired all over* and could hardly walk. He had severe drawing in the wrists and headache all day, with vertigo; he retired early; his cough stopped at 11 P. M. On the twelfth he took 100 drops of the 13th dilution. He had slight headache over the eyes, the pain began in the left temple and was stitch-like in character, with pressure; it was increased by opening the eyes. At 9:30 he had a *stitch in the abdomen*, which was increased by breathing and lasted three-quarters of an hour.

At 10:45 he took twenty-five drops of the 6th dilution. He had pain in the eyes, as if they were drawn outward; *increased headache*, nausea, severe vertigo, much rumbling in the bowels, stitch in the buttocks and much saliva. There were stitches in the chest when breathing deep, first in the left side and then in the right side. At 11:15 he had *drawing in the arms* to the hands, and the headache increased, worse when he was sitting. At 11:45 the salivation ceased and the nausea continued; he experienced pressure on the chest, with anxiety; stool was natural and his back was tired.

At 5 P. M. he took six drops of the 5th dilution. At 6 o'clock he had a *headache over the eyes, which was very severe*, with dim vision, nausea and *drawing in the arms as if paralyzed*; he felt very tired and could not walk; there was pinching in the foot.
* * *

M. N., æt. 33, on February 18th took 100 drops of the 24th attenuation, which caused no symptoms. On the 20th he took seventy drops of the 23d dilution, which caused *two movements of the bowels*. On the 23d he took ninety drops of the 18th dilution, this dose being followed by *pressure in the head, great hoarseness and soreness of the tongue*. On the next day these symptoms continued with *extreme weakness in lower limbs*.

One week later the 12th attenuation was taken, he had *chilliness after eating*, followed by *sleepiness* and violent itching all over (an old symptom); his tongue was dry and he had much flatulence.
* * *

In a young woman the 3x trit taken in repeated doses was fol-

lowed by *constant coryza, with belching of gas, oppression of the chest, hoarse dry cough, aching pains in loins and legs, and heavy perspirations night and day.*¹

ANALYSIS.

Eleven persons made twenty-four experiments, of which fifteen and probably twenty-one should be interpreted as beginning with cutaneous followed by gastric symptoms. Fourteen of these then manifest spinal phenomena next in order of development. Concerning the fourth function involved there can be little doubt that it was the circulatory or respiratory, while the weight of evidence is in favor of mental as the fifth class of symptoms produced in those cases where five functions were disturbed. While this record is satisfactory in this way, there are two serious omissions noticeable in the German reports, namely, failure to note the primary increase of secretions, sweats, etc., and failure to observe variations in frequency and quality of the pulse.

If the physiological action of Silicea begins with morbid sensations as appears from these German records, then its chief action is upon the cerebro spinal nervous system, and this would make the remedy an analogue of Aconite. While this may prove to be the case, clinical experience points to the conclusion that Silicea is more nearly an analogue of Calcarea and Sulphur, acting primarily upon the tissues and ganglionic nervous system shown by increased secretions with an early excitement of the circulation. Thus it becomes specially useful in arousing cell vitality and arresting ulcerative and necrotic processes.

There is one explanation for the character of these symptoms which is worthy of consideration, namely, that they were in most instances the product of "high attenuations," while the catarrhal symptoms generally resulted from the 6th or lower attenuations; this, if true, would indicate that the secretory disorders, purulent discharges, etc., for which this remedy is so often used, will require the lower attenuations for prompt effects.

In view of these experiments, we are justified in adopting for

¹ *British Journal of Homœopathy*, vol. xxv, p. 336.

clinical guidance the following sequence: *Cutaneous, Gastric, Spinal, Circulatory or Respiratory* and *Mental* symptoms as a combination requiring the use of this remedy.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY NERVES.—*Headaches, gias, Affections of the Eyes or Ears, Morbid Growths, Ulcers, Sweats, Fistulæ, Exanthematous Fevers*, etc.

By this rule this remedy will be curative in primary affections or in cases arising in strumous subjects, the leading concomitant symptoms being shown by disturbance of digestive organs and failure of nutrition, associated with unusual debility or weakness or extreme activity and restlessness. Attending there will also appear an irritable pulse, tendency to fever of hectic character or catarrhal condition of air passages, with mental irritability an element in the case.

Chronic Headache.—MRS. C., aged forty-one. She has had headache for twenty years. She has an attack at least once a week, lasting for many hours. The pain, a pressing ache, begins in the right occiput, and extends through to the right eye and temple, as well as up to the vertex and down the nape of the neck and the shoulder. It is accompanied by nausea and faintness and by sweat of the head. It is aggravated by motion, noise and light, to which the eyes are very sensitive during the headache. The pain comes gradually and goes gradually. Much relief is experienced from use of hot applications to the occiput and forehead. When very severe the pain is throbbing. Any extra fatigue will at once bring it on. *Silicea* 200, every six hours for a week, cured.—*Dr. Carroll Dunham*.

Suppressed Foot Sweat.—A young, vigorous farmer, who had never been sick in his life, caused a suppression of the sweat of his feet by getting his feet wet. From that time on, two months since, he has not been able to get his feet warm; he feels prostrated and as if beaten all over; he has pressure and tightness over the chest; the whole of the back feels dead; in the morning, nausea and

vomiting of slimy substances, whereby he becomes much exhausted. *Silicea* 3, night and morning one powder. He was well in less than eight days.—*Dr. Goullon, Jr.*¹

Periostitis.—TR. has suffered for some time with a malignant sore on the forehead, which had been variously treated without relief. The frontal bone and the nasal bones had become implicated. The destructive ulceration spread every day, discharging an exceedingly foetid, bad-looking pus, and accompanied day and night by violent pains in the bones. He received four doses of *Silicea* 30 from February 17th to March 15th. There was a decrease of pain and the destructive process spread less rapidly. By the end of September the whole condition was greatly improved and the patient was finally cured.—*Gross.*²

Thoracic Abscess.—H., aged twenty-nine years, after the use of large doses of mercury was taken with violent stitching pain in the left side of the chest in the region of the sixth true rib, where an abscess formed, which was treated with iodine for two years without healing. On February 18th he presented the following symptoms: General exhaustion, uneasy sleep with dreams, usually lying on the left side; countenance icteric; exhaustion from the least exertion; great nervous excitement. Constant gnawing pain within the abscess; on the outside, a fungus growth of the size of a walnut, giving passage to a fistula, which followed the course of the rib for an inch and a half; the entrance to the fistula was surrounded by a ring of scarlet-red, and there was a copious discharge of ichorous, foetid pus. I prescribed *Silicea* 30. On the 25th the pain was much easier; the fungus growth had disappeared; the fistula was covered with a scab and the general health was good; after an exhausting journey this scab fell off and another fungus growth appeared, having the appearance of small peas. I prescribed *Silicea* again. The growth disappeared, perfect union took place and a perfect cure was made.—*Nunez.*³

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

² *Archives, vol. vii, 2, 98.*

³ *Jour. de la Med. Hom., vol. ii.*

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Diarrhœas, Constipation, Malnutrition, Tumors of Stomach, Liver, or other organs, etc.*

Silicea will be indicated when these conditions develop in a scrofulous subject who has a history of cutaneous disease preceding. Symptoms of the skin will also attend, together with a degree of debility or restlessness difficult to explain, as the lesion, as a rule, will be painless. Some irritation of the respiratory organs will also be present, together with abnormal mental symptoms of one or another character.

Tænia.—A woman, æt. 28, having passed pieces of tænia for many years, had lately been subject to violent headaches. At times it seems as if one side of the head would be dashed to pieces; at other times there is violent throbbing in forehead, vertex or occiput, attended by vomiting and extreme bodily prostration. The pains are increased by contact or by walking about; they sometimes last for weeks at a time. *Silicea* 30th cured in eight weeks, not only the headaches, but all evidences of tænia also disappeared.¹

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR ORGANS.—*Caries, Necrosis of the Bones, Structural Changes in Joints, Spasms, Convulsions, Paralysis, etc.*

In cases where this drug will be of benefit there will be found a primary cause in some cutaneous disorder, evidences of scrofula, etc. There will also appear profound disturbance of nutrition, with a febrile pulse and mental depression, or an unusual excitability of mind.

Tabes Dorsalis.—Disease of the cervical vertebræ in a child aged three. Her head falls forward; she cannot hold things or walk; the bowels are costive, the urine is free, the memory is excellent; there is emaciation. *Silicea* 30 was given, and in three months he could walk and use his arms. The projection left in the cervical spine was occasionally painful, but *Aur.* soon relieved this.—*Dr. Nankivell.*²

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

² *Hahnemannian Monthly.*

Caries of the Tibia.—A man, aged thirty, had the itch when a child; at twelve he received a blow on the left shin and a large abscess formed, but healed in a month; changes of weather produced a pain in the same spot. In July, 1846, the pains were worse; in October they were still worse. The abscess formed again; a splinter of bone was discovered and unsuccessful attempts were made to remove it. He was discharged from the hospital at Marseilles as incurable. Dr. Salier cured him with *Silicea* 24 and 30.¹

Psoas Abscess.—S. Z., a boy æt. fourteen, light hair and complexion and lymphatic temperament. In December, 1872, the patient's mother noticed an enlargement near the right inguinal region and below Poupart's ligament, for a period of four months. The patient grew worse; the abscess was lanced and poulticed at varying intervals, but failed to heal. On the first of April, 1874, I was summoned to the case. I observed the following: Large abdomen, weak ankles, difficult stools, with no power to expel them, and profuse sweat about the head. I gave *Silicea*. After the second dose the mother observed that the child was better. In two weeks he could walk quite readily. Another dose of *Silicea* was given. The abscess contracted, the appetite returned, the patient gained strength, and has completely recovered.—*J. Kimberling.*²

Enchondroma.—The patient was a poor boy of fourteen years, of very pale complexion. The patient showed me his right hand, after he had first removed a bandage which was of very little use to him. The metacarpal bones of the middle and ring fingers the phalanges of the index and middle fingers and the thumb had become transformed into oval, bulbous, hard masses, having a uniform surface, the articulation having become effaced and unrecognizable and consequently immovable. In various places these parts had lost their integuments by ulceration; the rough surface of the bones could be distinctly felt by the probe and parts of them could be readily broken into; other parts, on the contrary,

¹ *Southwest Hom. Jour.*, vol. ii, page 117.

² *Ohio Med. and Surg. Record*, vol. 7, No. 5.

were more resisting. The boy had no appetite, he was employed by a potter in carrying clay, and was unwilling to give up this work which secured him a scanty livelihood. He complained of nothing but acute pains in the affected parts, drowsiness in the daytime and a feeling of exhaustion; his spirits were very much depressed. According to the existing doctrine of physiological surgery, nothing could be done for this poor body except the amputation of the hand at the wrist-joint. The boy received *Silicea* 6, one dose every two hours, at the rate of five drops in the course of the day. Within eight days, the superficial ulcers began to cicatrize and the bulbous formations had become considerably smaller. In another fortnight the mobility of the joints had been restored to a very slight extent. At the termination of the next fortnight all the accessory symptoms in the case had disappeared, the appetite was restored, the drowsiness had ceased, the boy was in good spirits, enjoying the prospect of his final recovery. This was completed in eight weeks. Since then five years have elapsed and the boy continues to enjoy perfect health.—*Grauvogl*.¹

Whitlow.—P., aged fifty-five, had a felon on the lower third of the second phalangeal bone of the middle finger of the right hand for five days; he had applied warm poultices every few hours; it had been very painful from the first and was much swollen; he had not slept any for three days and two nights. His doctor opened it three days before, and it had been much more painful since; he had kept warm poultices on it night and day since. I found that a free opening had been made, a full inch long, lengthways of the bone and was widely spread out in the centre; his hand was much swollen and highly inflamed nearly to the wrist, with a red streak, extending nearly to the elbow; the pain was felt up to the shoulder, throbbing and twinging in character, with a thin, ichorous discharge from the opening. He felt much exhausted from the severe pain. I prescribed *Silicea* 30. About ten days after he reported that the second dose eased him considerably; after the third dose he fell asleep and slept soundly for several hours. He awoke in a profuse perspiration, the finger

¹ *Textbook of Homœopathy*.

and hand being perfectly easy, and no pain was felt afterward. He had taken but five doses of the medicine and the finger is healed up soundly.—*Dr. Wm. Gallupe*.¹

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Ophthalmias, Catarrhs, Otitis Media, Laryngitis, Bronchitis, Phthisis, etc.*

Silicea is indicated in such affections developing in the scrofulo-nervous subject which exhibit prominent symptoms of the Skin and Digestive organs, associated with marked Spinal and Mental symptoms of one character or another.

Nasal Catarrh.—A scrofulous child, aged six, has always had this complaint; associated there is foot sweat, swelling of sub-maxillary glands, with a thin, offensive discharge from the ears. There is also a moist eruption about the neck. *Silicea* 30th cured in one month.¹

Fistula Sacci Lachrymalis.—A completely established fistula of the sac, with disorganization of the walls of the sac, denudation of the internal horny wall and closure of the nasal canal, was completely cured in three months by *Silicea* 6, a dose every day for four days, and repeated each month.—*Dr Payr*.²

Bronchitis.—A child, three years old, of a strongly marked scrofulous constitution. Has a suffocating cough; obstructed, difficult, rattling respiration; profuse expectoration of purulent matter; great emaciation; frequent, copious, foetid-smelling, pa-pescent stools, with great exhaustion; slight pustular eruption (similar to varicella) upon the forehead. After *Silicea* 30 there was decided relief, accompanied by an eruption of great blotches containing pus upon the scalp, neck, shoulders and portions of the trunk.—*T. F. Pomeroy*.³

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

² *N. Y. H. Kl.*, 14, 124.

³ *Medical Investigator*, vol. 8, page 168.

Phthisis.—A stone-cutter took cold, which gradually increased to a settled lung affection, with copious, foul expectoration; total loss of strength and final anasarca and dropsy of the chest; examination of the chest reveals several caverns. *Silicea* 30 was given. Improvement followed for three weeks, when it ceased. *Silicea* 200 was then given. He got well in six weeks without any further medicine.—*Stens, Sr.*¹

Reflex Cough.—Mrs. S., during convalescence from a spinal meningitis, experienced great trouble from a distressing cough. There was marked excitation and aggravation of the cough by the slightest current of cold air from without, into and through the room. It was provoked by the most gentle opening and closing of the doors, as well as by the simple and easy movement of her attendant across the chamber, and whether awake or asleep. *Silicea* 6, every four hours, cured.—*Dr. R. Ludlam.*²

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Dementia, Insanity, Dullness of Mind, Idiocy, Meningitis (Tubercular), etc.*

Cases curable by this drug will be secondary affections, having a clinical history pointing to the sequence of functional disturbances previously mentioned.

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Enuresis, Morbid Urines, Cystitis, Metritis with Sub-involution, Leucorrhœa, Orchitis, etc.*

This remedy has proved useful under the above-mentioned indications.

Spermatorrhœa.—M., aged twenty-three, light complexion, seminal emission twice a week, between 3 and 5 A. M. Aching in the sacrum; sweat of the scrotum; heat in the head; burning of the feet, with sweat; weakness and heaviness of the arms; melancholy; masturbation from his eighteenth to his twenty-first year; aggravation in the morning and before an emission; relief

¹*Internat. Hom. Provings, vol. i, page 357.*

²*Hoyme's Therapeutics.*

after an emission. *Nux* 200, *Thuja* 200, *Phos. ac.* 200, *Kali carb.* 200 and *Calcarea carb.* 200 were useless. *Silicea* 200, one dose, relieved. The first improvement was marked by absence of the usual aggravation before an emission.—*Dr. C. Wesselhæft.*¹

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

THUJA OCCIDENTALIS.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

New Experiments.

Health good; pulse, 65. After ten drops of the 1x dilution in water, he soon had *itching of the scalp*, and soon after, of the shoulders and arm; *fullness and aching in the region of the liver and diaphragm*; *drawing in the right hand* and afterwards in the leg; gurgling and pinching in the bowels and *drawing in the testis*.

Pinching in the pubic region and aching in the end of the penis; pressure in the rectum. *Nasal flux and sneezing*, with chilliness; *pulse, 84*. Aching in the pubic region and itching of the perineum. Transient toothache with a return of the drawing in the testis. Touching the parts caused an erection; the testes ached as if bruised. * * *

DR. B. T. HOLMES, after ten drops of the tincture, had a *sharp stitch in the calf of the left leg*. Later, *his lips were dry and parched*; his feet ached in the joints when walking. He was called to urinate at an unusual hour. At noon his appetite was as usual; *he was inclined to be silent and moody*, and after eating he was very sleepy for an hour. On waking he was called to urinate again, the specific gravity of the urine being 1.012. He had a tired, stiff feeling in the legs and back, which was relieved by rubbing. He urinated a third time within six hours (this never happened before).

Among Hahnemann's provers of this drug, we find the following records:

DR. GROSS had a *painful spot on the occiput when lying down*; the hairs of the scalp were sensitive to the touch. *He hawked bloody mucus from the throat*. There was a lack of appetite and

much flatulency after a meal. He suffered from *weakness and weariness* with nausea, which compelled him to lie down. He had frequent, pappy stools, and *frequent copious, watery urine*. There was epistaxis; he also had frequent stitches in the chest and warm perspiration on the covered parts¹ * * *

FREDERICK HAHNEMANN experienced *headache* on waking, *toothache and nausea followed by vomiting*.

After vomiting he had a chill, with *heaviness of the limbs* and a *copious flow of urine*; there were also tearing pains in the occiput and in the fingers.¹

HARTMAN experienced *giddiness as if he were turning in a circle*, with heaviness in the head, jerking stitches through the whole head, pressure in the left frontal region, and itching, tearing in the occiput. There was a violent stitch in the left canthus, with ringing in the ears. He had a *gradually increasing stitch under the tongue*, as if a needle sticking there. He suffered from violent tearing in the left, upper jaw, stitches in the fauces, *stiffness in the nape of the neck*, pinching pains in the stomach, with throbbing; *frequent, copious urination* and violent stitches in the glans with desire to urinate. The sticking pains during urination were sometimes violent and the tenesmus vesicæ continued as long as the pains. There was *pressure in the middle of the chest*, which did not interfere with the respiration. He had a jerking stitch in the sactum, which was relieved by rubbing, and tearing in the arms; there was a feeling of heat in the left hand, while the right was cold. His sleep was restless and dreamful; his face was hot and his hands were icy cold. There was a chill over the whole body, without coldness to the touch.¹

The following are from the provings made by the Austrian Society and are taken from the same source:

DR. ZEINER took one drop of the tincture of Thuja occid. in water. Immediately after the dose, he had *vertigo*, followed by *scraping in the throat*, slight *gripping above the navel*, sticking in the right temple, numbness in the *left foot*, with *weakness in it when*

¹ *Metcalf's Materia Medica.*

walking and a feeling of coldness over the whole body. One hour after, the griping passed from the umbilical region towards the right groin, causing pressure; the vertigo, scraping in the throat and lameness in the foot continued. Two hours after taking the dose the vertigo and griping were relieved in the open air, but stitches were felt in the right groin and between the sacrum and anus; there was *frequent urination* in the course of the day. At 6 in the evening, there was inflation of the abdomen, which was relieved by eructations. At 7 o'clock he had stitches in the anus alternating with burning in the prepuce. At 9 o'clock the prover's *sense of smell was intolerably increased*. The night's rest was good. Next morning the stitches in the anus and biting in the prepuce returned. * * *

Third Experiment.—After an interval he took five-drop doses of the tincture. He had *stitches and pressure in the forehead*, sticking pains in the chest at intervals, *scraping in the throat*, *griping about the navel*, intolerable biting in the anus and *drawing in the left testicle*. Next day, after twenty drops, the same symptoms were repeated. There was general debility and weakness in the feet. There were also stitches in the groins, with a feeling as if the glands were swollen, with intolerable itching in the anus. There was *hasty urging to urinate* and a copious flow of urine. * * *¹

DR. WM. HUBER, of Linz, after taking the 5x dilution of Thuja occid., experienced a *fine stitch in the left ulnar region*, and soon after there was a *sudden movement in the iliac region*, as of something alive; later he had a *painful drawing near the elbow*. In the evening he experienced an excoriated sensation in the glans penis; the glans was sore when touched; there were *stitches in the fossa navicularis*. There was sudden bounding in the abdomen, with starting of the whole body while asleep. Another dose caused drawing pains in the left temple and colic, with flatulence. The fourth dilution next day caused profuse salivation and painful tension in the neck and lumbar region. * * *

¹ *Metcalf's Materia Medica.*

Second Experiment.—Eight drops of the tincture caused *intense sticking pains between the left ear and the zygomatic arch*, which was worse when chewing, and *felt as if the jaw was dislocated*. Next morning ten drops of the tincture caused a painful, bruised sensation in the nape of the neck, extending down the back, and afterwards to the shoulder; upon chewing the pain in the jaw returned. Sixteen drops caused *voluptuous itching in the urethra*. The pains in the neck and back continued, attended by whizzing in the ear.¹ * * *

DR. C. MAYRHOFFER took one hundred drops of the tincture morning and evening. It caused *swelling of the hæmorrhoidal veins*, with *tenesmus and itching and burning of the anus*. In the evening he had two slight stools, with much mucus, itching and burning. On the second day the itching and burning increased, and *the urine was frequent and copious*; immediately after urinating there was a renewed inclination and a few drops were discharged. After taking six hundred drops of the tincture, in addition to the above symptoms, he experienced frontal headache, *flying stitches under the shoulder-blades* and increased heat of the face, with confusion of the head and *terrible dreams*. * * *

Third Experiment.—After taking three hundred drops of the tincture he had *transitory drawing pains here and there, itching and burning in the anus, copious urine*, and sensitiveness of the glans. The same dose was repeated next day and in the night following he experienced *increased sexual desire*, which during the former experiment had been diminished. On the third day he had itching and burning below the os coccyx, lasting all day; the glans penis became sensitive and swollen; a red tubercle was developed between the scrotum and the thigh; the violent itching returned and the anus became very sensitive, as if the skin was cracked.¹

DR. VON ZLATAROVITCH, after fourteen drops of the tincture, had *pain in the vertex*. After eighteen drops he had *pressure and*

¹*Metcalf's Materia Medica.*

burning in the hæmorrhoidal vessels and frequent sneezing. Later there was a short, dry cough and pressure under the sternum, extending to the stomach. These catarrhal symptoms continued for a number of days, with a jerking, constrictive pain in the scalp and afterwards in the knee. * * * *The whole right leg became painful.* There was repeated urging to urinate, even when the bladder was nearly empty. Later he had two liquid stools and the burning in the hæmorrhoidal vessels returned. The catarrhal symptoms continued. * * * He experienced weariness and a benumbed sensation in the limbs, with confusion of the head; *thinking fatigued him.* The glans penis was very sensitive.¹
* * *

CAROLINE R. (VON Z.) took ten drops of the tincture. In two hours she had *heat and vertigo* for half an hour; then *pressing pains in the stomach*; there was also transitory coldness over the body. After forty drops she had pain in the stomach with nausea and retching. There was pressive headache all day, with coldness. She experienced *cutting pains above the navel, extending into the sacral region.* Before bedtime she had *difficult respiration*, which prevented sleep. After eighty drops she had violent pressing headache all day; *the menses, which should have come four days previously, now appeared*, but they were not attended by the usual colic. The headache continued during menstruation, and there was also much flatulence and toothache. Menstruation was of shorter duration than usual. On the day following she had violent colic, with cutting in the bowels, attended by weariness. * * *¹

DR. HOLLECZEK took, at one dose, half an ounce of the tincture in water. *He had a violent pressing headache in the region of the vertex*, pressure outward in the ears and heat of the face, extending immediately to the chest. He had stitches in the temples and also in the extremities. He had *slight eructations all day* and stitches in the scrobiculus cordis and also in the cardiac region. He had drowsiness and a feeling of weight in the brain. There

¹Metcalf's *Materia Medica*.

were *stitches from the spine through the stomach and also in the limbs*, with cutting pains from below upwards through the chest. There was itching of the inner surface of the prepuce, with violent pains in the right foot *painful stitches in the testicle and tearing pains in the urethra* and anus. * * *

MRS. HUBER, after taking various dilutions from the 30th to the 1st, experienced no symptoms except *slight vertigo and headache in the forehead*.

She afterwards took 10-drop doses of the tincture daily. On the fifth day several *wart-shaped excrescences, of the size of poppy seeds, developed on both hands*, and gradually increased in number to sixteen. At the conclusion of the proving some were quite large and in shape were like a truncated cone, of smooth surface. After stopping the medicine for two weeks they ceased to grow; the largest warts were of the size of a small pea, and their formerly smooth surface had become rough and split. They did not all disappear for five months.¹

DR. HUBER gave the same to his children, three in number. They had no symptoms except *warts* of the above described shape.¹

DR. WACHTEL took the 3x dilution. He experienced a *sudden neuralgic pain from before backward in the right chest*. At noon he had *no appetite*. In the afternoon he had itching and biting of the prepuce, with *tearing, pressing pains in the right thigh*. In the evening there was twitching in the forehead and afterward in the eyeball, which became sensitive to touch. On the second day he had a difficult stool, with itching and biting of the anus and itching of the glans penis. *His sleep was dreamful*. * * *

Second Experiment.—He took the 12x dilution, which was followed by *crawling and drawing pains in the head and limbs, cutting and griping in the abdomen*, and tearing in the left ear and *afterwards in the eye*. There was *copious urine*. He had a small spot on the cheek which was very sensitive to the touch. After-

¹*Metcalf's Materia Medica.*

wards he experienced sudden *anxiety of mind*, followed by perspiration. * * *¹

DR. FROELICH (third experiment). After taking twenty drops of the tincture in water he had *toothache on entering a cold room*, piercing stitch in the left hypochondrium and a continous sneezing, stitching pain in the concha of the ear. On the second day, after thirty drops, he was unable to distinguish food by taste. He had stitches in the region of the liver and colicky pains and stitches in the right thumb. After forty drops he had *painful stitches in the left knee joint when standing* and stitches deep in the hypochondria. After eighty drops he experienced pinching in the stomach and a *flatulence in the chest* and a bruised sensation. He also had drawing and sticking pain in the head of the left femur. * * *

ANALYSIS.

Of these seventeen experiments with Thuja occid., twelve indicate a uniform sequence so far as the first three functions are concerned, involving the cutaneous, gastric and spinal, one after the other. Of this number ten and probably twelve developed Renal or Sexual excitement next, and five, certainly, agree throughout, showing CUTANEOUS, GASTRIC, SPINAL, RENAL (or SEXUAL) and CIRCULATORY (or RESPIRATORY) symptoms, seriatim.

Concerning the genito-urinary symptoms, while sexual disorders were developed in seven cases, urinary symptoms appeared in fifteen, indicating clearly the predominance of the latter as an indication for this drug.

While these experiments point to considerable suffering attending the first symptoms recorded, and do not indicate any circulatory disturbance save in the first record, there is reason to believe that this drug belongs to the second class of remedies, that is, the class adapted to primary febrile and non-painful affections as seen in ulcers or morbid growths. Clinical experience justifies this grouping, at least until further and more careful experiments are made.

¹ Metcalf's *Materia Medica*.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY NERVES.—*Maculae, Tumors, Warts, Morbid Growths, Fungus Ulcers, Various Skin Diseases of Specific or Non-Specific Character. Also Affections of the Sight, Hearing, etc.*

By the given rule, *Thuja* will be useful in primary affections of this nature or in conditions grafted on a scrofulous diathesis. The leading concomitants will be found in disorder of the digestive organs, malnutrition, etc. Disorders of enervation, debility, etc., will be very prominent and considerable derangement of the kidneys or sexual functions will attend, with a tendency to cardiac or respiratory weakness.

Dry Herpes.—A young man had, as a child, an eruption on his head. At the age of fourteen, there appeared on his face red spots, which after a time exfoliated, throwing off white scales; this was attended by much burning and itching and has continued for sixteen years. It is attended by weakness of the stomach, indigestion, flatulency, constipation, burning and itching of the anus, palpitation of the heart and pain in the back. *Thuja* was given and six doses cured permanently.—*Dr. Gross.*¹

Sycosis.—A man had suffered for several years with condylo-mata, which had been removed several times by mercurials, only to return again soon after. He complained of vertigo, eructations after eating, rumbling in the abdomen and burning in the urethra. Several moist warts were found on the glans. He also suffered from cough and raised yellow pus. There was much thirst all the time and annoying twitching of the limbs in his sleep. He was always weary and perspired much. *Thuja* 30th was given steadily, and also one dose of *Nitric acid* at the last. In two months he was thoroughly well.—*Dr. Tietze.*²

Tumors.—M., aged thirty-four years, tall, somewhat bloated,

¹ *Beauvais, 1642.*

² *Metcalf's Materia Medica.*

has had tumors for two years. The first were removed with the knife and contained cheesy matter; the present tumors he has had for two years. He works in a mirror factory, has worked in a cellar over the quicksilver and has had the itch twice. * * * One tumor is located over the first dorsal vertebra; the second is on the center of the spine of the left scapula. They are round, purple yield slightly to pressure, have a diameter of about two inches and are attached by a pedicle. They are painless, even under pressure, with the exception of a bruised, burning sensation when lying on the back at night, which disappears soon after rising. There is constant thirst. I prescribed on August 27th, *Thuja* 15th, one dose per day. On October 1st the tumors had disappeared, leaving the skin sunken, pale and wrinkled. Prescribed *Thuja* 30th. No trace of the disease for six months.—*Guaynard*.¹

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Dyspepsia, Diarrhœa, Hæmorrhoids, etc.*

The indications for this drug in these affections are found in the primary strumous habit. Cutaneous symptoms are the leading concomitant. Paralytic debility and pains in the back and limbs are marked features and urinary disorders are observable. Respiratory catarrhs are also present to some extent.

Mesenteric Diarrhœa.—A child of eighteen months; parents healthy. Has suffered for six or seven weeks, with rare interruption, perhaps a day, from diarrhœa; fæces gray or brown, but always foetid. Great thirst, drinks every minute, sleeps well. He has been brought up on the bottle; the little fellow always had a big belly, which had increased in size for the last few weeks. He is always cross and irritable and hardly ever smiles. His hair is thin and stands off from the head. His appetite is poor; there is chafing in the inguinal region, and sometimes also at the orificium preputii; sometimes there is very frequent urination. He was vaccinated July, 1878, and vaccination was followed by sickness, swelling of the points of vaccination, etc. February 1st *Thuja* 30 was given. February 15th, decided improvement.

¹*Allgemeine Hom. Zeitung*, vol. xlii, page 203.

The child eats better and feels brighter; the urine is normal and the hair lies smoothly on the scalp. No medicine. Four weeks later no abnormality is visible, except that the abdomen is still somewhat bloated.—*Dr. Kunkel.*¹

Fungus Growth.—On December 27th last, Mrs. K. brought to me her daughter, aged ten, apparently a blooming young girl. The mother informed me that her daughter was in the habit of exchanging chewing gum with the girls of the place, and attributed to this that she now had something in her left lower jaw, the location being that of the molar tooth. The other physicians to whom application had been made informed her that the tumor or fungus must be cut out, with a portion of the jaw bone. Before permitting the disfigurement she decided to try me. The fungus looked purplish, bled easily and had a stem. The father of the child I knew to be sycotic, if not more; the mother, on the contrary, was a woman of fine frame and health, having borne several children. The fungus became more angry in damp weather. In addition to this the girl had an eruption, like "zoster, around the abdomen." Appetite good, sleeps well and only fears cutting. I prescribed *Thuja*, 6th decimal, one dose, morning and night. From this time on the girl improved and the size of the dose was gradually lessened, till about the middle of February. At this time the mother thought that a little cauterization would accelerate the cure. In order that she might be convinced of her error I applied *Potassa caustica*. Like manure to a wheat field, the fungus grew again. From that time to March 20th she never interfered with my *Thuja*, which was given about three times a week. Now the fungus or tumor is entirely well; it left a very slight carious exfoliation of the jaw, but it went off after a few doses of *Silicea*, 30th trituration. The child is now perfectly well.—*Dr. T. Meurer.*²

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR APPARATUS.—*Spinal Curvature, Ankylosis, Joint Affections, Convulsions, etc.*

This drug will be useful only where there is a primary scrofulous

¹ *North Am. Jour. Homæopathy*, Nov., 1883.

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

taint, together with mal-nutrition and morbid urine. The respiratory symptoms are of minor consequence.

Spinal Curvature.—The spine from the fifth to the twelfth vertebra bent backwards, the lung dorsal muscles in the region atrophied. The patient, a boy, æt. eleven, cannot stand erect, is bent forward and supports his body by putting his hands upon his knees. When sitting upon a chair, he supports himself by holding fast to the back of the chair; when sitting upon the floor, his head sinks down upon his knees. His hair is thin and of slow growth; the urethra is reddened; his belly is enlarged (pot-bellied) and his nose is always stopped up. I gave *Thuja* 3c. A month after this he was much better; he moves about more handily and can sit erect in a chair for a short time; the improvement continued, but the restoration of the back to the normal state took about two years.—*C. Kunkel*.¹

Paralysis.—A woman, aged twenty-two, of feeble constitution and earthy, pale countenance came to me with stooping gait and faltering steps. Since her fourteenth year, she has had frequent vomiting and water-brash. For two months the vomiting has ceased and she now complains of her back and legs being very weak, almost paralyzed; her eyesight is very poor and she can only read a line at a time. For some time past she has had urinary tenesmus and incontinence. Menstruation has always been irregular and is sometimes suppressed; she often has leucorrhœa. *Thuja* 30th first relieved the urinary symptoms, then the leucorrhœa and menstruation returned regularly. Then the paralytic symptoms were much relieved and there developed much desquamation of the skin. In four months the patient was well, except slight anæsthesia of the legs.—*Dr. Rueckert*.²

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Nephritis, Cystitis, Urethritis, Metritis, Leucorrhœa, Irregular Menstruation, etc.*

This drug is curative only when these conditions are secondary

¹ *J. Pr.*, 1873, page 169.

² *Brit. Jour. Homœopathy*, vol. xxiii., page 41.

to and attended by profound derangement of the general health, seen chiefly in the skin, digestive organs and nervous system.

Urethral Polypi.—MRS. B——, aged thirty-three, the mother of four children. Her last confinement was a severe one. Since then menstruation has been very profuse and of too long duration. She complained of cutting pains in the pudenda on micturition and at the catamenial period, which was present at the time. She felt and looked very ill—had a waxy, bloodless appearance. *Puls.* and *Sulph.* were given in alternation, to arrest the too profuse discharge. On February 13th, the discharge had ceased, but the pain on micturition was still severe. The pain, which was aggravated by lying down, was better when she was walking about. She complained of vertigo, and shooting pains in the pubic region from side to side. On examination, several vascular growths were discovered around the orifice of the urethra. *Thuja* 200, one drop three times a day, was given and a lotion of *Thuja* 3j to ʒiv of water. On February 27th she was much better and the growths had decreased in size. The same treatment was continued. In April, 1875, the patient returned, reporting that she had been rapidly cured of the above-named troubles.—*Dr. E. B. R. Reynolds.*¹

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Catarrh, Bronchitis, Chronic Pneumonia, Aneurisms, etc.*

Thuja will be curative only when indicated by the concomitant derangements of the skin, digestive, motor and renal organs.

Bronchitis.—During March, 1871, I treated a farmer's girl of thirteen years. She was delicate, with a bloated face and thick lips, and had suffered for years, off and on, from cardialgia, the duration of the attacks being from half an hour to half a day; simultaneously she had frontal headache. When walking she had pains in the thigh and leg, which felt weak while in motion, but not when resting. There was catarrh of the respiratory organs and cough, with copious expectoration, especially during the day—

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

time. There was involuntary urination during the cough; foul breath; bulimy; ill humor immediately after eating; she is never in a joyful frame of mind; she suffered from sleepiness in the day-time and at night her sleep is heavy, so that she is hard to awaken in the morning; fluor albus (masturbation was suspected); constant dryness of the hair. R. *Thuja*.

April 21st. General malaise for a few days, followed by strangury and a copious discharge of urine, mixed with a great deal of mucus, otherwise she felt better and brighter; her face was more natural; she still dreamed a good deal, and the fluor albus continued. I gave *Sacch. lact*.

October, 1878. I heard that she felt well the whole time, but there was now a return of the mental depression, with decrease of memory, heavy sleep and frequent urination; there was difficulty of hearing in consequence of catarrh of the tubes, and for which several aurists have treated her. R. *Thuja* 200, doses three, every other day a dose.

November 1st. Her hearing was better; the surring continued, especially on the left side; no headache; felt well. I gave *Sacch. lact*.

January 22, 1879. The catarrh of the tubes was removed and she felt well.—*Dr. Kunkel*.¹

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Cerebral Tumors, Loss of Memory, Insanity, etc.*

The indications for this agent must be sought in the preceding history and concomitants more than in the local symptoms.

Tertiary Syphilis.—Ulcus glandis, treated internally and externally by *Mercury*, disappeared in about a month, but left the patient weak, pale and anæmic. Some months after there appeared a pustulous eruption upon the scalp, moist excrescences in ano, and white spots in the mouth and fauces; the debility and anæmia increased; a smear-cure, however, pretty nearly removed the cutaneous symptoms. In order to give strength travelling to a warm climate was resorted to. An attack of angina was relieved by *Tartar emetic*. A water-cure brought out the mucous plaques

¹ *Allgemeine Hom. Zeitung*, vol. 126, Nos. 25 and 26.

again, which *Tartar emetic* again removed. He was now taken with terrible headaches and his debility and anaemia were not in the least improved. It was over two years since he was infected, I found him lying in bed emaciated to skin and bone; he could neither move nor think; he answered slowly with a low voice; speaking aloud resounds painfully in his head. Every afternoon between 5 and 7 o'clock, his headache commences, increases until midnight, and then slackens again until morning, when he is comparatively free from it, but is in the miserable condition described above. The headache he describes as being deep in the brain, boring, gnawing, tearing, and so awful that it makes him furious; he wishes to die. It prevents him from sleeping, and he cannot bear either noise or light; his appetite is poor, his stool sluggish and his urine is normal, with some gonorrhoeal discharge. He is worse in damp weather; in hot and dry air of 38 to 40 degrees Réaumur he feels some relief. I gave *Thuja* 200 in water, night and morning, and *Natr. sulph.* every day for two weeks, when the patient was relieved entirely of the headache.—*Dr. Bojanus.*¹

¹ *Allgemeine Hom. Zeitung*, No. 81, page 18.

SEPIA.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

A New Experiment.

DR. —, health sound, pulse, 72, took five grains of the 3x trituration of Sepia. Soon he had *itching in the beard and face, extending to the ear.*

Desire to pass wind, fullness in the rectum and salivation. Itching at the elbow, eructations and pinching in the bowels.

Much mucus in the throat, hawking and *watery eyes.* Gurgling in the bowels, eructations, constant pressure in the rectum, and itching in the skin of the neck, which is tender and sore when scratched.

Pressure in the left spermatic cord; soon after the testicle became swollen and sore to the touch. Constant pressure in the rectum and desire for stool.

Itching in the scrotum and other parts; desire to urinate and great pressure in all the pelvic organs.

Copious stool and abundant urine; desire to sneeze; pulse, 78.

Transient headache, followed by *backache in the lumbar region;* gentle handling of the testes makes them ache and causes nausea; after the nausea, sweat; pulse, 90.

Aching pain in the cardiac region and slight sore throat. * * *

The following experiments are recorded in the Transactions of the American Institute of Homœopathy, 1876.

CAROLINE A. H. took repeated doses of the third trituration of Sepia. Soon there was a *hot flush over the face and head, followed by perspiration* and later by prosopalgia. An increasing right-sided headache followed and was *relieved by eating.*

The flush of heat returned, with severe headache and perspiration.

In the evening the headache continued, and she had *soreness and burning in the nostrils,* with watery discharges.

On the second day she had frontal headache and burning in the nostrils, and later increased headache with heat; her eyes were injected and her face was pale; she slept from 3 to 6 P. M.

On the third day the headache and flushings continued, with perspiration; she had a *sensation of bearing down in the pelvic region, with dragging pains in the sacrum.*

On the fourth day there were the same symptoms, with inactive bowels and constriction of the sphincter ani.

On the fifth day there was less headache, the pelvic symptoms increased, and the pains extended into the loins and down the front of the thighs.

On the sixth day all the symptoms abated; the pelvic symptoms were most severe, with constipation. After having ceased using the medicine a creamy, bloody leucorrhœa developed.

Second Experiment.—After taking the third trituration she had *colic, with distention of the abdomen, attended by soreness and pain in the sacral region.*

On the second day the abdomen was distended and sore, with much flatus. There was a *dragging sensation and bearing down in all the pelvic organs.* She had some headache, with *stinging in the nares as from a cold in the head.* She experienced darting pains in the vagina, from below upwards, with distention of the abdomen and colic.

On the fourth day she had weight and bearing down in the pelvic organs, with tension in the abdomen. There was a very difficult stool; though soft it was insufficient and was attended by ineffectual urging; *much pain in the hips and thighs followed.* The rectal symptoms continued, with much urging to stool and constriction of the sphincter ani. * * *

DR. H. H. TINKER took the 30th trituration of Sepia every half hour during the day.

In the evening *his head felt heavy on the right side.* On the second day, he felt as if he had taken cold, although he had not exposed himself. His head troubled him. *The nares and pharynx seemed as if they had been skinned.* His head felt dull and heavy and there was a thick, yellow discharge from the nose; his taste

was altered and insipid. There were shooting pains in the right ear and over the eye and in the right temple; *his pulse was 90*. He said that he was becoming thickheaded and that he could not remember what he knew yesterday. His nose felt sore and raw; there had been no stool since he took the medicine. *His urine was dark red*. At 2 P. M., he had severe headache, extending into the eyes and ears. At 4 P. M. he had *a singular sensation about the pelvic region, a sort of weakness in the small of the back and pubic bones and a dragging pain round the anus*; blowing the nose caused vertigo. He was hoarse in the evening and had a slight swelling of the right parotid gland. Pulse, 80. Urine very high colored and less in quantity than usual. * * *

Mrs. A. G. S. took two grains of an unknown drug (Sepia 30th) at 9 P. M.; she retired at 10:30 P. M. She slept well, but awoke early with *a sense of fulness at the pit of the stomach* and she felt *a warm perspiration on the chest and neck*. She felt as if the veins were full and ready to burst; she was somewhat alarmed and took a dose of Aconite 3d, and in a few minutes went to sleep again.

On the second day she took another powder. At 4 P. M. she had a feeling as if the abdomen were bloated across the epigastrium. She had a hard stool at 6 o'clock, a bilious stool at 8 o'clock and again at 11 o'clock.

On the third day she had a distinct chill at 9 A. M., *followed by fever*, with chilliness across the abdomen and between the shoulders. *The urine was thick, slimy and offensive*, with a yellowish sediment. *She forgot her children's needs*. The sweat that followed the fever was offensive and pungent. The symptoms of the abdomen continued for five days, with offensive eructations and *languor*. * * * No symptoms of the sexual organs were developed.

G. H. PAYNE took the 30th trituration in repeated doses. He had *burning heat in the throat, with fulness and pressure in the head*, which increased into severe frontal headache. There were *tightness and constriction of the chest*, and a hard, dry, concussive cough.

A. J. SHERMAN took the 30th trituration every hour. He had *severe itching on the pubes*, which became worse on going to bed; scratching develops moisture, which, when dry, forms a thin scale. There was *sharp pain under the ensiform appendix, which was worse on inspiration and on climbing stairs*. The *heart's impulse and rapidity were increased*. (He has normally some irregularity of the pulse at times.) *The urine became variable in specific gravity and quantity*.

H. M. IRWIN took the 30th trituration. He had a *severe headache and pressure in the temples*. A *dull pain in the right, upper chest* was soon followed by *boring pain in the left testicle*. This was followed by pain in the right groin near Poupart's ligament.

S. P. BANCHET took small doses of the 30th trituration, repeated every hour.

One hour after the first dose, *he had shooting pain in the upper molar*. In two hours he had *heaviness in the forehead* and was dizzy when starting to walk.* There was *smarting in the urethra*.

On the second day *going into the open air caused lachrymation*, but no pain. There was dull pain in the upper lobe of the left lung and in the evening the *specific gravity of the urine was 1.026*.

On the third day, the specific gravity of the urine was 1.032; he had shooting pains in the teeth and also in the fingers. He experienced dizziness when rising to walk; there was prostration with *weariness in the joints*. He had headaches all day. * * *

C. F. MASON took the 30th trituration. He experienced, first, *burning pains in different parts*, especially in the left hypochondrium. This was followed by *great itching on the margin of the eyelids*. *His tongue was coated white* and there were aphthæ on the inside of the cheeks. His tongue felt scalded and his lips were dry. He had pricking and stitches in the anus as from sticks.

MRS. M. took repeated doses of an unknown drug (Sepia, 3d trituration).

At 6:30 A. M. she took one powder.

At 7:30 she had a feeling of *prostration and goneness at the stomach*.

10 A. M. Craving for food; *she was inclined to take a long breath*; she had a feeling of weight on the chest, as if from outward pressure; everything seemed to be an exertion.

On the second day she took another powder at 6:30 A. M.; it was followed by the same feeling of goneness and prostration.

At 9 P. M. she took a powder, which was followed by *disturbed sleep and bad dreams*.

On the third day she had a tired feeling all over. There was *prolapsus uteri*, falling to the left, with a *numb feeling of the lower half of the left side of the body* and a dull aching in the pelvic region, which was relieved by lying on the right side; there was tenderness of the os uteri.

A young woman took repeated doses of the 30th dilution. After several days she had *severe pressure in the forehead* over the right eye; *the eye was much inflamed with burning and lachrymation*; she had *jumping pains in the lower molars and dryness and soreness of the throat*; her tongue felt blistered and she had stitches in the left hypochondrium. *The urine was unusually turbid*. She had pains in the tendons of the right foot and ankle and swelling of the feet, which burned and were very dry.¹

MISS K. DE G., M. D., after taking the third centesimal trituration, had *pain in the region of the transverse colon* with fullness and soreness. She had four movements during the day with some tenesmus. Next day she had diarrhoea with tenesmus and burning at the anus. *Ulcerated nostrils*, which had troubled her for some weeks, *were now much better*. On the third day she had headache on waking; sleep had not refreshed her and *she felt tired and ached all over*. Several very sensitive pimples appeared on the face and hands, resembling chicken pox. She experienced constant hunger, especially for sweets. *The menses anticipated one day the first month* and two days on the next return. The pimples on the cheeks were much worse just before menstruation.²

¹ *Brit. Jour. of Homœopathy*, vol. xxv, page 332.

² *Transactions Am. Institute of Homœopathy*.

P. G. SOUDER, after taking the 30th trituration, had *frontal headache* and wandering of mind; he felt stupid and sleepy; *he was unable to urinate* and he had *a bloated feeling in the abdomen* after eating. There was *slight soreness in the outer margin of the eyelids, with itching of the inner surface*. The lid became swollen and looked as if stung by a bee; there was much lachrymation. Distention of the abdomen troubled him much during the proving.¹

H. W. TOMLINSON took the 200th dilution. He experienced *fullness in the left axillary glands* and afterwards in the right. While walking he had *same sensation in the right inguinal region*. In the evening, after being in the cold wind, he had *catarrhal irritation in the eyes and photophobia*.

On the second day he had headache with *mental depression*. He could not collect his thoughts.¹

A. H. ALLEN took the 30th trituration. *His face became flushed* and *his nose dry* and he had every symptom of a cold in the head. He felt sleepy and his head felt full; he was relieved by lying down. The proving was interrupted by *a recurrence of an old hæmorrhoidal difficulty* from which he had been relieved for some time.¹

B. A. SAWTELLE took the 30th trituration. He had *a severe pain deep in the region of the spleen* and afterwards began to have *a flushed face, quick pulse (100)* and dull headache. In the afternoon he felt very hungry and was not satisfied by eating. After eating he felt sleepy and after sleeping three hours he awoke with *pain in the lumbar region*. Next day he had pains in the eyes and dim vision; catarrhal symptoms attended. Urine and stool were normal.¹

ANALYSIS.

Of eighteen experiments with *Sepia* probably thirteen should be interpreted as showing primary cutaneous, followed by gastro-

¹Transactions American Institute Hom., 1876.

enteric symptoms. Of these eleven indicate respiratory or circulatory as third in order of development. Of thirteen cases which indicate the involving of four functions, six show genito-urinary symptoms fourth. Spinal symptoms are manifested by only eight provers, and in no case did they occur before the respiratory or sexual. Mental symptoms are seen only in three cases, and they are late in developing in each case.

These experiments seem to furnish conclusive evidence as to the group of symptoms to which Sepia is adapted. They indicate also the alternative character or interchangeableness of the genital and urinary functions. Either the one or the other may be irritated about the same period in different individuals, one prover showing symptoms of the genital sphere, another of the urinary. Manifestly the presence of either set of symptoms in disease may indicate the use of this remedy, though, as a rule, symptoms of the genital organs seem to predominate. There can be little doubt that the following sequence is typical of the action of this agent: CUTANEOUS, GASTRIC, CIRCULATORY, GENITAL and SPINAL symptoms, *seriatim*.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY NERVES.—*Maculæ, Herpes, Ulcers, Flushings of Climacteric, Morbid Sweats, Morbid Growths*; also *Affections of the Sight and Hearing, Neuralgic Affections and Headaches*.

This agent is useful in strumous constitutions, when the affection is attended by portal congestion, or gastric or enteric disorder as the leading indication. These will be attended by serious symptoms of the circulatory and sexual organs, and some back-ache or debility. This drug is suited to these conditions, of the skin in their acute stage when they are not characterized by much suffering.

Eczema.—J. P. has an eruption covering the upper lip and nose. She looks pale and anæmic; her appetite, however, is fair; she complains of a full feeling in the chest and palpitation of the heart from rapid motion or exercise; menstruation has been irregular

and has been suppressed for some months. *Sepia* 30 soon cleared her face, and in another month the chest symptoms were much relieved; in three months the menses reappeared. She remained well.—*Dr. Beals*.¹

Morbid Sweats.—A young country woman, twenty years of age, complained of the following troubles: For fifteen months, during which she resided in Lyons, she had pain in the kidneys, slight leucorrhœa, deficient menses, little appetite, difficult digestion, profuse perspiration of the hands and feet, and chilliness of the lower extremities. I ordered *Sepia* 300 for ten days, three times a day, after the lapse of which she was free from her perspiration, warmth had returned to the lower extremities, the leucorrhœa and pain in the kidneys had diminished, and her menstruation, appetite and digestion were improved.—*Dr. Gallavardin*.²

Headache.—MISS H. T., aged eighteen, has headache, with photophobia and heat in the head, almost daily; her bowels are constipated and she has leucorrhœa; her complexion is dirty and yellowish. *Sepia* 200 relieved her quickly.—*Hoyne*.³

Menstrual Headache.—MADAME K. M., æt. forty-six, has always been subject to periodical headache since puberty. For the past year she has had them every month, beginning two days before menstruation. Her head was hot and she had pain of a bursting character, aggravated by light and noise. During menstruation she suffered with diarrhœa and copious urination; the menses were premature and copious. After menstruation ceased the pain in the vertex continued, with nausea, vomiting, and much numbness of the hands, and prostration. *Nux vomica* having failed, *Sepia* 30th was given, with arrest of pain; next month the menses returned without pains.—*Dr. Griesselich*.⁴

Anæmia.—A woman of twenty-two years, formerly healthy, took a severe cold and ceased to menstruate. She had always

¹*P. and S. Investigator*, vol. vii, page 6.

²*North Am. Jour. of Homœopathy*, August, 1866.

³*Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

⁴*Beauvais*, 453.

menstruated scantily, the periods returning too soon and the intervals being marked by a slight leucorrhœa. Symptoms: Appearance pale, like wax; beating and roaring in the head, especially on the right side. There is a well marked rushing sound in the right carotid. She has violent palpitation and difficult breathing after the least exertion; the sounds of the heart are normal. For some time she has coughed and expectorated slightly during the night; auscultation reveals nothing abnormal. She experiences a loathing of meat and vegetables. On December 27th she received three doses of *Sepia* 200, with directions to take one dose each day. On January 2d she commenced to menstruate, but very scantily. On January 24th, she is better. She has all the old symptoms but they are milder. Constant improvement, without menstruating, until February 5th, *Sepia* 200. Menstruation continues for three days. She looks fresh and well, but there is still a slight "rushing" in the carotid.—*Dr. Ruckert*.¹

Furunculi.—A dark-haired, dark-eyed and well-formed woman of twenty-seven is troubled with painful, indolent, little boils in the armpits and thighs, and an irregular appearance of the catamenia; she is moreover affected with a peculiarly offensive sweaty condition of her feet and painful excoriation between the toes. Terebinte soap as a hygienic measure and *Sepia* 6th dispersed these annoyances in three weeks.—*Dr. W. Morgan*.²

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Dyspepsia, Hepatic Congestion, Constipation or Irregular Action of the Bowels, etc.*

The indications for this drug are found in the primary strumous habit or history of cutaneous affections. These symptoms will now be most prominent as concomitant conditions together with a catarrhal state of the respiratory organs or weak circulation. Symptoms of sexual or renal irregularities will also attend, with some debility.

Dyspepsia.—A young woman, who has taken many remedies for supposed tænia, has, several times a day, a rolling in the ab-

¹ *Hempel's Materia Medica*.

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

domen as if something alive were there, with spasmodic griping in the præcordial region. It then rises upward into the throat and the tongue becomes stiff. She has no appetite; her abdomen is always tense and the stools irregular; the menses are painful, scanty and irregular. *Sepia* 30 removed all her troubles.—*Dr. Kreussler*.¹

Constipation.—Constipation of an obstinate character during pregnancy, attended by left-sided headache, worse after midnight; nausea and vomiting; dryness of the throat, with inclination to cough; great sadness and weeping. *Sepia* 100 cured in three days.—*Dr. Gambell*.²

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Catarrh, Bronchitis, Incipient Phthisis, etc.* Also *Cardiac Irregularities, Palpitations, Neuroses, Aneurisms, Varicose Veins.* Also *Various Fevers arising from Local Causes.*

The rules which have been already mentioned will apply. These affections will arise as consequences of former ailments affecting the cutaneous and digestive organs, which organs will continue to be deranged in some decided manner. There will also be found sexual and spinal derangements in one form or another.

Chronic Cough.—MISS M. J. H. has had a cough for six years; it is dry and hard most of the time; there is only slight expectoration on rising in the morning. The cough seems to come from the stomach; there is a constant desire to clear the throat, which feels as if filled with phlegm which she cannot raise; there is an oppressed feeling in the chest after a hard paroxysm of cough; nausea during and after cough; eruption of hard papulæ on a red base, without suppuration; burning and stinging; worse in wet, cold weather. *Sepia* 200, two doses. Cough almost well; eruption better; the improvement of the chest symptoms has become permanent.—*C. Wesselhæft*.³

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

³ *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med., vol. 4, page 4.*

Incipient Phthisis —J. B. C., æt. 41, three months since began to lose flesh and strength; she had sharp pains under the left clavicle, with slight cough and acute pains in the stomach after eating. There was some dyspnoea and palpitation, her menses were painful and she had occasional leucorrhœa. Inspiration was short and expiration prolonged. Slight improvement followed the use of *Calcareæ* and *Arsenicum*, but four months later she began a heavy yellow expectoration tinged with blood; the menses were now excessive and there was much discoloration of the forehead. The urine often contained red sand. She had frequent chilliness and flushings, followed by weariness; there was some nausea and pain after eating. *Sepia* 30th was given with steady improvement and ultimately complete recovery.—*Dr. O. Hansen.*¹

Malignant Puerperal Fever (two cases).—Malignant puerperal fever occurring during prevalence of scarlet fever and diphtheria. A healthy primipara, whose gestation and labor was perfectly normal. She was delivered of twins, after which the secundines were carefully removed with all clots and debris. The patient progressed exceedingly well until the third day, when there occurred chilliness with thirst, prostration and great internal heat, while the surface was cool. The lacteal secretion was not yet established. The lochia became grumous and offensive and the pulse, from nearly normal, rose to 130 and was weak and thready. The temperature went to 104° in less than two hours. At that time her face resembled that of cholera collapse without diarrhœa. There was no pain in the uterine region nor tenderness of the abdomen. *Arsenicum* 3x was given, with antiseptics externally. Next day she was no better. *Secale* and *Kreosote* were used. The patient died on the fifth day after delivery.

The second case was also a healthy primipara. Nothing abnormal occurred until the fourth day. The breasts were at that time filled, when suddenly there occurred a chilliness and sinking, with thirst and coldness of the surface. She had a rapid and small pulse, rise of temperature and offensive, grumous lochial discharges. The flow of milk was arrested. The patient made no complaint of pain nor showed marked tenderness of the

¹*Trans. Internat. Homo. Convention, 1886.*

abdomen; she had no diarrhœa. The case was in every respect like the former one, lacking only in severity. A consultation decided on *Belladonna* and *Arsenicum*, with antiseptics used as before. The counsel shook his head and gave an unfavorable prognosis. The patient grew steadily worse until the third day, when all other measures were abandoned and *Sepia* 30th was given every hour. Thirteen hours after the doctors could scarcely believe their senses, the change for the better had been so great. The face was clear and bright and the pulse below 100 and strong. The lochia were natural and without odor. The breasts were again full of milk and the patient made a rapid recovery on this remedy alone.—*Dr. T. L. Bradford.*¹

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Amenorrhœa, Dysmenorrhœa, Disorders of Climacteric, Leucorrhœa, Ovaritis, Metritis, Spermatorrhœa, etc.*

This drug is called for only in secondary affections attended by the conditions already mentioned.

Gleet.—T. C., of scrofulous habit, has had treatment without benefit for two years. During the acute stage of the infection he was treated with astringent injections, which were followed by orchitis and cystitis. At the present time his condition gives no evidence of stricture, but shows some enlargement and undue tenderness of the prostate. The patient otherwise appears in fair health, though he is syncope and very sensitive to change of air. He says that his tongue is always coated and that he is apt to be constipated. He also complains of a chronic nasal catarrh. His pulse is easily excited, 86 and weak. Under the use of *Sepia* 30 exclusively a steady improvement was manifested and in one month all conditions of prostatitis were removed and the discharge was arrested.

Leucorrhœa.—E., aged thirty-seven, has had leucorrhœa of a yellowish, excoriating character, sometimes attended with a burning sensation; heat and pain in the sacrum, courses regular, but of

¹*American Homœopathist, July, 1886.*

a dirty brown color, with an offensive odor. Her throat is affected with muco-purulent sputa and abnormal nasal discharges. *Sepia* 30 cured.—*Dr D. A. Gorton.*¹

A delicate little girl, æt. five. Her countenance was pale and waxen, her body emaciated, her appetite gone and her strength rapidly decreasing. On questioning I ascertained that the child had been afflicted for the past fifteen months with an increasing and most terribly exhausting leucorrhœa. The discharge was sometimes thick and of a yellowish-green color, sometimes thin and always very profuse. *Sepia* 200, a few pellets every third night for four weeks, when the discharge entirely ceased, and there is now not a vestige of the disease remaining.—*Charles Sumner.*²

Prolapsus Uteri.—*MRS. P.*, æt. thirty-eight years, mother of three children. She has been under an almost exclusively mechanical treatment for four years, growing worse; for the past two years she has had a cough and pains in the left lung. She is discouraged and sad, and thinks that she will not recover; she feels cross and is irritable, especially in the morning; she has alternate sensations of burning and coldness (like ice) at the vertex; constant, dull, frontal headache; she has been subject to sick headaches and usually the pain centres over the left eye; she has an empty, gone sensation at the pit of the stomach (of long standing); loss of appetite, even the smell of cooking food disagrees with her; constipation; cutting and burning during micturition; the urine deposits a clay-like sediment, which adheres tenaciously to the vessel; the menses are irregular as to time and quantity; leucorrhœa of a yellowish color, which is most profuse before and after the menses; stitches in the cervix uteri; bearing down pains, as if everything would protrude, she must lie down and cross her limbs to prevent; dry and hacking cough, most in the morning; no expectoration; stitches to the left scapula. *Sepia* cured in three months—*Dr. Goodno.*³

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

²*N. Y. S. Trans.*, 1871, page 314.

³*Am. Jour. Hom. Materia Medica*, vol. iv.

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR ORGANS AND MENTAL DISTURBANCES.—*Rheumatisms, Joint Affections, etc.; also Loss of Memory, etc.*

This remedy seems to be of minor importance. It may, however, be indicated in cases arising from chronic disorders of the genital organs, with other concomitants, as before mentioned. No cases are available showing its efficacy in these directions.

SULPHUR.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

New Experiments.

REV. J. STUART SMITH, in good health; pulse, 65; took five-grain doses of the 6x trituration of Sulphur. He had a *slight, throbbing headache on the right side, with a bruised sensation in the scalp*. After half an hour he had *dull toothache* in the right upper molar. After three hours there was flushing and heat of the face; *pulse, 80; his eyes were watery and there were some catarrhal symptoms; his mouth tasted badly, as if from indigestion*.

Second day. At 10 A. M. his head began to ache, and later he had a dull, bruised pain in the right arm and leg, and also in the walls of the chest; he had headache at intervals. There was a *feeling of languor during the afternoon* (unusual); his eyes were watery and there was some photophobia; pulse, 80 at 3 P. M. At 8 P. M. he had dull headache and *forgetfulness of names*, with dull, rheumatic pains in the right side; he was worse out of doors and chilly when exposed to the cold air; *his urine was very scant all day*. * * *

DR. —, being in good health; pulse, 65; took five grains of the 2x trituration. Soon *the hands felt swollen and burned*, with itching, which afterwards was felt in the scalp. After fifteen minutes he experienced *salivation and eructations*, which were soon followed by passage of flatus; the itching continued. Ten minutes later, *his eyes were watery and he had a desire to sneeze*; there was pressure in the frontal sinuses and a stitching in the left nipple.

Half an hour later he was much annoyed by itching in various parts, especially the feet. There was a dull ache in the right lung.

In two hours there was increased saliva and *rheumatic stiffness* in the right deltoid and hand. He had drawing pains in the foot and pinching in the epigastric region as from diarrhoea.

At 1 P. M. his toes itched violently and his stockings were damp. He also experienced a drawing pain in the sole of the left foot and sneezing and chilliness as if he had taken cold.

At 2 P. M. he had cramping pains in the bowels and an urgent, mushy stool, which was repeated twice during the afternoon.

At 5 P. M. *his pulse was 90*, and the chilliness returned, while the catarrhal symptoms increased. * * *

The following are from Wurmb's Provings, British Journal of Homœopathy, vol. xv. and xvi.

DR. WACHTEL took three ounces of a watery solution of the 12th dilution of Sulphur. The first symptom experienced was *itching and tearing in the left temporal region at intervals*, which came on so violently as to prevent walking. There was *no stool that day*, and the sleep was disturbed by vivid dreams.

On the second day there was no stool; after dinner he had *tearing pains in the left eyeball*; at night there were vivid dreams.

On the third day in the forenoon there was itching and burning in the eyes, followed by lachrymation. In the afternoon he had *severe bruised pain in the lumbar region*, a tardy stool and burning in the rectum.

DR. J. O. MULLER took two drops of the 6th dilution in water on going to bed. The night was undisturbed. On the morning following *his head felt hot and slightly confused*, but the feeling passed away after washing. During the forenoon there was mild excitement of the mind, *weight in the small of the back* and *painful drawing about the hypochondria*; also *insipid taste and dirty-coated tongue*. At noon, after a walk, he experienced hunger without appetite and food had no relish; there was much flatus passed during the day, with rumbling in the bowels. After each meal he had a movement of the bowels, and also *frequent and copious urination*. After taking a full breath or taking a rapid walk coughing was induced.

DR. ARNETH'S *Second Experiment*.—After taking ten grains of the third trituration he suffered from sleeplessness. Next day there was *an eruption on the left arm of bright red pimples, which*

itched severely when touched and broke easily, discharging a thick fluid.

On the third day he experienced *violent cutting pain in the rectum*, followed by a copious stool. In the evening a new crop of vesicles appeared. During the night there was frequent waking *from vivid dreams*; his mouth was sore. He had *tearing, contractive pains in the right hand*. Next day there was *frequent urination*. Later he had *a peculiar roaring in the ears, with illusions of smell*.

DR. GARAY, after ten grains of the 6x trituration, soon had a *loose, foetid stool, followed by straining in the anus and ulcerative pain on touching it*. He had *slight headache and, soon after, transient vertigo*. On going to bed he experienced *rigor* and aching in the vertex. Next day there was tickling in the posterior wall of the pharynx, *causing coughing*. At night he had *shooting pains in the urethra when urinating*; he had rigors again after getting into bed. * * *

PROF. VON ZLATAROVICH began his proving on September 24, 1845, and finished on November 25, 1846, being under the influence of this drug for 428 days. He began with the 1x trituration in ten-grain doses. After seventeen days he took the crude drug for nearly four months and after this the tincture was used. On September 24, 1845, he took ten grains of the 1x trituration. He experienced *pricking pains in the region of the scapula, followed by a feeling of swelling of the upper lip*.

On the second day, in the morning, there was burning in the edges of the eyelids and soreness of the nose, the slightest touch caused pain; there was no trace of catarrh.

On the third day, there was *a collection of water in the mouth, an inclination to vomit and a very copious loose stool*.

On the fourth day, after rising, he had *several fits of sneezing* and a sore feeling in the nose. Next day, there was bearing down in the anus, with *drawing pain in the lumbar region*. * * *

DR. JACOB LAUDESMAUN took repeated doses of the 4th dilution. *A small vesicle appeared on the lower lip, and later he blew*

*blood-streaked mucus from his nose. Along with some flatus, he had slight, involuntary discharges from the bowels. During the day he had two watery stools with pinching in the bowels. In the evening there were shooting pains in the left palm. Next day, after taking ten grains of the 1x trituration, there was increased urine with loose stools. Small pimples appeared on the forehead and lasted for several weeks. This experiment was then continued with the crude drug in five-grain doses daily. He had roughness in the throat and shooting pains when swallowing. A very violent catarrh now set in, which continued for a month. * * **

DR. W. HUBER rubbed half an ounce of the tincture of sulphur in the skin of his thighs. Immediately there was a cold feeling followed by burning. Soon after there was *chilliness* which lasted until noon. While walking in the open air he felt wearied and had *eructations and nausea with weakness. * * **

DR. HERMAN SCHLESINGER took five drops of the tincture. In half an hour there was *confusion of the forehead and a flow of water in the mouth*, with anxious feeling in the stomach as from nausea; this was relieved by eructations.

Next morning another dose produced the same symptoms. After ten drops the gastric symptoms increased and were relieved by walking in the open air; towards evening he had *crampy pain in the lumbar and sacral region*. Next day he had an uncommon appetite; there was no stool; his sleep was disturbed and *he woke at 4 a. m. (unusual). * * **

THERESA WEINKE took ten grains of the 3x trituration daily morning and evening. On the second day about noon she had *a severe rigor, coryza and aching pains in the forehead and occiput* which were worse when stooping. In the evening, several pimples developed on the left side of the neck, and she had shooting pains in the cardiac region. Later, there were *tearing pains in the joints of the left hand*, and her head was painful and sensitive to the touch. On the third day she took another dose. In the afternoon she had a violent cough, which was relieved in the open air. Many pimples appeared on the upper trunk and extremities.

The catamenia came on and she discontinued proving for three days. Then she resumed, taking thirty grains at one dose. She had tearing pains in the head, which recurred frequently; fresh pimples appeared on the face. *Since taking the Sulphur, a habitual constipation has been relieved, and she has had one and sometimes two evacuations of the bowels per day.*

LORENZ KOSTLER, after ten grains of the crude drug, had *head-ache* and *shooting pains in the throat*. After another dose, next day, there was confusion of mind, difficult swallowing, anorexia, weight in the stomach and *stoppage of the nose*. In order to get relief of the bowels, which were constipated, he took an ounce of salts. * * *

Poisoning.—A man, who had external piles, took one ounce of sublimed sulphur internally. He repeated the dose the following evening. The day after I was hurriedly summoned and found the patient on his back in bed, *utterly prostrate and partially insensible*. He had *repeated rigors during the day* and in lucid intervals he complained of intense frontal and vertical headache, with *aching, gripping pains in the bowels*. His symptoms on examination were, briefly: *Temperature, 104° F.; pulse hard and quick (120 per minute); tongue dry and deeply furred; breath foetid and smelling strongly of sulphureted hydrogen; the pupils were strongly contracted and insensible to light; the skin bathed in a profuse, clammy perspiration; abdomen tympanitic and very tender on slight pressure. He retched and vomited almost continuously and was several times purged during the visit, both vomit and dejecta being composed mainly of slightly bloody mucus mixed with fine particles of sulphur. The urine which he had passed contained blood.* Hot fomentations were applied to the abdomen and the case was treated as one of acute enteritis. He remained in bed for about a week and made an uninterrupted recovery.—*Vaughan*.¹

ANALYSIS.

Twenty-four members of the Austrian Society proved Sulphur

¹ *British Medical Journal*, November, 1888.

under the direction of Dr. Wurmb. Of these ten are omitted, their records beginning with symptoms of the alimentary canal, produced by large doses of the crude drug.

Of the fourteen provings here submitted eight show a common sequence of effects involving first, the skin; second, the digestive; and third, the respiratory or circulatory organs.

In seven of these the next function involved is the spinal. Concerning the fifth there is room for doubt; these provings certainly favor urinary symptoms at this time, but clinical experience is very strong to the contrary.

For the present the following sequence is adopted as a guide in practice:

Cutaneous, Gastric, Circulatory, Spinal and Mental phenomena in this order and degree.

Hahnemann taught that suppressed skin diseases resulted many times in innumerable internal ailments. He had seen it followed by hæmorrhoids, pulmonary hæmorrhages, joint affections, dropsies, calculi, amenorrhœa, insanity, cancers, etc. He believed that the suppression of chronic skin affection by local measures was the cause of nine-tenths of all chronic diseases, not excepting the venereal.

Sulphur is a complementary remedy to Aconite.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY NERVES.—*Scrofulosis, Scabies, Herpes, Eczema, Morbid Sweats, Cold Extremities, Neuralgias, Various Ulcers, Exanthematous Fevers, Enlarged Glands, Boils, etc.* Also, *Diseases of the Sight and Hearing.*

Sulphur, by this rule, is indicated in primary affections, when the leading concomitant is found in derangements of the alimentary canal. Of next importance will be catarrhal or other morbid conditions of the respiratory organs or febrile conditions, with considerable restlessness, debility or pain in the back or limbs. An irritable or dull condition of mind will also attend.

Acne Indurata.—A young man, aged twenty-one, scrofulous; has been troubled with it for several years; has weakness of the

bowels; a discharging ulcer on the thigh. *Sulphur* 30 and 200 for several weeks cured.—*Hoyne*.¹

Anæmia.—Miss R., aged eighteen, has been anæmic for two years, previous to which she had acne on the forehead. Her face is pale and bloodless, her ears are white and her lips nearly so; she is easily fatigued and cannot walk far; all motion produces palpitation; moving the arms wearies her; the menses are delayed and are scanty and of short duration. During the period, there is swelling of the face, abdomen and legs; also backache and uterine pain. Her sleep is disturbed and unrefreshing, and she has unpleasant dreams so that she awakes with exclamations, falls asleep again and has still more frightful dreams. There is jerking in the limbs with frequent cramps in the legs at night. Her face is bloated in the morning. Her appetite is good, and she gets suddenly hungry and cannot wait for food. A little food gives a sense of fulness in the stomach. She talks to imaginary persons. She is much better in the open air. She sleeps best on the left side. *Sulphur* 200 cured in three months.—*Dr. C. H. Burr*.¹

Purpura Hæmorrhagica.—A house-maid, aged twenty, has an eruption of purplish color, in small spots, all over the body, but worse on the extremities. She has been living in a house where the kitchen is very close and dark. She ate little or no vegetable food. She has dyspnœa on going upstairs; menses every three weeks, profuse and protracted. Pulse, 96; hands and feet chilly. She sleeps heavily but is not refreshed after waking; her sight is weak. There is bruit at the cervical veins, when standing, and constipation. *Tincture of sulphur*, a drop three times a day and the juice of half a lemon every day. Well in two weeks.—*Dr. Machechnic*.¹

Measles.—In a child, a year and a half old; the rash disappeared on the fourth day; the following symptoms developed: There is a hard swelling in the muscles of the left side, which is painful to

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

the touch; vomiting of liquids, mucous diarrhœa; the patient has had a miliary rash over his body ever since his birth; this rash had disappeared during his attack of measles. He received *Sulphur* 30, and made an early recovery.—*Weber*.¹

Iritis.—A man, aged twenty, had the itch, which he got rid of by the internal and external use of medicines. Later, he had an attack of intermittent fever, which he cured with pepper and whisky. His left eye has a dead look; the pupil is enlarged and immovable; in the middle of the lens there is an opacity, as if it had been punctured by a needle; the lids and conjunctiva are somewhat reddened; on holding the hand quite near to the eye he can dimly discern the fingers. *Sulphur* 100, about once a week, for a number of weeks, brought out an eruption and he recovered his sight.—*Dr. F. Emmerich*.²

Chronic Headaches.—A young man, who had scrofulous sores on his legs before he had the headache, has suffered for thirteen years with the following symptoms: Pulsating, tearing pain in the occipital region of the head, extending forward, with nausea, vomiting and pressure in the eyes. The attacks are preceded by flatulence. The headache gradually disappears after two or three days, and is followed by heat and blisters in the mouth and later by sore throat. The attacks come on every three or four weeks. *Belladonna*, *Mercury*, *Nux vomica* and *Pulsatilla* were given in vain. After a few doses of *Sulphur* there appeared itching of the leg and perspiration of the feet, with lessening of the headache, and after continuing the use of *Sulphur* for several months, he was wholly cured.—*Bernstein*.³

Chronic Deafness.—*MRS. A.*, aged forty-nine. Deaf in the right ear for twenty years and in the left ear for five years. Hears no conversation, unless it is upon a high key, and that only when very near. There is a sensation of heavy pressure and heat at

¹ *Archiv.*, vol. 2, 211.

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

³ *Allgemeine Hom. Zeitung*, vol. x, pages 136, 138.

the vertex, extending to both ears, with soreness of the brain. The soles of the feet burn at night; she has hot flushes on the face, followed by a cold sweat; constipation; faintness 10 or 11 A. M. *Sulphur* 300, was given for twelve days, with but little improvement. *Sulphur*, higher, was then given and was followed by prompt restoration of the left ear and relief from soreness and pressure at the vertex. The hearing of the right ear was slowly restored.¹

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Dyspepsia, Hepatic Disorders, Mesenteric Disease, Enteric Fevers, Diarrhœa, Constipation, Hæmorrhoids, etc.*

This drug is curative where these conditions can be traced to exposure to heat, cold or dampness, repelled eruptions, etc. Symptoms involving the cutaneous function will be most prominent as concomitants, with decided and urgent disorder of the respiratory or circulatory functions, besides considerable debility or restlessness with some mental disturbance.

Dyspepsia.—A girl, very tall and spare, with black hair and eyes; can eat no meat; she lives on milk and Graham bread; at times she has been so bad that she could retain only a few drops of milk diluted with water. For years she has vomited a great deal of green, bitter tasting substance, and does not now pass a day without vomiting more or less of the same. I found that she had once suffered from an eruption on the skin behind the ear, which had been cured by ointment. R. *Sulphur* 200, two nights, then omit two nights and then repeat. The eruption came out in two weeks and the other troubles disappeared.—*Dr. E. B. Nash*.¹

Mesenteric Disease.—A girl, two years old, had formerly had tinea capitis. She lives on potato and has had diarrhœa for nine months. Symptoms: The stools are watery and greenish and look like chopped eggs; they are painless and of a penetratingly foul odor; she suffers from hiccough, followed by vomiting; the

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

lower abdomen is abnormally large and hard, with constant audible rumbling from flatulency; there is little sleep day or night; she wants to drink constantly. She is a mere skeleton. I prescribed *Sulphur* 24, the diarrhoea grew better within a few days, and her health returned within five weeks.—*Dr. Bethmann*.¹

Dyspepsia.—A sensitive girl of eighteen, who had formerly had a scrofulous eruption, had ophthalmia a year ago and repeated swelling of the nose. For a week she had two or three attacks per day, and of late more frequent paroxysms of gnawing, pressing pain in the stomach, and, when walking, a stitch running into the stomach. The epigastric region is sensitive to pressure. The attacks come on after eating and are accompanied by heat and palpitation of the heart; she is better when quiet. She has hiccough, water brash, coated tongue, bloating of the abdomen and swelling of the submaxillary glands. There is thickening and hardening of the skin under the nail of the second toe of the right foot. Four doses of *Sulphur* 12, one dose given every second day, cured the patient.—*Haustein*.²

Hepatitis.—A man of forty years, emaciated and sallow. He had the itch six years ago and suppressed it; he has suffered for three months with hardening of the liver and has been treated with calomel. Symptoms: Enlargement in the epigastric and hepatic regions, with a hard, fibrous “feel,” very painful upon the slightest touch; continual hiccough, loss of appetite, constipation, small pulse, hectic fever at night and cough with mucous expectoration; his urine deposits a pink sediment; sleeplessness; great exhaustion. I prescribed *Sulphur* 30, one dose every three days. * * * He was cured after long-continued use of the remedy.—*Strecker*.³

Hæmorrhoids.—MRS. —, aged thirty. Piles, internal and chronic. During and after stool, throbbing, burning and smarting in the piles and shooting pain upwards, which catches the

¹*Annalen*, vol. ii., page 283.

²*Allg. Hom. Zeit.*, vol., xlv., page 364.

³*Ibid.*, vol. vi., page 68.

breath; also, dull aching in the coccyx and sacrum. *Sulphur* cured.—*Dr. E. W. Berridge*.¹

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Otorrhæa, Conjunctivitis, Catarrh, Laryngitis, Bronchitis, Pneumonia, Phthisis, etc.*; also *Valvular Lesions of the Heart, Cardiac Hypertrophies, Enlarged Spleen, Varicose Veins and Febrile Conditions of Chronic Character* (symptomatic).

A history of cutaneous and digestive disorders preceding, and symptoms of the same kind as leading concomitants, will lead to the use of this agent; some debility, restlessness and fever will attend, with either despondency of mind or great hopefulness.

Bronchitis.—Cough of several weeks' duration, with soreness of the upper portion of the chest and slight, whitish expectoration. There is an aggravation during the day, and in the evening on lying down. The cough is occasioned by an itching sensation in the bronchi, and is accompanied by retching. There are hot flushes and cold feet; faintness and hunger at 10 A. M.; rheumatic pains in the knees and hips at night, with soreness and coldness; itching of the skin on retiring. *Sulphur* was followed by a speedy cure.—*Dr. H. V. Miller*.²

Typhoid Pneumonia.—MR. R. D., æt. twenty-four, February 27th. Intense febrile heat, delirium, total loss of consciousness, excessive dyspnoea, almost complete solidification of both lungs. On the seventh day the case seemed hopeless. Symptoms: Short, rapid breathing, or rather, a mere heaving of the chest, into which the air could scarcely be heard to enter; cough and expectoration were impossible; face almost livid; upper lip drawn up; nostrils dilated; muttering delirium; loss of consciousness; only a most sluggish response to vigorous shaking and calling; pulse, 130, small and quick; intense heat of the whole body; warm redness of the skin; warm, sticky sweat. *Sulphur* 2c. on the morning of the eighth day. In twelve days the patient was quite well —*C. Wesselhæft*.³

¹*Archiv.*, vol. viii.

²*Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

³*Am. Jour. Hom. Materia Medica*, vol. 4, page 50.

Tuberculosis.—MISS C., aged twenty, when beginning to recover from an attack of typhoid fever, towards the close of which she lost an enormous amount of blood from the bowels, was seized with daily chills, dry cough, hectic fever, headache and perspiration, with coldness, swelling and severe pain in the lower extremities. She lost all appetite, became still further emaciated, and was reduced so low with symptoms of quick consumption that her condition appeared hopeless. *Sulphur* 200, and higher, cured.—*Dr. J. H. P. Frost*.¹

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR ORGANS.—*Rheumatisms, Joint Affections, Tabes Dorsalis, Potts' Disease, Curvature, Chorea, Epilepsies, Paralysis, etc.*

The indications for this drug are found in the history and present concomitants, involving the skin, digestive organs, respiratory or circulatory functions and brain.

Potts' Disease.—KN., three and a half years old and well developed, had scarlet fever in the spring and measles in the fall, both running their natural course. After six weeks a vesicular, itching eruption appeared and was suppressed by bathing in lye. Fourteen days later he had pain in the back, trembling of the feet, and a generally bad appearance. Leeches, Strychnine and the external application of Tartar emetic did no good. On April 23d the following symptoms were present: The feet are completely paralyzed; there is loss of voluntary motion and sensation, with atrophy of the parts; rare and involuntary evacuations from the bowels; unconscious urination, occasionally followed by painful retention, continuing for twenty-four hours; the urine is red; there is heat and turgescence of the skin; the patient seems drawn together, *i. e.*, the neck seems to have disappeared and the head looks as if pressed directly on the shoulders; the countenance is bluish-red; the chest compressed, flat and projecting forward; the tenth, eleventh and twelfth vertebræ are displaced outward, so that the spinous processes protrude about half an inch; they are also sensitive to pressure; the pain started here; the dislocation of these vertebræ gives the whole spinal column the appearance of

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

being curved. There is rattling respiration, with violent, suffocating cough and great dyspnœa, as in hydrothorax; the beat of the heart can be heard over an abnormally large space; there is dislocation of the heart to the right; frequent, rapid pulse; exacerbations of the fever at night; great thirst; moderate appetite. This case was cured by the tincture of *Sulphur*.—*Koch*.¹

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Loss of Memory, Melancholia, Insanity, Meningeal Affections, etc.*

This drug may be curative when the affection can be recognized as the final development of a scrofulous taint, which has already, to a greater or less extent, involved the various organs and functions already mentioned.

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Nephritis, Cystitis, Urethritis, Metritis, Ovaritis, Amenorrhœa, Dysmenorrhœa, Leucorrhœa, Sexual Exhaustion, etc.*

The rule before mentioned will indicate this remedy.

Amenorrhœa.—A young woman had suppression of the menses, caused by exposure to cold. It was at first attended by vertigo, ringing in the ears and dim vision. This was followed by severe pain in the abdomen, lasting several days, and attended finally by cramps in the hypogastrium and legs. The pains were increased by eating and relieved by lying down. *Sulphur* was given and the next period was normal and free from pain.—*Dr. Tietze*.²

Uterine Cancer.—Cancer at the cervix uteri. MRS. S., aged fifty-nine. Pains burning and stinging, with occasional sharp shooting; discharge bloody and ichorous; heat on top of the head; cold feet; faintness at the stomach; hot flushes and extreme constipation. *Sulphur* 1000, gave much relief.—*Dr. A. Thompson*.³

Chronic Metritis with Prolapsus.—MRS. W., aged twenty-five; has two children; the last was born fifteen months before I saw

¹*Hygea*, vol. xii, page 42.

²*Beauvais*, 94.

³*Hoyme's Therapeutics*.

her, from which time she has suffered from profuse, yellow leucorrhœa, with violent pruritus vulvæ, worse at night. She has, at the same time, bearing down of the womb, perfectly incapacitating her from doing her household duties; most violent chronic headaches of a throbbing and tensive character, and arising from the least worry or fatigue, with habitual constipation. She has been under treatment for two years without benefit. The heat and pressure at the vertex, throbbing and tensive headaches, the flushing of face and fainting spells without cause, the sinking, empty, exhausted craving for food, and the intense, icy coldness of the feet were symptoms that led to the use of *Sulphur*. It cured permanently every symptom, constipation, leucorrhœa and sensation of prolapsus included.—*Dr. Thos. Skinner*.¹

Incontinence of Urine.—H., aged fifteen; involuntary urination at night for two years past; disagreeable sensation of hunger, with flashes of heat about 11 A. M. *Sulphur* cured.—*Dr. Goodno*.¹

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

CARBOLIC ACID.

CARBOLIC ACID, PETROLEUM.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

New Experiment.

When in good health; pulse, 72; I took fifteen drops of 1x in water. This soon caused *distention of the stomach* and *eructations*, followed by *sweat on forehead*. After fifteen minutes the distention of the stomach was so great as to *impede breathing*. Slight exercise caused cough and palpitation of the heart, and the perspiration extended to the face and hands. Fifteen minutes after this the eructations occurred at intervals, with distention of the bowels and discharge of foetid flatus. After two hours I experienced occasional palpitations when quiet, while exercise caused ringing and pulsations in the ears; pulse, 95. In two and one-half hours my pulse had risen to 105, weak and trembling; face was hot and covered with sweat. Three hours brought *sharp pain in the temples* and urgent call to stool, attended by much flatus, followed one hour later by headache, with pressure in the frontal sinus, as from suppressed catarrh. * * *

S. LILIENTHAL, M. D., took one teaspoonful of water containing a dozen drops of Carbolic acid, 1x dilution. It had a *sweetish taste*, and left for some time the *smell of the acid* in the mouth. Very soon there was a feeling of *pressure in the pit of the stomach* and *soreness of the hypochondrium*, worse on motion; *yawning* followed, then nausea, with a desire to eructate. He next had *drawing sensations in the right thigh*, and in the right zygoma, followed by dull frontal headache, with *chilliness*. Three hours after he took twelve drops of one-twentieth tincture in one tablespoonful of water. This produced a coppery taste on the tongue and palate; *he was sleepy* and chilly, although he was sitting in a warm room with a good fire; he had a dull frontal headache, as

if a rubber band was stretched tightly over the forehead. Pulse, normal, 75; he was *disinclined to mental effort*, even to reading; had cold hands and feet, with headache worse on left side; his bowels felt sore when walking.

Second Experiment.—At 7 A. M. of the second day he again took twelve drops of the one-twentieth tincture. This caused dull, pressing pains in the *hypochondrium*, followed by a *pressing occipital headache*. There was a feeling of *narrowness in the chest*, as if the diaphragm oppressed the lungs, with fullness of the head all over the brain. There now developed a *tired sensation* in the renal region, increasing in intensity; it was painful to straighten up, and when riding the jolting aggravated the pain. Dull aching pains extended from the spine down the posterior muscles of the thighs; the jolting also affected unpleasantly the abdominal organs, which felt hot and sore. In a hot room a momentary chill runs from the face downward, and the dull frontal headache is worse.¹ * * *

A. WILLIAMS, April 14th, took the first dose between 3 and 4 P. M. He soon experienced an *uncomfortable feeling across the stomach and liver*, and a sensation soon after of fullness, with *burning on the outside of the abdomen*. He suffered afterward from *dull heavy pain through the temples*, with a feeling as of a tight band across the forehead, and also of *tightness in the nose between the eyes*. * * *

The following cases are taken from the *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis*, Vol. I.:

DR. HOYNE. Five drops of the 6th centesimal produced the following series of symptoms: Transient drawing, *tingling* and *itching* in various parts; more persistent burning in the vertex and temple; much *flatulence and eructation*; at one time *incessant yawning* and discharge from the nose of bright blood. The pains, itching, flatulence and yawning recurred, attended by a constant tendency to cough and soreness of the larynx. He was *feverish*

¹*Hahnemannian Monthly*, 1869.

at night, and on the following day his *urine was more copious* than usual and had a *strong odor*.

MRS. T. S. H. took three drops of the 6th. This caused *burning in the stomach, forehead and throat* in succession, followed by *heavy pain in the forehead* and vertigo; a later effect was nausea, and two days later this was followed by a slight vesicular eruption, which covered the whole body.

DAMION, after one gramme in water, had eructations, with warmth in the stomach, and *slight stupefaction*, attended by *roaring in the ears* and *formication in the extremities*. Increased doses caused *cramps in the calves of the legs*, *fall of temperature*, and *alkaline, dark-brown urine*.

MISS J., after a surgical operation, had the wound dressed with a fifty per cent. solution of Carbolic acid. She rallied well after the operation and progressed favorably for seventy-two hours, when a *shivering* fit occurred, the *tongue fouled* rapidly, and the *pulse rose* from 100 to 120, with a weak and fluttering beat; the *skin became cold and clammy*, and at the same time *uncontrollable vomiting* set in; her bowels had not acted since the operation; her face became much pinched and anxious and her *spirits greatly depressed*. Nothing came from the wound save a drop or two of sanious discharge, its edges being very dry and glossy. So suspicious were the general and local symptoms that we suspected pyæmia, though there was no tendency to wandering of mind, jaundice or sweet breath. Poultices were now substituted for the lotion, and in forty hours pus was present in the wound, and the constitutional symptoms were entirely removed.

A man had daily injections of a two per cent. solution of Carbolic acid for a fistulous empyæma. Though the injections immediately returned, he always complained of *sweetish taste* on the tongue, *slight dizziness*, and *sometimes headaches*. Hoping to produce a quicker cure, his wife injected a double quantity of a three per cent. solution. Before the operation was ended the man uttered a cry and tumbled off his chair *unconscious*, with *stertor*,

agitation, groaning, violent nausea and flaccidity of limbs, except there were smoe transient convulsions in the right arm. The pupils were dilated and insensible; his breathing irregular, labored and noisy during inspiration; his *pulse was not quick*, but was very *compressible*, and *occasionally intermittent*; sensibility was almost entirely lost. At the end of two hours he recovered consciousness, but remembered nothing. He now complained of horrible headache and nausea, which was soon followed by vomiting. Complete amaurosis now existed. * * * He finally recovered.

MRS. M., four days after confinement, took a tablespoonful of pure Carbolic acid by mistake for Castor oil, which had been ordered the day previous. She took it at one swallow, wishing to avoid the taste of the oil; instantly she knew there was a mistake. Twenty minutes after taking it she was *totally unconscious*, the *pulse extremely irregular*, first rapid, then bounding, then slow and feeble; the *body bathed in a cold, clammy perspiration*; hands and feet cold; there was *constant jactitation*. Unconsciousness came on in less than three minutes after the acid was taken.—*Geo. W. Newton, M. D.*¹

J. M., æt. thirty-two, swallowed a solution of this acid that was used as a disinfectant. He became *violently sick at the stomach*, followed by *cold sweats* and *stupor*. Soon after there was *paralysis of all reflex movements*, so that it was impossible for him to swallow; the cornea was insensible, the pupils contracted; his *breathing was frequent and stertorous*, and his *pulse small, 120*. This man was bled; the blood was thick and of a dark-brown color. Without obtaining any relief, he died the same day, apparently asphyxiated.²

A healthy child was brought to the asylum with an ulcer in the right axilla, which was ordered to be covered with lint moistened with a two per cent., watery solution of *Carbolic acid*, and, as after five days the *necrosis* still *kept spreading*, the lotion was changed to a five per cent. solution. A few hours later collapse set in and

¹*Medical Record, Dec. 10, 1887.*

²*Taylor on Poisons.*

the infant *vomited continually*. *Skin pale, fontanelles deeply depressed*, respiration irregular, *beat of the heart weak*, urine of dark color, the napkins become of a violet color; *fæces partly yellow, partly dark-brown*; vomited matter yellow, mixed with mucus, without any specific odor: Death occurred.—*Dr. Genser*.¹

A young woman, with suicidal intent, took seven drachms of ninety per cent. solution of Carbolic acid. She was brought to the hospital in the following condition: Great *prostration*, urgent *vomiting*, cold *extremities*, *pallor*, *intellect confused*; *pulse, 114*; *temperature, 99°*; *respiration rapid and shallow*, with tracheal rales. The patient could talk and swallow. Two ounces of *greenish-black urine* were drawn off, showing *slight traces of albumen*. In a few hours after taking Carbonate of Soda and Castor oil her condition improved. She now complained of *burning and dryness of the throat*, with *thirst*. *Vomiting and retching* continued, and she was *unable to speak aloud*. Cough gradually developed, with hoarseness. The urine returned to its natural color. Recovery followed.—*Dr. Minot*.²

PETROLEUM.

A man drank a glass of petroleum by mistake for beer. He was found *pale* and *restless*, with sunken eyes, contracted pupils, hot, dry skin, *weak voice*, and *quick, short respirations*. The pulse was *hard, incompressible, 60*; afterward it fell to 48. He complained of *constriction* at the *diaphragm* and in the *pharynx*. Consciousness was undisturbed. Emetics failed to produce vomiting, but stimulants to the epigastrium had the desired effect, after which he revived. The pulse increased, the skin became warm, and sensibility of the iris was restored. Vomiting increased at intervals, and finally a copious stool brought relief. He slept well and was fully recovered the next day. The urine all the following day had a marked odor of violets.—*Dr. Mayer*.³

¹*Am. Hom. Observer*, Oct., 1881.

²*B. M. and S. Jour.*, vol. 116, page 260.

³*Am. Jour. Med.*, 1866, page 269.

ANALYSIS.

Twelve of these records showing the effects of Carbolic acid give primarily gastric, followed by cutaneous symptoms. Of these eleven indicate circulatory or respiratory phenomena next developed. Concerning the fourth function involved, there is less certainty. Five agree in showing mental or cerebral disturbances at this stage, while four manifest spinal followed by cerebral disorders. Five cases give a uniform sequence, viz.: *Gastric, Cutaneous, Circulatory, Mental* and *Spinal* disorders, *seriatim*.

This conclusion practically agrees with the description of the effects of this drug as given by that accurate observer, Dr. Alfred Taylor: "When Carbolic acid is taken in moderately concentrated form the victim experiences a burning sensation from the mouth to the stomach, soon followed by severe pain in the stomach and vomiting. The skin becomes cold and clammy; the lips, eyelids and ears livid. The pulse becomes rapid and intermittent, and the breathing difficult. Insensibility soon follows, which deepens into coma with stertorous breathing."

As the evidence seems to indicate that there is no practical distinction between this drug and Petroleum the above sequence is adopted for the present as the therapeutic indications for either remedy.

Carbolic acid is a complementary remedy to Zincum.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Scorbutis, Diphtheritic Ulcerations, Dyspepsia, Gastritis, Enteritis, Diarrhæas; also Intermittent and Typhoid Fevers.*

In diseases of this class this drug will be indicated by this rule in primary cases which are attended by various cutaneous symptoms as the leading indications. With these will be found prominent symptoms of respiratory or circulatory excitement. There will also be, to a less degree however, a tendency to delirium, coma, violent headache, etc., together with some prostration, or pains in the back and limbs.

As a rule, the local affections will be of a painless character.

Diphtheria.—A girl, ten years of age, and in the eleventh day of the disease, was apparently in the last stage; pulse, 140; restless; partially delirious; white circle around the mouth; the rest of the face dusky red, eyes bloodshot, gummy; lips, mouth and tongue black; sordes and ulcerated patches on the inside of the lips and cheek; breath exceedingly foetid and repulsive. Liquids on being swallowed would squirt out of the nose and ears; skin dry and scurfing off; urine high-colored and scanty; abdomen slightly tympanitic; altogether a most formidable and unpromising case; * * * *Carbolic acid*, first decimal dilution, was given, one teaspoonful every hour for six hours. The effect was gratifying; there was such a favorable change in our patient that we were both much astonished; the pulse was reduced; the dry heat of the skin was much less; the foul, foetid breath was corrected; the dusky hue of the face was not so evident; in fine, all the symptoms improved most unexpectedly, so that on the third day of its administration we considered her out of danger, so great was the progressive improvement from day to day. At this stage we left off the acid and gave some *Nitric acid*, which we thought was indicated by the condition of her mouth and bowels. In two days, under this treatment, she became worse; increase of pulse; breath again became foetid; more restlessness; very irritable; sleepless. Again the *Carbolic acid* was resumed and in a few days more she was convalescent; certainly a very remarkable escape from a malignant phase of a very destructive disease.—*Dr. J. Kitchen*.¹

Cardialgia.—Violent pain in the stomach, extending up into the chest, with sweat and nausea; the pain came in the night, in the morning, after getting up, before dinner, and in the afternoon about five o'clock; after moderate eating it did not come on; on the contrary, if the stomach was empty and he felt it coming on, the taking of some food prevented its outbreak. *Petr.* 3, a few drops daily, cured in a few days.—*Dr. Reis*.²

Dysentery.—Frequent discharges of blood and mucus, the latter

¹ *Hempel's Mat. Med.*

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

like shavings of the mucous membrane; tenesmus; great tenderness over the transverse colon; tongue dry and coated with thick yellow fur; great thirst and high fever; pulse, 100. *Acid. carbol.* $\frac{1}{10}$ every hour cured.—*C. H. Haeseler*.¹

DISEASES OF THE SKIN.—*Exanthematous Fevers, etc.; Tinea Capitis, Eczema, Psoriasis, Ulcers, acute and chronic.*

This drug will prove curative in these affections when the most prominent symptoms, aside from the local lesions, are found in the digestive tract. Together with these an embarrassed respiration or a weak heart; besides, considerable delirium and prostration will be found.

Scarlet Fever.—The rash, of a dark color, was in patches; the head thrown backward; rattling breathing, with open mouth; lips and teeth covered with dark colored sordes; acrid, copious secretions from the nose, irritating the parts with which it came in contact; the breath very offensive; the neck swollen; the eyes closed and the soft parts much swollen; deaf; unconscious. *Kali chlor.*, ten drops in half a glass of water, and *Carbolic acid* 1, twelve drops in twelve teaspoonfuls of water, brought on reaction, and re-convalescence set in.—*E. Clarke*.²

Psoriasis palmaris.—Three years' standing; robust man; whole palm of the hand was covered with the eruption; itching and pain; unable to use the hand for any kind of labor; palm covered by thick scales, traversed by prurient rhagades. *Petr.* 200 cured in four weeks.—*Dr. Rummell*.³

Bed Sores.—A young Swede was very sick with typhoid fever, and before long bed sores showed themselves. The destructive process spread with more than usual rapidity, destroying the Glutei muscles so fully as to expose here and there the underlying periosteum. The suffering caused was an item of much importance in so grave a state; but the possibility of a physical de-

¹*H. M.*, vol. 5, p. 219.

²*N. A. J. H.*, xx, 570, 1872.

³*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

formity was unbearable to the friends and to the patient. A solution of one ounce of *Carbolic acid* to a quart of water was employed, saturating with it balls of lint, which were introduced into the cavity formed and changed as often as required. Under this application healthy granulation took place, and when the patient had sufficiently recovered to leave the sick-bed there was no trace left of the once so threatening local difficulty.¹

Variola.—Young lady, æt. 21; variola confluens; she was very ill and feared she could not sustain the suppurative stage. R. *Carbolic acid* the fourth day of the eruption; by sixth and seventh day the tongue was very thick; throat sore, hoarse; head and face badly swollen. On A. M. of eighth day of eruption I saw pocks drying on her hands and arms. She answered clearly and distinctly; tongue was clean; pulse better; hundreds of pocks were drying; improvement was rapid; appetite good; no secondary fever; pocks all dry on the twelfth day of eruption.—C. S. Middleton.²

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY TRACT.—*Catarrh, Laryngitis, Bronchitis, Phthisis*, etc.; also *Neuralgic Affections of the Heart and Lungs, Inflammatory Fevers*, etc.

This drug will prove curative when these affections are secondary to or attended by gastric and cutaneous disorders, which will predominate in the case. Considerable tendency to coma similar to that caused by Opium will attend, and with it some debility and restlessness.

Spasmodic Cough.—Worse at night after lying down, and at 2, 4 or 6 A. M., lasting four to six hours; each spell with rapid sinking of strength; violent coryza; chilly, alternating with flashes of heat in the face from coughing; violent, cutting pain under the sternum and in the back. Patient seemed to contract new colds daily; rawness and soreness in the chest. *Petr.* relieved at once after failure of other remedies.—Dr. D. A. Hiller.³

¹ *Hempel's Mat. Med.*

² *H. M.*, April, 1872, p. 398.

³ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

Bronchitis.—Mrs. S. has been subject to indigestion for upwards of two years, characterized by much flatulence and constipation. She has lost twenty pounds in weight within six months. During this time she also has had first a severe cold, which settled into a chronic cough with considerable expectoration of mucopurulent matter. Some burning is experienced at times under the sternum, but otherwise no pain or soreness. Auscultation shows the larger bronchi involved. She is disposed to sleep a great deal. Debility is not as marked as would be expected where the disease was so extensive; pulse varies from 90 to 100, weak and irritable; other functions but little deranged. *Carbolic acid* 6th, every four hours, produced steady improvement and cure in three months.

AFFECTIONS OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—The cases curable by this agent are of reflex origin and are to be cured by a remedy adapted to the primary affection.

Hydrocephaloid.—Child, aged twelve months, had had cholera infantum; was constantly agitated; moaned continually and occasionally uttered a piercing cry; recognized no one; had grinding of the teeth; partial convulsive movements; stiffening of the extremities; retraction of the head; alternate contraction and dilation of the pupils; bowels constipated; abdomen retracted; fever; cold, clammy moisture on the head; pulse irregular. *Carbolic acid* $\frac{1}{100}$, followed by $\frac{3}{100}$, cured.—C. H. Haeseler.¹

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR ORGANS.—*Rheumatism, Joint Affections, Chorea, Paralysis*, etc.

This agent may be useful in some cases where there is a history of preceding affections involving organs before mentioned.

Pyæmia.—J. A., aged sixty-four years, was celebrating Independence Day; a cannon burst and he received a fearful wound on the right hand, necessitating amputation of the arm. So much of the muscular tissue had been retained in the lower flap

¹ *H. M.*, vol. 5, p. 219.

that on the third day all of the sutures burst open and the end of the stump had, on the twelfth day, the appearance of a mammoth rose. On the fourteenth day symptoms of pyæmia became manifest. Coma, jactitations and distressing singultus set in; the patient grew rapidly worse and was abandoned by the surgeon. On the seventeenth day I was called in and gave *Rhus* and *Bryonia*, with evident improvement. The hiccough persisted for seven days in spite of every means used to arrest it. I then gave *Carbolic acid*, twelve drops in half a glass of water, a teaspoonful every three hours. A rapid convalescence followed; and although there had been extensive sloughing of the integuments and exfoliation of the bone, the stump was entirely and perfectly healed by January 11, 1875.—*Dr. Fowler*.¹

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Cystitis*, *Nephritis*, *Metritis*, *Ovaritis*, *Leucorrhœa*, *Urethritis*, etc.

When this drug is curative in disorders of this class the above-mentioned group of symptoms will be present.

¹ *Cincinnati Medical Advance*, June, 1875.

CHELIDONIUM MAJUS.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

New Experiments.

In good health, pulse at 70, I took ten drops 1x in water. Immediate *eructations followed by distention of the stomach and bowels*; soon afterward a *feeling of heat all over the body*, with itching of the scalp as from perspiration.

After ten minutes I had a desire for fresh air; *could not breathe easily*—must go out of doors.

After twenty minutes a sickening pain in the left groin, followed by a *call to urinate* at an unusual hour.

After thirty minutes I experienced neuralgic pains over the left eye; my *pulse stood at 85*.

Eructations frequently repeated since the beginning. When walking the sensation of heat extends to the face with burning of the eyes.

After forty minutes a *catching pain in my right shoulder joint*; fullness and pressure in the abdomen with chilliness, temperature being 99.5°. * * *

The following experiments are taken from the *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis*, Vol. II.:

SCHNELLER took increasing doses of the extract, beginning with ten grains; he had *disgusting eructations*; *oppression of the stomach*; rumbling in the belly; much flatus; *flying stitches in the right leg*, followed by a peculiar burning and redness of the face. * * * * The *urine was increased* and the stools were darker colored; there was also *some confusion of the head*. When taking 70 to 100 grains there were developed numerous pimples and pustules on his face and forehead, and finally a boil under his chin.

Second Experiment.—When taking increasing doses of the tincture, beginning with five drops, he had *increased secretion of mucus in the fauces; eructations; increased heat of face, and also of urine and feces; his sleep was restless.* When he took larger doses he had *drawing pains in the chest and back; papular exanthemata on the face; burning in the urethra, and frequent discharges of clear pale urine.*

DR. BUCHMANN (*Fourth Experiment*).—Chewed a small leaf and swallowed the juice. He had *burning of the mouth, throat and stomach; swelling and pressure in the larynx and trachea; with nausea and fullness in the abdomen, followed by vertigo and reeling.* In half an hour he felt an unusual *urging to urinate; and had spasms of the eyelids; loss of power in walking; pains in the limbs, and suppressed respiration; after dinner weariness and sound sleep.* * * * *

Sixth Experiment.—After taking five drops of the tincture he had *nausea and an empty feeling in the stomach.* Eating relieved the nausea but not the feeling of oppression. He experienced *a sensation of heat all over; griping in the bowels; drawing in the teeth; stitching pain in the forehead; rush of blood to the chest, and afterward vertigo.* Later he had a cold feeling in the legs, with a sense of heat in the hands, and swollen veins. Afterwards occurred *stiffness in the nape of the neck, with a return of burning heat in the face.* He had also a burning in the bowels, with nausea; stiffness in the left knee; severe coughing; itching of the scrotum and *burning pain in the urethra after urinating.*

Seventh Experiment.—After chewing the leaves of several plants he experienced *burning in the mouth and nausea.* In five minutes he had *rush of blood to the head; a sense of emptiness in the stomach, with easily induced fatigue.* He suffered, also, from *oppression of the chest and difficult respiration, with stitching pain in the lumbar region.* * * *

DR. LEIDBECK (*Second Experiment*).—After taking five drops of the tincture felt *pressure in the stomach, aggravated by touch;*

quivering of the eyelids; nausea and salivation, with stitches in the stomach, and *pricking pains in the left nipple*. * * * * He had, also, *pain in the bladder with constant urging to urinate*, followed by cutting pains in the urethra after urinating. He had, also, *drawing in cervical muscles and in the foot*. * * * * Larger doses increased the abdominal, spinal and renal symptoms.

ADOLPH B. after taking a small quantity had *pain near the navel, nausea, and pressure in the eyes*, dryness in the mouth, pains behind the ear and tearing pain in the right temple; worse when touched. Eating relieved. At 2 P. M. he took two drops of the tincture. This was followed by nausea and pain near the navel; dizziness and pain in the head. He *had pains in the right side of the thorax*; his respiration became difficult and he had occasional spells of coughing. After another dose the same symptoms were repeated, with the addition of *pressing pain in the right shoulder on moving the arm*, and under the knee in walking.

L. after taking ninety drops of the tincture had a feeling of *dizziness and heat over the whole body*; dragging pains in the nape of the neck and in the temples; *nausea, relieved by eructations*; and *uneasiness in the chest*, with increased vertigo. There followed much anxiety and oppression of the stomach, accompanied by frequent eructations, after which a *rigor* made its appearance. * * *

PASTOR H. took ninety drops of the tincture. His *head became confused and dull*, and there was *much thin mucus in the throat and nose*, with salivation. The dose also caused oppression of the stomach, relieved by eructations; and a feeling of heat all over the body, especially in the face and hands. Toward evening there was dull pain in the head, with *shivering and drawing in the loins*. * * * * He had several thin stools daily, with *pressure on the bladder and frequent discharges of urine*. Irritability of the bladder, with *increasing cheerfulness*, continued for three weeks after taking the dose.

SERGEANT S., in half an hour after taking a teaspoonful of the tincture, had *two stools in quick succession*. In the afternoon, *dry*

heat, with fever, *set in over whole body; pulse strong and full.* There was oppression of the stomach, which feeling moved upward toward the chest and *clavicles*. He had burning pains in the face and occiput at night; was *drowsy, but could not sleep.* * * *

SECRETARY P.—A teaspoonful of the tincture caused *eructations and discharge of flatus*; afterwards a sudden *shooting pain in the eyelids*, followed by a rush of blood to the head and chest. There was burning heat in the face and *anxiety in the chest*, during which the limbs seemed to be cold. The next day the fever occurred about the same hour.

Second Experiment.—Six drops of tincture produced *eructations and transient itching of the forehead*. Another dose, upon the second day, caused dull headache, *drawing in the shoulders*, belly-ache and *fluent coryza*. Every dose seemed to induce pain in the bowels followed by stitches in the chest; later on a diarrhoea was established, with deep-seated pain over the pubes, and *cutting pain in the urethra after urinating*.

MRS. S, having taken ten drops of the tincture, felt immediately *an oppression of the chest and stomach*, and an unusual call to stool soon after. She experienced a *hammering sensation in the ears*, eructations and yawning. After another dose the same symptoms were repeated, together with *headache, aching in the eyes, weakness in the legs from sweat while sleeping*. During the second day, she was in a *cheerful mood*; had much flatus, and was *called to urinate oftener than usual*.

Third Experiment.—Having again taken ten drops of the tincture, she again experienced *yawning and eructations*; pain under the sternum; *redness of cheeks*, and toothache. There was also a discharge of much flatus; stitches under the right scapula at every inspiration; anxiety and sleeplessness. *Labor-like pains extended from the lumbar region, over the hips and down into the abdomen*. Dreams, with sweat, disturbed her nights. * * *

ANALYSIS.

Of fifteen experiments here recorded, probably ten should be interpreted as showing Gastric, Cutaneous and Circulatory or Respiratory in this order. Concerning the fourth function involved there is more doubt; three show Renal as third, while seven make it appear fourth or later; the probabilities are that they follow the Circulatory and precede the Spinal.

Until further provings are made the following sequence is adopted as a guide in practice, viz.: *Gastric, Cutaneous, Circulatory, Renal* and *Spinal* disturbances seriatim or collectively.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Portal Congestion, Gastric Catarrh, Duodenal Catarrh, Hepatitis, Enteritis, Diarrhœa, Constipation, Bilious and Malarial Fevers, Hæmorrhoids*, etc.

In diseases of this class this drug will be curative in primary cases when the leading concomitant symptoms are found in the cutaneous sphere—Icterus, a flushed countenance, sweats, cold hands and feet, etc. Of next importance will be found the embarrassed circulation, a weak, or a full and rapid pulse, labored breathing, cough, etc., with frequent and copious urine; or it will be scant, dark and saturated. Little disturbance of the spinal functions, as backache, debility, etc., will be found until the case has fully developed. As a rule, there will be little or no pain in acute cases.

Intermittent Fever.—A fat, robust boy, four years old, has coughed for eight days and has had evening fever with perfect intermission. He had grown remarkably poor, had a dirty-greyish appearance of the countenance and expectorated phlegm, but complained little. Auscultation revealed nothing abnormal; the stools were light yellow; the urine was of the same color, and acid; in the morning the pulse and temperature were normal. He received in all about twelve drops of the tincture of *Chelidonium* daily. Two days later his fever had left him and he convalesced rapidly.¹

¹ *Hempel's Mat. Med.*

DISEASES OF THE SKIN.—*Eczema*, *Herpes*, *Ulcers*, some of the *Exanthematous Fevers*; also *Dropsies* of *hepatic origin*, *Headaches* and *Neuralgias*.

The indications for this drug in these affections will be found in their development in "bilious" subjects. The leading collateral symptoms will be those of the abdominal organs. Together with these there will appear great disturbance of the circulatory, or of the respiratory organs, fever, etc. Besides these conditions, decided alterations in the urinary secretion will be observed, with some backache, restlessness, or other symptoms of the motor organs.

Facial Erysipelas.—MRS. D., æt. forty-eight. For a week, pustular erysipelas in the face, with periodical anxiety; tightness of chest, and heat of head; without sleep or appetite; with mucous, bright-colored, loose stools and great thirst. Voice weak; face covered with scabs, pale, œdematous; scalp very sore at the slightest touch; tongue covered with thick yellow fur; pulse, 80, weak. On the ninth day *Rhus* 6 every two hours. No benefit. *Chel.* 6 every two hours. Patient for the first time since her malady slept well. In two days well.—*Dr. Buchmann*.¹

Megrim.—AGNES F., æt. about thirty, has suffered on and off from recurring sick headache for the last eight years; I treated her with little success. Symptoms: Every fortnight regularly much pain in right hypochondrium, gradually increasing in severity; as it grows worse, head begins to ache, especially in right forehead and temple; when rising to its acme, nausea and bilious vomiting ensue; gradual decline of symptoms after a few hours, attack lasting nearly three days; in the free intervals, occasional feeling of headache and slight pain in the right side; secretions and menses normal. *Chel.* 3, three drops evening and morning cured.—*Dr. R. Hughes*.¹

Ascites.—A boy was attacked with light yellow, watery, diarrhœa; in a few days ascites supervened. Complexion very pale and sal-low; urine scanty, light-yellow, clear and sour; the palms of the

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

hands looked remarkably yellow. *Chelidonium* cured him in a week.¹

AFFECTIONS OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Catarrhs, Conjunctivitis, Influenza, Bronchitis, Pneumonia; Dilatation of the Right Heart, Varicose Veins, Enlarged Spleen, Fevers, etc.*

Chelidonium will be curative in cases arising from hepatic disorder. There will be an irritable stomach as the leading indication, together with a flushed, icteric, or pallid countenance, cyanosis, etc. There will also be morbid urine, and some disturbance of the spinal centers.

Coughs.—A boy had cough and fever since eight days, with regular intermissions; rapid falling away in flesh; dirty grayish color in the face; complains of nothing; expectorates some phlegm; stool light yellow, consistent; urine yellow, clear and acid. *Chel. tinct.* cured.—*Dr. Kissel.*²

Second Case.—Since ten days cough, want of appetite, and now and then some belly-ache; rapidly losing flesh; dirty grayish color in the face; hard cough with a great deal of expectoration. Rattling of mucus on both sides of the chest on auscultation; tongue clean; urine light yellow, clear, neutral; pulse, 110, small; normal temperature of the skin, moist; stool whitish, pappy; no icteroid color on the conjunctiva or elsewhere. *Chel. tinct.* cured.—*Dr. Kissel.*²

Capillary Bronchitis.—P., æt. three months, has been sick two days. To-night, has very difficult respiration, with short fits of coughing and rattling of mucus in the chest. Prof. Ludlam, called in consultation, recommended *Tart. em.* 3, which was given. The child, however, grew worse; became cyanotic; had frequent bright-yellow stools. At midnight, *Chel.* 30, every hour, was prescribed, and in two days the child was well.—*Hoyne.*²

¹*Hempel's Mat. Med.*

²*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

DISEASES OF THE URINO-GENITAL ORGANS.—*Lithiasis, Nephritis, Diabetes, Cystitis, Calculi, Metritis, Menstrual Irregularities, Leucorrhœa*, etc.

In these affections the same rules as before mentioned apply; the cases always presenting gastric or hepatic complications with cutaneous and respiratory, or circulatory disorders, and with some motor derangements discernible.

Diabetes Mellitus.—Man, æt. thirty-one, who had been accustomed to drink a great deal of wine, showed enlargement of the liver, icteric color of the face; great weakness and emaciation; bloatedness of face; urine contained large quantities of sugar. *Chel.* ten drops of mother tincture. Intercurrent symptoms required, several times, different remedies, but notwithstanding this, recourse was always taken to the tincture of *Chel.*, under the continuation of which gradually the swelling of the liver and the sugar in the urine disappeared.—(*Bulletin de la Soc. M. H. de France, 1873.*)

Renal Calculi.—MRS. C., sixty years old, suffered since several years from violent paroxysms of pain in the kidneys, with intense headache, vertigo and syncope. Suffering again from these intense pains, the urine being turbid, red, with gravel and fibrinous deposits, and considering her case a diffuse nephritis, we gave her *Chel.* 6, to take a few pellets three times a day. After two weeks, her pains had greatly decreased; the severe pain in her back left her by degrees, and after steady use of the remedy for seven weeks the urine was perfectly clear.—*Dr. Buchmann.*¹

DISORDERS OF THE MOTOR ORGANS.—*Rheumatisms of obstinate character, Joint Affections*, etc.

This remedy will be curative in these disorders, when they are dependent upon disturbances of the excretory functions of the liver and kidneys. The leading symptoms will be found in the conditions as before described.

Rheumatic Fever.—BERNHARDI, in his *Jour. of Clin. Med.*,

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

relates, among others, the case of a woman, of robust constitution, who had been ill for eight days when he was consulted. She then felt so exhausted and bruised that she could leave the bed for a short time only; there was drawing and aching in the limbs, and tightness in the epigastrium, but no other well-defined pain. The pulse was about 90, feeble, soft; urine of a dark golden-yellow, clear, with the exception of a muddy-looking sediment at the bottom; reaction was decidedly acid. She had a foul taste in the mouth; the tongue looked clean, but pale. She was put upon hourly doses of five drops tincture of *Chelidonium*, followed by slight improvement. Under the continued use of the remedy she made eventually a good recovery, and was cured of a similar attack, about a year later, by the same remedy.¹

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Melancholia, Mental Failure*, etc.

In mental disorders this drug may occasionally be useful when the history of the case points to this remedy.

Hypochondriasis.—D., æt. twenty-two, always well, robust, came with an anxious, disturbed look; said she was not right in her head; feels as if she would get crazy; horrible anguish; day or night no rest, as if she had killed somebody. Since five weeks worse. "Is there any help for me? Shall I lose my reason?" Anxiety takes away all ease; pit of stomach and left hypochondrium sore to the touch; her appetite entirely gone; has no thirst; bitter taste; stool hard, whitish-yellow; often vertigo as if she would fall forward; flushes of heat in face; violent palpitation with oppression of chest. *Chel.* 6 every three hours cured.—*Dr. O. Buchmann*.²

¹ *Hempel's Mat. Med.*

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

PULSATILLA NIGRICANS.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

New Experiments.

At 1:30 P. M. health normal; pulse, 72; took ten drops 1x in water. This caused *tasteless eructations followed by a feeling of distention of the stomach*, and, five minutes later, an *irritation and itching of the scalp and face*, with *increased* secretion of saliva.

At 1:37, *heaviness and fullness under the sternum*; the eructations were repeated, attended by sweat in the axilla, followed by flatulent colic and watery eyes

At 1:50, *aching and heaviness of the testes.*

At 2 P. M. *pulse was 90.* I felt a slight chilliness, which increased when I was out of doors; my face was hot, but hands and feet cold. One-half hour later I had a *dull aching in the back, with drawing pains in the hands and feet*, and itching eyes.

At 3 o'clock I had a slight headache, the testes were heavy and sore and felt bruised. I had also slight nausea, and ten minutes later felt very weary and was *overpowered by sleep* * * *

DR. E. ROBERTS, after taking five drops of the tincture (No. 46) in water, had *increase of saliva* followed by pain in the left hypochondrium when rising from the chair, followed in ten minutes by *pricking, burning pains in the lumbar region* and shoulder, with slight headache. Soon after he had *twitching in the left leg*, with pricking and burning sensation in the hand and arm, and *throbbing in the blood vessels.*

Three hours afterward he took five drops, which caused burning and tingling of the tongue, followed by increased flow of saliva, and afterwards by pain in the left thigh with itching.

At 10:30 he suffered *drawing pain in the left spermatic cord* and painful pressure back of the right eye, with headache.

At 11:30 pain was felt in the region of the heart after exercising.

The skin symptoms continued for two days after discontinuance of the drug. The pulse showed no variation at any time.

DR. RASMUSSEN, with pulse of 72, took ten drops of Puls. nigr. 1x. He experienced *eructations followed by oppression of the stomach*. Another dose caused *fullness and flushing of the face and head*, and a heavy feeling in the rectum. After several days another dose was taken, producing slight headache in the vertex.

DR. G. P. HOWARD took five drops of the tincture (No. 34) and repeated the dose in half an hour; soon after felt a *tingling in the throat with a feeling of fullness*, followed by eructations. After ten minutes there was *severe pain in the left foot and toe*, causing him to *rub the affected part*, followed by *pain in the right tibia*. The eructations continued, and later there was shooting pain in the left wrist and afterward in the knee. In half an hour after this period his *eyes felt inflamed and irritated*, with a desire to rub them. His nose felt stuffed up; he could not breathe through it. About noon of the next day he *passed urine for the first time since the same hour of the day before*; this was very unusual.

Second Experiment.—Three drops taken in one-half ounce of water caused *eructations with rumbling in the bowels*, followed by *tingling and itching of the skin* in various parts, with *sneezing*. Then followed deep pain in the right ear, with ringing, succeeded by irritation of the frontal sinuses, with desire to sneeze. Half an hour after, the *left testicle felt heavy and sore on walking*. He next felt tingling of the scalp, and sore sensation in eyes; and the head began to ache over the eyes. *Pulse, 84*; he *could not study*. Next morning he *felt tired*, suffered with *backache*, and had *inflamed eyes*.

DR. H. W. BASSETT, five drops of the tincture (No. 29), caused a *warm feeling in the frontal region*, followed by a *feeling as if the stomach were empty*, and soon after, by a *roaring in the ears when stooping*. *Pulse, 92*. Later he had *neuralgic pains over the left*

eye and in front of the ear, with deafness. Two hours after taking the remedy all symptoms had subsided. * * *

DR. THOS. LAWSON took five drops of the tincture (No. 29). In one hour he had a *slight headache*; his face was hot, dry and flushed; *pulse, 86*; his eyes inflamed and sensitive to light. Two hours afterward he *felt very tired* without cause; he had much mucus in the larynx with inclination to cough. His *stomach felt very empty*. After eating there was distention of the stomach and abdomen, followed in half an hour by copious vomiting which relieved all symptoms. This latter condition had never before occurred.

Second Experiment.—Five drops of the tincture. His *lips and skin* became *dry and hot*, and *eyes watery*. Later on his pulse was 96, weak; his eyes painful in sunlight. Four hours after taking the dose he *felt very tired*, yawned frequently, and *could take no interest in lectures*. He had headache when in a warm room, and was *very hungry before the time for his meals*. Though he ate moderately, yet he soon vomited what he had eaten. Next day he had a rash like measles on various parts of the body attended by much itching.

DR. W. E. GEORGE, with a pulse of 73, took ten drops of 1x (No. 3). This caused *pulsations in the head* with a *sensation of cold on the left temple*, followed by *aching of the eyeballs* and forehead. *Pulse fell to 66*. Dryness of the mouth now followed. Another dose produced increased headache and throbbing in the vertex. Pulse fallen to 60 beats. Ringing in the ears was noted at this time, followed by momentary pain in the teeth. His mouth felt as if he had been using alum. This was followed by *eructations* and afterwards chilliness. Upon the second day there was pain in the lower part of the abdomen, succeeded by a looser stool than usual, and *copious urine of a greenish color*.

Second Experiment.—After taking ten drops of the same attenuation, he felt *throbbing and fulness in the head*, and afterwards neuralgic pains in the temple and *ringing in the ears*. Burning

in the eyeballs now came on. Succeeding this symptom was *dryness of the mouth and throat*, followed by sinking at the stomach. He had a pulse of 74. *Eruclations* were a later symptom.

After another dose he experienced dryness of the throat, with chilliness along the back and *weakness of the lower limbs*, followed by nausea. *Urine was pale and copious*. During the night he had rumbling in the bowels, and pressure in the rectum. These symptoms continued to increase until the passage of a frothy stool brought relief.

Miss —, a student in the Boston University, took five drops of the tincture. She became *excessively drowsy*. In the evening another dose caused *tickling in the larynx and cough*. Again five drops on the second day caused tickling in the throat and cough. Then followed pressure in the frontal region; the eyelids felt heavy, a sensation which pressure relieved. In the evening there was *dull heavy pain in the sacrum* extending down the thighs. P. M. Dry cough, pain in the back and *distress in the region of the bladder*. Another dose upon the third day caused shooting pains in the left arm and hand; the pain in the sacrum continued. These symptoms abated while she was taking doses of ten drops, but she had *pricking pain in the region of the navel*, and *mental depression*. On the seventh day of the proving an eruption like nettle rash, attended by violent itching, appeared on the legs.

Second Experiment.—Doses were of ten drops of the tincture. Produced *stiff neck* and pain in the lumbar region, and afterwards a *dull heavy headache*. After twenty drops the same symptoms appeared, together with *fulness in the pelvic region*, and rheumatic pains in various parts. *Fulness in the abdomen* and *much flatus* followed. The face was alternately flushed and pale. The eruption mentioned in the first experiment continued for one week.—Reported by Dr. E. W. Keith.

LEMBKE took two drops of the tincture. This produced *much saliva*, *pain in the stomach*, ending with a *copious stool*; attended by *pain on the right side of the head*. After taking five drops he had a sweetish taste, followed by slight pains in the stomach, and

sharp pains while at stool. Following this was a *whistling* sound in the *right ear, with deafness*. This was followed by a second call to stool. After dinner he had attacks of *pain in the left forearm*, and later, pain also in the throat. The pain in the ear now returned; pain was afterwards felt in the abdomen, followed by aching in the lumbar region which was relieved by defecation. The *pulse became stronger*. Upon the third day the pains began in the left side of the chest and extended to the right side, followed by pain in the stomach. Later in the day he felt much better. * * *

A young woman took doses of varying potency down to the 12th. After taking the third powder she had a *feeling in the rectum as of piles*. *Soreness inside the chest* and under both clavicles followed. This was succeeded by catching pain in the region of the heart, *relieved by pressure of the hand*.²

ANALYSIS.

It seems to be the opinion of the profession that the pathogenetic effects of *Pulsatilla nigra* and *Pulsatilla nuttalliana* (American variety) are practically the same. Twelve provings of the latter are so different from these that they are omitted from this study.

In reviewing these provings made with *Pulsatilla nigra* it seems as if chance had governed the development of effects. The variety of symptoms obtained doubtless arises from the difficulty of proving remedies of this class. When inexperienced provers try a drug whose primary action is shown by increase of normal secretions, perhaps, this effect is liable to be overlooked and their record does not begin until pain or other morbid symptoms arise. This explains in large measure the discrepancies observed in the foregoing experiments.

Of thirteen records showing the effects of *Pulsatilla* eight agree in manifesting Gastric followed by Cutaneous symptoms. In five

¹*N. Z. Hom. Klinik*, vol. viii., page 145.

²*Br. Jour. Hom.*, vol. xxv., page 330.

cases cutaneous are followed by circulatory or respiratory, and probably should be interpreted as presenting a common sequence, as follows: *Gastric, Cutaneous, Circulatory, Spinal and Genito-Urinary* phenomena seriatim.

Pulsatilla is complementary to *Lycopodium*.

Until further provings are made, this sequence is adopted tentatively, being supported by the following clinical evidence.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Dyspepsia, Gastric Catarrh, Diarrhœa, Constipation*, etc.

This drug will be useful in primary cases arising from errors of diet, the leading concomitants being pallor, chilliness or flushed face, etc. Attending symptoms will be marked dyspnœa, catarrhal conditions, or irritable heart and pulse. In addition to these there will be debility or restlessness, attended by sexual or renal disorders.

A woman, thirty-six years old, has suffered with indigestion ever since she was confined, a period of nine years. Symptoms: Pressive, beating headache; bad color and worn expression of the face; almost every day she has attacks of cardialgia, early in the morning before eating; in the pit of the stomach continuous pain, as from soreness or ulceration, worse from eating or external pressure; pinching, cutting, colicky pains, sometimes every day for weeks; constipation; tenesmus of the bladder; menstrual flow scanty, with dark, blackish discharge; every morning and night shivering along the entire back with yawning and stretching of the limbs, and burning in the palms of the hands. She made a full recovery after a few doses of *Pulsatilla*.¹

Intermittent Fever.—WANZEL had a quotidian for three days. He had been constipated for eight days; his tongue was heavily coated, and he had a bitter taste, with little appetite. During the interval between chills he had much oppression of the chest, with

¹*Hempel's Mat. Med.*

cough and copious expectoration. Chills returned every evening, followed by great heat with thirst and sweat afterward. The patient was very restless and could not sleep. His face was flushed. The day following he was very weak. *Pulsatilla* 4 was given. He had no return of fever, and was cured in twelve days.—*Dr. Thorer.*¹

MRS. C., aged sixty-five; chill followed by fever and sweat nearly every day, coming on toward evening; no thirst in any of the stages; aversion to fat or rich food, and but very little appetite for anything; what little she did eat distressed her; severe pain in left chest, with troublesome cough, worse on lying down. *Puls.* cured, with but one more chill the next afternoon.—*Dr. Colburn.*²

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY ORGANS.—*Exanthematous Fevers, Ulcers, Various Skin Diseases; Disorders of the Eyes and Ears; Headache, Chlorosis, etc.*

The indications for *Pulsatilla* in these affections are found in a primary and continued irritation of the digestive organs, as a leading feature. Together with this there will be a catarrhal condition of the respiratory tract, or fever; also spinal irritability, and some sexual or urinary disorder will be manifested.

Headache.—MRS. W., aged thirty, has periodical spells of sick headache two or three days before the menses, with vomiting, diarrhoea and chilliness. Menses are scanty. *Puls.* 200 cured her completely.—*Hoyne.*³

Mastitis.—MRS. S. miscarried at seventh month, four days ago. For four months has had cough, which is now worse. Mammæ swollen, hot and painful; no milk, yet she felt it run into the breasts quite frequently; headache in forehead and temples; skin hot; no thirst; limbs slightly swollen, stiff and painful. All symptoms worse in evening. *Puls.* cured in three days.—*Dr. A. M. Cushing.*³

¹*Beauvais, 1549.*

²*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

³*Ibid.*

Anæmia.—A girl, aged seventeen, weakly; has not yet menstruated. Symptoms: Pale, bloated countenance; loss of appetite; coating of the tongue; slimy taste; frequent eructations; breathing short, especially during motion; action of the heart more rapid and somewhat stronger than normal; nun's murmur. Pulse feeble, slow. Weariness of the entire body. Prescribed *Pulsatilla* 4, one dose each day. Cured in four weeks.—*Fleischmann*.¹

Chlorosis.—A girl, æt. 14, who had never menstruated, complained of nausea, anorexia, colic pains and constipation. The tongue white; the countenance anæmic. She has light fever at night with cramps in the feet and legs. *Pulsatilla* 30 was given. Next day the pains and nausea were relieved, but there then developed an erysipelatous rash on the legs. One week afterward her complexion was natural; menstruation occurred ten days later and she was well afterward.—*Dr. Guérard*.²

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS, AND FEVERS.—*Otorrhæa, Conjunctivitis, Catarrh, Bronchitis, Heart Affections, Phlebitis*, etc.

A history of gastric and cutaneous disorders will lead to the selection of this remedy in the treatment of these affections, especially if there is also associated with them spinal disorders of various kinds, and sexual irregularities or morbid urine.

Chronic Catarrh.—A girl, aged eighteen, of slight figure and of quiet, gentle disposition, had chronic catarrh. Symptoms: Discharge of yellowish-green, pus-like, offensive matter from the nose, slight swelling of the nose; with violent itching in it toward evening. Loss of appetite, eructations, tasting of the food taken; giddiness in the head, as if she were intoxicated, better in the open air, worse in the room; menses tardy, scanty, pale and followed by leucorrhœa; heaviness in the limbs; shivering toward evening, without thirst; pale, sickly look; anxious, sad, weeping mood. Prescribed one drop *Pulsatilla* 9. Improvement com-

¹ *Hygea*, xviii, p. 472.

² *Beauvais*, 488.

menced on the following day, and after a short time she was cured of the catarrh and its concomitant symptoms.—*Stapf*.¹

Otorrhœa.—B., aged thirteen. Has had otorrhœa for one month. Discharge of thick, yellow pus from right ear; very profuse, accompanied with much pain and imperfect hearing. Pain worse at night, preventing sleep; tongue coated white; loss of appetite; weak; cough. *Puls.* 3, one dose, and *Puls.* 12, three days, cured.—*Dr. R. G. Perkins*.²

A girl twelve years had measles; the rash disappeared suddenly, and she was taken with tearing pains in the head, but especially in and back of the right ear. There has been for several days, a yellow, watery discharge; active inflammation and swelling back of the ear, deafness. With it, thirst and fever; pulse, 110. *Pulsatilla* 12 cured within three days.—*Bethmann*.³

Hæmoptysis.—Miss —, æt. thirty-seven, has been out of health for years; has had several hæmorrhages; supposes herself incurable. Symptoms: Smothered feeling in left side of the chest with sensation of fluid dropping or gurgling. Menses every three weeks, clotted and dark. Flushed face and fulness of head at periods. Hacking cough and soreness of lung, worse at periods. Milk bloats her and causes fullness of head. Cold feet and hands, feeling as of damp stockings. Better in morning and in open air. Worse in warm room. Craves acids. Gave *Puls.* 30. In four months the patient reported herself cured.—*G. O. Spence*.⁴

DISORDERS OF THE MOTOR ORGANS.—*Rheumatism, Synovitis, Paralysis, Chorea*, etc.

The indications for this drug will be found as above mentioned. The disease is always secondary in its development when this remedy is called for.

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Amenorrhœa*,

¹*Archiv.*, i., 2, 17.

²*Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

³*Arch.*, vol. viii.

⁴*O. M. and S. R.*, vol. 5, page 212.

Dysmenorrhœa, Orchitis, Ovaritis, Leucorrhœa, Cystitis, Gonorrhœa, Sexual Exhaustion, Abortion, Parturition, etc.

In these various affections, the rules previously mentioned will guide in the selection of *Pulsatilla* whenever it is the appropriate remedy.

Dysmenorrhœa.—MADAME B. was always subject to painful menstruation of only one day's duration, and generally premature, attended by loss of appetite, nausea and constipation. She also suffered with severe pain in the bowels, and sudden attacks of vertigo. She urinated frequently; there was much restlessness at night with sleeplessness. Respiration was short and interrupted, and she had great despondency of mind. *Puls. 6* cured permanently in one month.—*Dr. Ruckert*.¹

Amenorrhœa.—A lady aged forty-four was taken after suppression of the menses with violent cough attended by strangling and vomiting. There also existed palpitation of the heart and dyspnœa and burning heat in the face with chilliness and little thirst. She had also a pulsating headache, trembling limbs and total loss of appetite. Rapid emaciation and loss of strength followed, with depression of spirits. *Pulsatilla 15th* was given with immediate relief of all symptoms. Menses did not return.—*Dr. Weislich-nuss*.²

Leucorrhœa.—A single lady, twenty-nine years old, usually in good health, with scanty but regular menstruation, has suffered for some time from general weakness and occasional one-sided headache. Taste and appetite are normal when she is free from pain. Profuse, milky leucorrhœa. Palpitation of the heart and backache when she exerts herself. Weariness, lassitude, spells of shivering; restless, sleepless nights. *Pulsatilla* every three hours, resulting in prompt improvement, and, after twelve days, in complete cure.

Spermatorrhœa.—A Mohammedan suffered with nocturnal emis-

¹*Beauvais, No. 1,000.*

²*Beauvais, No. 77.*

sions, being obliged by his religion to take, after each such pollution, a bath; he had sometimes to take a bath every morning. After each bath he felt such depression that its extent can hardly be imagined; it lasted all day, with a dry tongue, burning skin, languor, distaste for water, but a good appetite; eyes felt as if they would every moment push back into the orbit, head as light and empty as if it were off the shoulders. Had suffered six or seven years. *Puls.* 30 cured.—*Dr. M. L. Sircar.*¹

Threatened Abortion.—A woman, thirty years old, of delicate constitution, mild disposition, brunette, pregnant, was taken ill after being broken of sleep, excitement and care. Symptoms: For twenty-four hours, constant chilliness, pulse small, countenance changing, now flushed, then pale; eyes dim, sunken; tongue coated white, loss of appetite, constipation; stitching pains in the chest. Labor-like pains in the bowels below the umbilicus, in the uterine region, with slight discharge of blood from the vagina; motion increases the pain, which is more quiet during rest, but is again increased by motion. For several days she has had nausea after eating, without vomiting. Cured immediately by *Pulsatilla* 12th.—(*Tietze in Annalen, i., 260.*)

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Melancholia, Dementia, Mania, Meningitis, Epilepsy*; also *Insomnia, Dreams, Hallucinations, etc.*

In these disorders the usefulness of this remedy depends upon a reflex cause to be found, perhaps, in structural changes in some of the organs already mentioned.

Epilepsy.—Girl, aged fourteen, robust, no heredity; cause: delaying menses. Duration one year; aura: obstinate, irritable, stands fixed in one place, looks vacant, stamps with the feet; grand mal once a month, petit mal daily; screams; cadaverous paleness, biting of tongue; micturition. *Pulsatilla* 30 c. A year afterward no grand mal yet, the petit mal more rare. *Pulsatilla* 30 c continued, and even the fits of petit mal became extremely rare. Ten years passed and no relapse.—*Dr. Bojanus.*²

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

²*N. A. J. Hom., November, 1880.*

Melancholia.—A young woman, eight months pregnant, usually of a gay and happy disposition, became cold, morose and silent. Finally she became sleepless and had frightful delusions at night. These symptoms were attended by thirst, flushed face, pains in the back and legs, with prostration. *Belladonna* was given with no result. *Pulsatilla* 15 cured her completely. Her labor was natural.—*Dr. Bethmann*.¹

A chlorotic young girl of eighteen, who had not yet menstruated, became depressed and tired of life. Symptoms: Frequent aching in the forehead; earthy color of the countenance, blue rings around the eyes; bitter, flat taste. Dislike of meat and bread; nausea with pain in the stomach, and occasional vomiting of bilious matter and mucus; at times severe epistaxis; cough with stitches in the side and expectoration of foamy blood; palpitation of the heart; labored respiration; constipation and small stools; quite often pain in the bowels; heaviness of the limbs; limbs feel as if they had been pounded; swelling of the dorsa of the feet. *Pulsatilla* 15 brought on menstruation in a few days and with it her former happiness.—*Attomyr*.²

¹ *Beauvais Clinique Medicale*.

² *Archiv. f. d. Hom. Heilkunst*, vol. xii, p. 99.

IODIUM.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

A New Experiment.

DR. W. B. CLARK, at 8 A. M., in normal health, pulse, 65; took three drops tincture of Iodine, well diluted in water. His urine, passed at 7:45, was normal.

At 8:05, repeated *tasteless eructations* ensued, followed, twenty minutes later, by a compressed and drawn sensation across the forehead, with *frequent yawning*, and later by a sore feeling in the eyes.

At 9:45 *stitching pains in the left lower leg occurred*, afterward in the transverse colon. The constricted feeling in the forehead still remained; the pulse was still normal, but the temperature had risen half a degree above normal.

At 10:15 he had an imperative call to *urinate* (an unusual hour); and at 11 o'clock pulsating pains were felt in the abdomen; his feet were damp and cold; the yawning returned, attended by slight coryza; he had also a frequent desire to swallow and salivation, together with *dull backache* and *languor*.

At 12 M. he was called suddenly to urinate again, the urine passing quite freely. * * *

The following five cases are condensed from *Jörg's Materialien* :

OTTO took one drop of the tincture. This caused *belching* followed by a good appetite. But after eating he suffered from *pressive pain* in the *right chest*, with *difficult breathing*.

Second Day.—He had two drops, the taste of which was persistent, followed in the afternoon by irritation in the pharynx, and this, in turn, by increased appetite, and afterwards by *headache*, lasting a short time. Then cutting abdominal pains came on, followed by a large stool, and on the next day by two stools.

A third dose of four drops caused a sharp pain in the occipital

region, and irritation in the bowels and rectum, with distention, followed by pressive *headache* which was *aggravated by motion*. His *mind* seemed *chaotic*. During the afternoon he felt rheumatic pains in the arms and neck. A ravenous appetite was now experienced. The pulse was strong and full. * * *

Second Experiment.—After taking five drops, the *same abdominal symptoms* were noticed as in the first test. During the evening his *chest* felt *constricted*; *deep breathing* caused *pain*, and his *heart-beat* was *stronger and quicker*, while his pulse was smaller and *more rapid*. On the next day, after a dose of six drops, the abdominal symptoms were repeated; there was also great hunger and thirst followed by the same chest symptoms as were experienced in the previous experiment. From noon until evening he had six *discharges of abundant, bright-yellow urine*. * * *

LIEBENHAAR.—Three drops of the tincture produced *irritation of the throat*; six drops caused the same irritation of the throat, together with *much mucus* in the trachea, *increase of urine*, and copious stools. After ten drops he had catarrhal discharges from the nose, an increased appetite, *dark urine* and copious stools.

JÖRG took four drops tincture of Iodine. It caused offensive taste and *burning of the tongue and throat*, followed by *benumbed or dull sensation of the head* with *pain* in the region of the *temples*. With this occurred pains in the stomach and bowels which seemed to *press upward towards the chest, interrupting his breathing*. These pains afterwards pressed downward toward the bladder and testicles, although the stools and urine were not affected. * * *

CANTER relates the case of a woman who had taken two one-half drachms of tincture. The effects produced were: *Burning pains* in the *throat and stomach*, with disposition to vomit; her *face* became *livid*, and her *eyes watery*; the *pulse small and contracted*. Pains in the stomach increased; warm water induced vomiting, with *cramps* in the *upper extremities*.¹

¹ *Wilmer's Toxicology, page 174.*

ORFILA took two grains crude Iodine, causing *offensive taste and nausea*. Four grains caused vomiting, with pains and *constriction of the chest*; while six grains caused *heat*, nausea and painful vomiting, followed by colic. The pulse rose from 70 to 90, and was full; breathing was difficult and labored; skin hot; *urine darker* than normal.

The following cases are taken from the *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis*, vol. ii.

A gentleman had abscess of the liver. After its evacuation sixteen ounces of pure tincture of Iodine was injected into the wound, a portion being allowed to escape. Severe effects soon followed the injection—*salivation, soreness of the mouth and throat, sickness, eructations, headache and vertigo*, attended by *palpitation* of the heart and *pyrexia*. The *pulse* was 140, *weak and irregular*, the *temperature* 101.8°. Epistaxis occurred twice in the first thirty-six hours, and also tightness across the chest and pain in the epigastrium, with frequent thin, watery stools. The general condition was one of *extreme nervousness, prostration and unrest*. Next appeared pains in the limbs and loins, with evidence of periostitis. There was also synovial effusion and swelling of the left knee-joint. The *urine*, at first *pale and profuse*, now became *scant and bloody*. * * *

A spare woman, having a goitre, took, in the course of two months, 3ss. tinct. Iodine. When I saw her she said her strength had failed rapidly during the last two weeks. She had *no appetite*, suffered frequent *nausea, pains* in various parts, but *principally in the chest* with *dyspnœa, palpitation* and *dry, hacking cough*. She had a *sallow, distressed countenance*, small, quick and irregular pulse; crowing sounds from nares; bowels regular, *urine red and turbid*; tongue brown and dry; skin cool; great thirst. Respirations, 30; hands and feet cold; chest symptoms all increased by movement. In one week emaciation had advanced and the goitre was reduced some in size.—*J. Hawkes, M. D.*

A healthy young woman had a goitre for which she took five drops tinct. Iodine, twice daily, and used as an ointment iodide of

potash. No effects were experienced for the first three months, when she began having *burning in the throat* and *sensation as if the throat was filled* with sulphur fumes *obstructing the breath*. After four months the goitre was reduced in size and she became seriously affected by the medicine. She was taken first by shortness of breath and cough; her chest seemed too narrow. The burning in the throat now became constant, forcing her to drink often, and there was *moderate perspiration* during the day, but very profuse at night; this debilitating sweat continued for nearly a year. The patient was only *able to walk slowly a short distance*. Any effort of speaking was very exhausting; the oppression of the chest became constant and emaciation continued. *Pains in the limbs* came on and *amenorrhœa*. * * * * — *Vehsemeyer*.

Tincture of Iodine was applied to the indurated parotid glands of a young Indian. Five hours after, he was taken with *vomiting and purging*. Next morning all the symptoms of iodism were present. He had a *rapid, feeble pulse*, peculiar *restlessness* and *anxiety*, intense thirst, burning pains in the abdomen, vomiting and purging with *suppression of urine*. Death occurred in thirty hours.—*Gillespie*.

A lady swallowed with suicidal intent ʒij tinct. Iodine. This caused *burning pains in the throat and stomach*, with tearing pains and fruitless efforts to vomit. Her *face* became *red*, her *eyes* *watery*, *pulse* *contracted* and *accelerated*. She had also violent pains in the stomach, *worse from pressure*. After drinking water, she had vomiting, which gave relief.—*Montcourrier*.

A strong man had taken a considerable quantity tinct. Iodine on account of goitre. When I saw him he had violent agitation, *extreme heat*, *palpitations*, *coated tongue* and *pasty mouth*, pulse tremulous, irregular and very frequent. He told me that at night he had *erections so constantly* and *violently* he could have satisfied the desires of twenty-five women. The following days his bodily heat was so great that he remained day and night naked on his bed in a cool room, yet he complained that he burned. A fatiguing diarrhœa with frequent stools then set in; as this moderated

the inflammatory symptoms increased. * * * He emaciated rapidly, his eyes becoming cavernous. He had from the beginning a remarkable trembling of the whole body. *The urine, seldom clear, was often red and full of sediment.* Palpitations came on, followed by faintings, with cold sweats. After remaining five weeks in this condition he died suddenly.—*Zink.*

A woman took for goitre four to five drops tinct. Iodine, morning and evening, for a week. After two weeks she experienced *pains in the larynx and cough, pressure in the stomach and quickened pulse after eating or drinking anything.* Having omitted the medicine for some weeks she resumed taking it in small doses. Her *complexion changed from yellow to brown*, and in a few days her skin seemed as if smoked.—*Vogel.*

Poisoning by Iodoform.—This accident, reported by Poloski, followed the introduction of iodoform crayon into a uterus, only .75 grm. Three hours after the operation the symptoms appeared—*nausea, vomiting, irregular, small, feeble and at times almost impalpable pulse, convulsive respiration, cephalalgia, ringing in the ears, photophobia, general excitement.* The *presence of iodoform in the urine was demonstrated.* On the second day physical disorders appeared, with continuous delirium; pulse, 120; constant convulsions of the nucha, face, fingers and toes, coldness of the extremities, mydriasis, pruritus, ischuria and icterus. On the fourth day abatement of all symptoms, diminution of iodoform in the urine, progressive return to health began.¹

HYDRIODIC ACID.

C. A. WAYLAND, after taking the first centesimal dilution, experienced the following symptoms: *Nausea and eructations, followed by hacking cough; tickling sensation behind the sternoclavicular articulation; pulse reduced to 54; cold, chilly sensations in the back; temperature, 98.1.* * * * —*Prof. J. C. Morgan, M. D.*²

¹ *Annales de Gynecologie, March, 1887.*

² *Trans. Am. Inst. Hom., 1889, p. 377.*

A. QUACKENBUSH; pulse, 78; temperature, 97.3°; took same dose. It caused *colicky pains* and *nausea*, and *tickling* behind the *sterno-clavicular* region; temperature rose to 98.1° and *pulse* to 80; hands became quite warm. Hacking cough with tickling and strangling followed. Later symptoms were *cold hands and feet*, *hot head*, hoarseness and cutting pains in the abdomen, followed in the evening by *cutting pains in the neck of the bladder*. * * * —Prof. J. C. Morgan, M. D.¹

ANALYSIS.

Of seventeen records showing effects of Iodine, fourteen agree in uniform results involving the Digestive, Circulatory or Respiratory and Cutaneous functions one after the other.

Of thirteen cases showing four functions disturbed, eight exhibit Renal symptoms, fourth or earlier. Five cases agree in a uniform sequence as follows:

Digestive, Circulatory, Cutaneous, Renal and Spinal disorders which will usually appear collectively in acute cases calling for this remedy.

Until further experiments are made uncertainty must exist concerning the nature of the primary action of this drug, whether it is shown by disturbance or innervation of the stomach, or of the secretions. These records evidently point to primary pain and nervous excitement; yet clinically the fact is well established that it acts upon the secretions and absorbents. This contradiction evidently arises from the effects of toxical doses. It is probable that the use of smaller doses would develop effects more in harmony with clinical experience, and give further evidence of the close relationship of this drug to Kali bichrom., rather than to Phosphorus.

The above sequence is, therefore, adopted as a guide in practice.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Tonsilitis, Diphtheria, Gastritis, Enteritis, Hepatitis, Proctitis, Mal-Assimilation, Enlarged Mesenteric Glands*, etc.

¹ *Trans. Am. Inst. Hom.*, 1889, p. 337.

By this rule Iodine will be curative in primary cases of these affections, where the leading concomitant is respiratory or circulatory embarrassment or fever. Closely allied in severity will be cutaneous phenomena, rapid emaciation, sweats, flushed or swollen countenance, etc. With these symptoms there will occur marked renal disorders, some restlessness, prostration and pains in the back or limbs.

Chronic Gastritis.—MRS. B., aged thirty-five, of nervous temperament, of medium height, weighing 165 pounds when in good health, came to me after having been an invalid for nearly three years, and now weighing about ninety pounds. She had been completely jaundiced for a year and a half. There was nausea and vomiting after eating, with intense, canine hunger all the time. Every third day she had a violent attack of gastrodynia, which she thought could only be relieved by an emetic. Frequent, empty eructations, heart-burn after eating solid food, distention of the stomach, pain when pressing upon the epigastrium, pain in the right hypochondria, extending through to the lower margin of the right shoulder blade; constipation occurred. Urine was scanty, dark and turbid; menses had been absent for the last six months. Iodine, first decimal dilution, every four hours, and at a later date the same remedy in the 30th attenuation, acted so promptly that the patient was discharged cured in three months, nor has there been a relapse of the disease during the fourteen years elapsed since then.—*Dr. J. O. Moore.*¹

AFFECTIONS OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Catarrhs, Laryngitis, Bronchitis, Pneumonia, Pleuritis, Phthisis, Organic Diseases of the Heart; also Inflammatory Fevers.*

This agent will be curative in cases arising from, or attended by perverted nutrition or plethora. The history of the case will indicate this, and the symptoms present will show disorders of the digestive organs as the leading concomitants. There will also attend rapid emaciation, sweats or other grave cutaneous phenomena, with urinary disturbances and a moderate loss of strength.

¹ *New Eng. Med. Gazette, October, 1875.*

Organic Heart Disease.—A lady of twenty, suffering with valvular insufficiency and periodical attacks of pain in and about the heart, a sequela to a long fit of sickness, with typhoid endocarditis, also with right ventral dilatation of the heart with marked projection of the left second and third ribs, was relieved of all her symptoms in three weeks by *Iodium*.—*Rockwith*.¹

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND ADJACENT GLANDS.—*Hypertrophied Conditions, Ulcers of various character, Dermatitis, Adenitis, "Scrofula," Obesity, Marasmus; also Zymotic Fevers.*

Iodine, by this rule, is indicated only in secondary affections having a primary history of digestive and respiratory disorders. The leading concomitants are found in these directions respectively. They will be attended by increased activity of the kidneys and by some debility and restlessness, etc.

Scrofula.—A child of delicate constitution had for a long time shown a very irregular appetite, one day eating voraciously, and another wholly abstaining from food. For a long time, the lower abdomen has been swollen and hard; stools painful and alternating with dysenteric diarrhoea. The child has had, for two weeks past, a violent loose cough attended by abundant expectoration, worse in the morning, often attended by vomiting. For two days he has had a threatened abscess of the right eyelid, attended by acute conjunctivitis. *Iodine* 24th arrested the eye trouble, while the cough became easier, and the appetite more regular. He was cured of his acute symptoms in five days, and radically cured in three months.—*Dr. Hirsch*.²

Hypertrophied Glands.—A girl of twenty-four years had been afflicted with glandular swellings for some years, without manifesting a trace of phthisis. She took Iodine internally for some months and the swellings disappeared; but in their place a dry cough set in which increased gradually and was accompanied by a feeling of heaviness and tightness in the chest and sometimes by a blood streaked expectoration; the pulse was rapid, feverish. The patient died of pulmonary phthisis.³

¹ *A. J. H. M. M.*, 4, 67.

² *Beauvais*, No. 3564.

³ *Frank's Magazine*.

SUNDELIN, in his *Manual of Therapeutics*, mentions a most interesting case of scrofula, where Iodine effected a beautiful cure. It was the case of a boy four years old. All the external lymphatic glands were swollen, the abdomen was distended, and the skin, especially on the extremities, was covered with sores. The joints were considerably involved, the knee and elbow-joints were almost immovable, so that the little patient was unable either to walk or stand. He was considerably emaciated, but had no fever. He took from three to five drops of the tincture of Iodine twice a day. In three weeks, all the glandular swellings had disappeared, the abdomen had become soft, the ulcers secreted a laudable pus, and in a short time healed entirely. The appetite improved very soon, and the boy gained flesh. His health was entirely restored in about six weeks, and at this moment the boy looks hale and hearty.¹

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Nephritis, Cystitis, Prostatitis, Metritis, Ovaritis, Orchitis, Sub-Involution of the Uterus, Deranged Menstruation, Leucorrhœa, etc.*

In these derangements this drug is useful where there is evidence of structural changes, and of other nutritional disorders as primary indications. Insufficient respiratory or excessive cardiac activity will also be observable, together with cutaneous and some spinal disorders.

Orchitis.—A man of sixty years, asthmatic, was attacked with swelling of the parotids and other glands, mesenteric, inguinal, etc., whenever he took cold. After perspiring profusely, he got well again. On one occasion this critical perspiration did not take place, instead of which the right testicle became inflamed and swollen. The inflammation subsided, but the testicle remained perfectly indurated. The patient who kept his bed most of the time, was put upon the use of the tincture of Iodine, eight drops four times a day. After the lapse of eleven days the patient had, one morning, profuse fetid sweat which continued for several hours, and was attended with an intolerable itching and burning in the diseased testicle. After the sweating ceased,

¹*Hempel's Mat. Med.*

the testicle had become soft, and in a few days recovered its normal condition.¹

Chronic Ovaritis.—Colored woman, æt. forty-two, suffered for twenty years, with pain in the lower part of the abdomen; worse in the left ovarian region. Pains come on about three o'clock in the morning; relieved by motion and by eating; she likes acid things; left ovary is tender to pressure. Before, during and after stool she has pains. Leucorrhœa thick, yellow and burning. Vertigo with staggering, when walking; feels very faint when getting up in the morning; has to lie with head high on account of shortness of breath. Menses too early. Has stoppage of urine; it flows, stops and then flows again. Cured by *Iodine*.—*H. N. Martin*.²

Uterine Induration.—A married female, aged forty-five years, was afflicted with irregular menstruation, violent pains in the abdomen, constipation, spasms, fits of anxiety and lowness of spirits. She was treated by a number of physicians without any success. When she was first seen by Dr. Zimmermann, who reports the case, she was emaciated, had hectic fever, thirst, was unable to leave her bed, had lost her appetite, was without sleep, low-spirited, complained of a feeling of weight deep in the cavity of the pelvis, which was sometimes accompanied with a gnawing pain, and was troubled with a fetid discharge from the vagina. Upon examination the os and neck of the uterus were found indurated. She was put upon the use of twenty grains of Hydrate of Potash and eight grains of Iodine dissolved in an ounce of water, of which solution she took three times a day from six to eighteen drops in a spoonful of water sweetened with sugar. At the same time an ointment, composed of thirty grains of the hydriodate of potash and one ounce of hog's lard, was rubbed in the perineum, groin, and gently into the indurated portion of the uterus, mucilaginous injections into the vagina being likewise resorted to. After continuing this treatment for two months the indurations gradually disappeared, became

¹*Hempel's Mat. Med.*

²*A. J. H. M. M.*, vol. 6, page 159.

cicatrized, and all the consensual bodily and mental sufferings were removed.¹

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR ORGANS.—*Rheumatic and Paralytic Conditions, Enlarged Joints, etc.*

The indications mentioned above will guide to the selection of this remedy in affections of these organs.

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Cerebral Tumors, Meningitis, Insanity, Loss of Memory, etc.*

This drug may be useful when the before-mentioned indications point to its use. Of necessity only secondary cases are amenable to this agent, and they will have a clinical history corroborative of the sequence of disorders characteristic of Iodine.

¹ *Hempel's Mat. Med.*

KALI BICHROMICUM.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

New Experiments.

DR. J. G. BICKLEY, in good health, with pulse of 65, took at 6:30 A. M. one-third grain of crude Kali bichrom. dissolved in one-half glass of water. This caused an immediate sensation of *burning in the stomach* and *nausea*, with a copious discharge of watery mucus from the mouth, nose and eyes.

At 7:15 he noted the continuance of the above-mentioned symptoms, together with *chilliness* in the back and legs. His pulse had fallen to 60. The vomiting of glairy mucus gave some relief.

At 9 o'clock he vomited bile and glairy mucus, but had no nausea. Corrosive pains in the abdomen now developed, and caused repeated efforts to vomit, attended with severe retching.

At 9:30 his pulse had risen to 70; he experienced *a rush of blood to the head*, burning pain in the eyes and *considerable languor*.

At 1 P. M., after eating, he suffered burning pain in the bowels followed by diarrhoeic stools with straining.

At 3 there was rawness in the throat and fullness of the frontal sinus, as if caused by a severe cold, and *smarting pain in the urethra and bladder after passing water*.

At 5 profuse salivation ensued; his teeth felt elongated; his pulse stood at 80, and he had great thirst. He was attacked with shooting pains in the cardiac region, worse on motion; his *mind was confused*, and though he was *sleepy*, he could not sleep.

DR. O. I. MESSINGER, at 7:45, while in good health, with pulse 72, took two grains of 1x in water which immediately caused *salivation* and *eructations*.

8 o'clock. An attempt to eat caused vomiting of mucus, but

without nausea, and also *profuse secretions from the nose and throat, soon followed by a hacking cough.*

At 8:30 his face was *flushed, almost livid*, and his skin felt hot and dry.

At 8:45 his *pulse was 86*; his face very hot and his skin dry.

At 9 the fever continued, and he was *called to urinate* (an unusual hour).

At 9:30 he *felt very tired without cause*, and was *compelled to lie down*. After *sleeping nearly an hour* he awoke hungry; eating caused pain in the bowels.

At 11:30 he urinated again, with burning pain, and fifteen minutes later he had dull headache and felt very tired. A loose stool attended by severe straining occurred at 12:45 P. M.

During the afternoon the abdomen was much distended with flatus. Upon the second day he was much troubled with rheumatic pains about the neck and shoulders. His urine was scanty and high-colored for several days.

DR. SCHLESSINGER soon after taking five drops of 1x dilution in water had a *cool sensation in the throat*, followed by a dry and irritated feeling which was attended, in a short time, by a *painful cough*, pain and rumbling in the stomach and abdomen. Odorless flatus was passed with relief. He slept well during the night; but on waking in the morning of the second day a pressure was felt in the left frontal sinus. Ten drops taken afterward was followed by irritation in the throat and by coughing.

On the third day, the same dose caused the same symptoms, with *numbness* added.

Twenty drops taken on the fourth day induced the same symptoms, together with weakness in the stomach, much belching, toothache and salivation.¹

The following experiments are taken from the *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis*, vol. ii.

MR. J. took 2x Kali bichro. It caused *dull, heavy pains through the right chest* to the back, and also *slight oppressive pain in the umbilical region*. This was followed by a sense of *soreness in the*

¹N. A. *Journal of Homœopathy*, vol. xiv.

right hypochondrium, sharp, shooting pain in the left chest, and also tearing pain in the right. *Aching in the hip-joint and stiffness in the back of neck and shoulder*, with numbness succeeding. In the evening he had more thirst than usual; also fullness and heaviness in the head, especially in the vertex. His *urine was more limpid than usual*, and his countenance fuller and clearer. *
* *

DR. A. MARENZELLER (*second experiment*) took nine grains of the 1st trituration. It caused *eructations and increased saliva*, with nausea and desire to vomit. Following these symptoms were *severe itching in the eyes and lachrymation* attended by *watery nostrils* and *pressive headache*. Succeeding these conditions were a copious stool followed by tenesmus, and *great pressure on the chest* with dyspnoea and anxiety. * * *

N., a woman, took three grains of the 1st trituration. The effect was *empty eructations*, followed by shooting pain in the right hypochondrium, and *extending to the left chest*, clavicular region and neck, the pain being increased by stooping. * * * There was also, each day, violent *pressive pain in the left temple and vertex*. * * *

DR. WACHTEL soon after he had taken 3iij watery solution of the 12x dilution in divided doses had *sneezing and gurgling in the bowels*, with belching. Following this was *pressure in the eyes*; a very happy disposition succeeded; and finally, a *drawing sensation*, first in *the hand*, afterwards in *the spine*. He slept well but *waked in terror*. * * *

DR. NEIDHARD took five drops of solution (five grains to 3j). He first noted *dull pain in the chest*, extending through to the back; succeeded by *pressing pains* in the region of the navel, and *soreness in the right hypochondrium*. This was followed by severe pain in the chest; after which occurred *tearing and drawing pains in the right hip-joint*. Raising the head caused a feeling of tightness in the throat. Rheumatic drawing pain in the shoulders, with numbness, followed; thirst was marked; his head had a sensation of fullness in the frontal sinus, and the act of stooping

caused pulsations all over the body. His appetite increased; his *urine was very clear and watery*; his face became fuller, and his complexion more clear than usual; yet the pain in the chest was persistent. * * *

N. B.—The following cases are taken from the *British Journal of Homæopathy*, Appendix, vol. i.

DR. SWARTZ after taking thirty grains 6x trit. had a *salty taste*. His *throat became inflamed*, the uvula enlarged, and there was a grating sensation in the throat. In half an hour after taking it, it caused salivation, stringy bubbles and belching. There was also developed a *pressive feeling around the heart as of a load*, with pressure and nausea in the stomach, and pinching sensation in the bowels. *Chilliness* alternated with *flashes of heat* attended by perspiration in the back and legs. Nausea followed with a general ill-feeling; his face paled; his mind became confused, and *weakness affected the muscles*. Vomiting of much mucus being induced by a great effort, relief of all symptoms followed. * * *

DR. R. E. DUDGEON, five drops of the 2x dilution produced *nausea and irritation of the tonsils* with *coughing and hawking*. Eructations tasting of the medicine followed; also pressure in the left hypochondrium. The symptoms next developed were soreness in the eyes and stitches of pain in the forehead, both worse when out of doors. *Irritability of mind* now appeared. * * *

LACHNER, a dose of 1x produced a *metallic taste* and *burning in the caruncula of the right eye*, increased by reading. In the evening there was *irritation in the throat, a hacking cough*, and burning in the eyelids. On the next day the same taste and burning sensation in the eye continued. Salivation ensued after eating at noon, and the *skin had a yellowish tint*.

The third day he noted a metallic taste, gurgling in the bowels, borborygmus after stool, and belching. He suffered severe *pain in the left knee* as if caused by a dislocation; also in the *left foot*. * * *

DR. MULLER took one grain of 1x. After walking he noticed

the development of a *catarrhal irritation in the upper part of the throat* with hawking and *cough*, and loud rumbling in the bowels, which was increased by deep breathing.

Two grains of *ix* in water, taken on the next day, developed a pressure in the left zygo-ma, *soreness in the epigastrium* and nausea with burning heat in the stomach. There was also a sweetish saliva, irritation of the pharynx and pyrosis. He had a sore feeling in the occipital region and a sensation as if his hair was standing erect. He *wakened during the night*, an unusual occurrence. On the following day he observed *tearing pains* in the *left foot*, also in the tibia and left hand. Wakened from sleep at 2:30 A. M. * * *

JOHN E., somewhat enfeebled and wasted, soon after coming to the chrome works was *seized with bronchitis*, which continued for weeks. The cough was loud, violent and rattling, and seemed to *proceed from the upper abdomen*, which was *painful to the touch*; cough was *worse after eating*. The stomach was distended, and he frequently had nausea and palpitation of the heart so severe as to oblige him to lie down and bend forward; these paroxysms would be attended by *pains in the loins*. * * * —*Dr. Drysdale.*

The following reports are taken from the Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis:

A young man swallowed 3ij. of the crude salt in warm water. *Vomiting occurred in five minutes*. In half an hour his *face was pale, cadaverous* and covered with cold sweat. His *pulse was exceedingly feeble*. *Cramps in the legs* followed, succeeded by almost total insensibility. * * *

A man took by mistake about forty grains in solution. He immediately became dreadfully sick and *vomited for eight hours*. This was attended with great *prostration*, purging and *scanty urine*. Twelve months thereafter he had not fully recovered. * * *

A man, æt. 47, always had good health before going to work in a chrome factory, but two weeks after beginning his labors

therein he was seized with *tightness across the chest, oppression and dyspnæa*, attended by a hard, dry cough, which lasted for six weeks. There is still *soreness of the chest* and oppression *when exercising*. He has *febrile paroxysms night and morning*. The *tongue is thickly coated at the root with yellowish fur*. He complains of indigestion; has loaded feeling in the stomach and eructations. His bowels are always costive; there is *dull aching in the loins*, and his *urine has a brownish hue*.

A woman took two drachms of a strong solution of the Bichromate. For the first two hours she suffered from *violent vomiting and purging*. When admitted into the hospital she was in a dying state—*pulseless, breathing slowly and with great effort*, and *quite unconscious*. Her *skin was cold*; her lips and tongue were swollen.

On post-mortem, extensive gastro-enteritis was found to have occurred.—*Taylor on Poisons*.

A dyer in a fit of rage dissolved a piece of the crystal in water and swallowed the solution. *Nausea followed at once*, and after copious draughts of milk, soap water and oil, violent vomiting was induced. The night was passed quietly. The next day he was too weak to rise; the belly was neither swelled nor painful; *the pulse was quiet but small*. The patient complained only of *shooting pains in the back* and in the region of the kidneys and of a scraping in the throat. He had several stools of natural consistence and color, but *did not pass a drop of urine*. The second night he was *somewhat restless*, and on the third morning was very much weaker and trembled greatly on making an effort to rise; he suffered no pain, however, during the effort. The debility increased until the patient died. Sleeping calmly as from exhaustion, slight spasmodic contractions of the hand were observed just before death.¹

Experiments on Animals.

When given either by the mouth or hypodermically the symptoms manifested were *vomiting violently*, and often incessantly,

¹ *Brit. Jour. Homæopathy, Appendix vol. i., page 96.*

finally retching. There were pains and *tenderness of the belly*, frequent purging of mucus and blood; the *pulse was quick*; there was at first great thirst, but later the animals refused food and drink. Salivation and *frequent micturition* occurred. The *nose was stuffed*; there was *cough* and *drooling of thick ropy mucus*; and conjunctivitis with dim cornea.

Rapid emaciation, *great weakness of hind legs*, and finally paralysis occurred. There was also a dry eruption on the back with falling off of hair.—*Gergens Experiments*.¹

ANALYSIS.

Of eighteen observations showing the effects of Kali bichromicum, sixteen give a common sequence of effects, first disturbing the Digestive organs, then the Circulatory or Respiratory, and then the Cutaneous.

Of fourteen that show four functions involved, nine give motor symptoms next in order; while seven indicate Genito-Urinary fifth in order of development or earlier. This must be considered sufficient testimony to establish the sequence of this remedy to be as follows:

Digestive, Circulatory, Cutaneous, Spinal and Genito-Urinary seriatim.

These records present one problem of interest concerning the action of this drug which has not been considered. Is it an analogue of mercury or an antagonist? The acute sufferings and profound prostration characterizing the action of large doses sustain this analogy; yet clinical experience has proved it to be most successful as a curative agent in diseases of the mucous membranes and solids rather than of disorders beginning in the nervous system; furthermore, its most useful field is in painless rather than in painful affections, except they be of secondary character.

This remedy is complementary to Phosphorus.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE ALIMENTARY CANAL.—*Tonsillitis, Diphtheria, Gastric Catarrh, Hepatitis, Duodenal Catarrh, Diarrhæa, etc.*

¹*Brit. Jour. Hom., Appendix, vol. i., page 96.*

In disorders of this class this drug is, by this rule, curative in primary affections when the leading concomitant symptom is found in embarrassed respiration, catarrhal condition of the air passages, or intense febrile disturbance in the first stage of the disease. Associated with these will be found a flushed, swollen face, enlarged glands or local œdema. Besides these will be seen marked prostration, bone pains, etc., and renal derangement shown by the increased frequency and copious secretion of urine at first, followed by a partial or total suppression.

Diphtheria.—A son of W. H. B. has been having lenteric diarrhœa since infancy. He is of an indolent habit. I was called in on account of a croupy cough and found him playing. There were extensive white patches on the tonsils and fauces. *Kali bichrom.* was given, and in two days he was better.—*Dr. Belcher*.¹

Dyspepsia.—N. A., aged thirty years, consulted me in October. Her symptoms were: Want of appetite; fullness at the chest; a great deal of flatulence; taste of rotten eggs, with constant nausea; great dislike of fat meat; tongue reddish and rough; headache; sharp, shooting, stabbing pains extending all over the head; pains worse in the afternoon and evening; the bowels obstinately constipated. The patient was getting very weak, since she could take but little nourishment. She also complained of great heat of the body on walking about. Her eyes felt weak and there was a great deal of pain in the eyeballs. Great drowsiness and languor in the daytime and sleeplessness at night. Sharp, shooting, aching pains frequently existed in the sides and back. *Kali bichromicum* 3d, taken four times per day, soon cured the patient.—*Dr. A. E. Hawkes*.²

Gastric Catarrh.—F., aged forty-two. In morning wakes with headache, vertigo, and nausea even from sight of food; she wants to eat frequently on account of gone feeling in stomach, but the least food oppresses her, the first morsel produces nausea, vomituration and vomiting, followed by sensation of goneness; palpita-

¹N. A. *Journal Homœopathy*, vol. v., page 404.

²Am. *Observer*, vol. iv.

tion nearly takes away her breath; yawns continually; stools dry; must get up several times at night to urinate; urine pale, but muddy, as if mixed with dust; abdomen bloated, especially at pit, painful even to pressure of clothes. *Kali c.*, 200, cured in one week.—*Dr. J. Shelling*.¹

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY AND CIRCULATORY ORGANS.—*Conjunctivitis, Coryza, Influenza, Laryngitis, Bronchitis, Pneumonia, Phthisis, etc.*; also *Heart Affections, Aneurism, etc.*

The indications for this agent in these disorders are found in preceding derangements of the nutritive organs, which conditions will be the chief concomitants. Associated will be found pallor, œdema, emaciation, or flushed, swollen countenance, easy sweats and cold extremities. There will also be found some debility, but not extreme, with irregular and morbid urines.

Bronchitis.—Cough worse from any exertion and when lying down; green scabs are sometimes coughed up, and frequently hard, white, round masses fly from the mouth when coughing or hawking. Burning in the top of the head and soles of feet; sweaty paleness; circumscribed red spot on one cheek; has attacks of gastric disorder, which begin with belching of putrid gas tasting like rotten eggs, and ending with watery diarrhœa, which is worse in the morning; gets hungry and faint about 10 A. M.; contraction of the heel cords; canker sores in the mouth; gums bleed easily; trembling sensation through the entire body, worse through the pelvic region; menses scanty and late. *Kali carb.* 3 was promptly curative.—*Dr. D. W. Smith*.²

Phthisis.—Several cases of far advanced phthisis, with expectoration of pus and blood, diarrhœa, loss of appetite, falling away of the intercostal spaces, prostration. *Kali c.* 30, one dose every eight days, ameliorated.—*Dr. Stens, Sr.*³

Aneurism (Case 16,990, College Clinic).—A man, aged forty, of

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

²*U. S. Investigator, Nov., 1877.*

³*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

sandy complexion, emaciated, made his first visit here on March 10th. He complained of constant pulsation in the epigastric region. His emaciation rendered this most apparent under the xiphoid cartilage, extending to the umbilicus. The case had been pronounced "Aneurism of the descending aorta" by the clinicians of Rush Medical College and of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. They also said that he could not live six months. The trouble was of two years' duration and gradually increasing. During the last year he had been unable to attend to business. In addition to his local trouble the patient has flatulent dyspepsia, especially after starchy foods. When the dyspepsia is aggravated the pulsations are much worse. He complains of aching in the renal region and of frequent urination. Though he has no cough nor catarrh, yet his respirations are slow, with frequent involuntary sighing. He is much depressed in mind and hopeless; pulse, 86, weak. He says the dyspepsia antedates the aortic pulsations; also, that some months before the pulsations began he had a severe attack of pleurisy, which confined him to bed four weeks. Led by this clinical history *Kali bich.* 30 c. was given, and on the following week he reported the urinary and spinal symptoms much better; no more chills, but pulsations about the same. Pulse, 84. Steady improvement followed the continuance of the remedy; pulse, 78. Six weeks after the continued use of the same remedy he reported himself well; pulsations had entirely ceased; he had gained in flesh, strength and color; discharged.

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY ORGANS.—*Eczema, Herpes, Ulcers, Exanthematous Fevers, Neuralgias; also Disorders of Sight and Hearing.*

This drug is required in cases of this class, which are secondary to or attended by gastro-respiratory disorders. Spinal and urinary complications and circulatory embarrassment with moderate suffering will attend. These exceptional features will make the indications for this drug more clear.

Blepharitis.—SEWING WOMAN, aged sixty. Has frequently suffered with arthritic pains; now eyelids swollen; edges and

canthi red; caruncula red and swollen; lachrymation and pain on seeing in bright light; pressing pain in front of head and temples into the eyes, with heat in face and head; loss of appetite; after eating pressure in stomach; belching; nausea and emptiness in stomach; gagging and vomiting up slime; pressure and anxious feeling in chest; chilliness; cold feet; evening fever with thirst; weariness and heaviness in limbs; face pale, dirty gray; restless sleep; great deal of yawning through the day. *Kali carb.* 3, three doses. Well in a few days.—*T. Schelling*.¹

Chronic Erysipelas. (Case 17,461, College Clinic.)—Corpulent woman, æt. fifty-three; first visit May 5th. She had suffered with this complaint at various times since puberty; has always had an irritable stomach, and more or less tendency to nasal catarrh. The attacks of Erysipelas seem to follow one of Rhinitis. She complains of much thirst and inactive bowels. At times her hands and abdomen are greatly swollen, as if dropsical; and she is exceedingly annoyed by frequent calls to urinate, especially at night. This has been worse since her menopause. For some years she has had wandering pains of a rheumatic character. After the use of *Kali bichro.* 30 for one week, she reported less annoyance from her kidneys, rheumatic pains relieved and swelling and redness of face reduced, but that she had been troubled for the last two days by a violent headache. *Kali* was discontinued and *Belladonna* 30 given, by which the headache was quickly relieved, while the erysipelas and renal symptoms returned in a more severe form. *Kali bichro.* was again resorted to, and *steadily maintained* for a month, though various acute symptoms calling for different remedies were developed. Her progress toward recovery was steady, and in six weeks she was discharged, as she said, feeling better than she had done in many years.

AFFECTIONS OF THE MOTOR ORGANS.—*Rheumatisms, Paralysis, Spasms, Joint Affections, Tabes, etc.*

In these derangements this drug is indicated only after the access of fever; hence they are secondary affections, and the foregoing conditions will be concomitants.

¹ *A. H. Z.*, 82, 199.

Post-diphtheritic Paralysis.—Miss A. S., sanguine lymphatic temperament, had frequent and severe suffering from pain in limbs, especially the arms, so much so as to confine her to her bed for three days at a time. Slight fever; the pains in arms were attended with cramping of the hands. Post-diphtheritic of six years duration. When free from pain in limbs, she had pain and uneasiness in stomach and pain in malar bones; the two were never simultaneous. Sore throat would begin with pain extending from the ears to the throat and neck. *Kali bichro.* 2c., in water, was given, one teaspoonful every four hours, followed by relief in twenty-four hours, and by a cure in one week. No further trouble for four years.—(*H. Ring, M. A., June, 1873, p. 225.*)

Rheumatism.—Farmer, aged forty. In damp, cold weather, pains in joints of hands and feet, in sacral and lumbar region, often so violent as to cause him to cry out and to jerk; pain is stitching, tearing, and extends into joints of fingers and shoulders; weak in all the limbs; shuddering; chills; thirst and nightly diarrhoea; poor appetite; white tongue; flat taste; after eating even slight meals pressure and fullness in stomach; dreamful sleep, with frequent waking and desire to urinate, with burning; urine dark yellow; cold feet; hearing impaired; noises in ears. *Kali c.* 200 cured in a few days.—*Dr. J. Schelling.*¹

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Nephritis, Cystitis, Albuminuria, Morbid Urines of various character, Ovaritis, Metritis, Amenorrhœa, Metrorrhagia, Dysmenorrhœa, Leucorrhœa, Sexual Exhaustion, Impotence, etc.*

The indications for the use of Kali will be found in these diseases, in the conditions already mentioned, having preceded or now attending the case.

Scant Menstruation.—Woman, aged thirty-two. Pale-grayish color of face; scanty menstruation; spells of palpitation of heart; pressure and heaviness in chest; evening chilliness; stitching pain and great anxiety in pit of stomach and through chest; throat as

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

if squeezed together, as if lungs in throat; good appetite, but after eating pressure in stomach and chest and gagging; shudders frequently; has dizziness in walking; nausea; cold feet; pulse feeble, uneven. *Kali c.* 200 relieved in a few days.—*Dr. J. Schelling*.¹

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Dementia, Cerebral Tumors, Meningitis, Hydrocephalus, Chronic Headaches, Insomnia, etc.*

Kali bichro. will be curative only when these conditions arise as sequelæ of a chronic history, and present concomitant derangements of the gastric and respiratory organs, with deficient elimination of urinary elements.

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

CINCHONA.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

New Experiments.

W. B. HOUSE, a medical student, subject to ague, but well the past year, took ten drops of vial 23 (China, 1x dilution) in water. He soon *sneezed* and felt *itching in the left axilla*. In ten minutes there was slight coryza, the ends of the fingers felt swollen and his head felt dull, with a dull ache over the eyes. In twenty minutes he had *repeated tasteless eructations*; *his knees ached and he wanted to stretch*; there was occasionally yawning.

In thirty minutes he felt worse in the open air; on going to breakfast he had tingling in the fingers and his nose was stopped; he ate heartily. After eating *pulse was 90 and quite irregular*. He felt weak and sneezed occasionally during the morning. After seventy minutes *he urinated at an unusual hour*, and sweat easily when walking; pulse, 85. Two hours after taking, pulse normal, 72.

DR. —, health good; pulse, 65; took ten grains of the 2x trituration of Quinine Sulph. Immediately there was *slight chilliness* and *ringing in the ears* of momentary duration. In ten minutes the *pulse was the same in frequency, but irregular*; there was itching in various parts; he had a bitter taste, which had persisted from the first. In fifteen minutes he had sighing respirations and a slight stoppage of the nose. In thirty minutes, formation returned and the *saliva was stringy*. In one hour, he experienced yawning and chilliness in a warm room; his pulse was hard and full and 76. He had a feeling of fullness in the stomach. In the afternoon he suffered from annoying itching in various parts and some griping in the bowels; the bitter taste returned. At 3 P. M. he had *a crick in the neck*; pulse, 85. Yawning at

intervals (not sleepy). *He passed urine more freely than usual.* He was as well as usual in the evening.

I took for several days *ziv* of good bark, twice a day. *My fingers and other parts first became cold* and I felt tired and sleepy; *then my heart began to beat and my pulse became hard and quick.* I got a great uneasiness, a trembling but without rigor, a weariness in all my limbs, then a beating in my head, redness of the cheeks and thirst. In short, all the symptoms which I had seen in ague appeared one after another, yet without any actual chill or rigor. * * * The paroxysms lasted two or three hours and repeated themselves whenever I had a new dose, but not otherwise.—*Hahnemann's Notes to Trans.*¹

The following cases are taken from the *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis*.

DR. WISLICENUS, after taking a large dose, *had prickling like needles over the shoulder blade* and chest; afterwards there was contraction in the forehead, then *dull stitches in the chest*, followed by *increased urine*. Later he had soreness of the prepuce. In four hours he had internal chilliness.²

QUINIA.

FRITZ (*Second Experiment.*) After 0.05 grm., on going to bed, his night's rest was calm. On waking *his head felt dull and empty, with ringing in the ears.* He experienced a *sinking in the stomach, with unusual appetite* and thirst. His tongue became coated yellow and slimy, and continued so four days. During this time he felt a *peculiar lassitude*.³

Third Experiment. After 0.08 grm. he had *violent pain in the left temple*, which forced him to find a cool place; *continual ringing in the ears, dry mouth, thirst* and heat of the face. There was much flatus and he had a soft stool. *The urine seemed to be aug-*

¹*Culler's Materia Medica.*

²*Brit. Jour. of Homœopathy, vol. xxiv, page 207.*

³*Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis.*

mented and contained orange-colored crystals. The dorsal vertebræ became tender to pressure. *The night was sleepless*, with dry heat all over and pricking in various parts, followed by sweat. * * *

Fourth Experiment. After 0.20 grm. there was no sleep until towards morning. *Perspiration was excessive.* About 9 A. M. he had violent headache with vertigo and *ringing in the ears*; also *prostration* as after a long illness. *Appetite good*, with thirst, eructations and flatus. After this the maxillary points caused pain when he opened his mouth. * * *

Mrs. E., after ten grains, had *great roaring in the ears, debility, fatigue, pallor of face and increased pulse.* After one hour she was very pale and weak, especially in the feet; she could not walk. She had vertigo and palpitation of the heart. She slept ill on account of the palpitation. Next morning she looked pale and had much ringing in the head and ears. Her pulse and temperature were slightly increased.

A robust peasant took 0.30 grm. In the evening he had *shiverings* and *his pulse became rapid.* *His mouth was dry with thirst.* *The night was restless* and *the urine next morning showed a brick-dust sediment.* The digestive organs were unaffected.¹

JEANNIE BADER (*Second Experiment*) took 1 grm. After half an hour she felt so ill that she went to bed. She had *vertigo, tinnitus aurium*, deafness, amblyopia and frontal headache, which was so violent that it seemed as if her head would burst. She also suffered from malaise, *vomiting and diarrhœa with colic.* At first there were *chills and trembling*; on getting to bed there was great heat and frequent yawning and sneezing, followed by profuse perspiration. She could not sleep until midnight.¹

The mixed form of Quinine eruption, being a combination of scarlatiniform erythema and acute eczema, occurred in a case of Köbner's. It was *preceded by chills, præcordial anxiety, nausea,*

¹*Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis.*

vomiting and burning on the skin. These symptoms appeared after a lady had taken 0.22 grm.

A lady was given $\frac{1}{4}$ -grain doses three times a day. After the second pill *rigor followed by heat* occurred, and a scarlatinoid eruption appeared, attended by intolerable itching. Afterwards the skin exfoliated for nearly three months.—*Dr. Skinner.*

A man took three grms. to avert periodical asthma. Soon after he had *tinnitus aurium*, a stunned feeling, *vertigo* and *horrible vomitings*. When seen seven hours later he was blind, deaf, *delirious*, *unable to walk* for giddiness, and vomiting constantly.

DR. BAZIRE gave his wife, who had intermittent fever, 16 grms. of Quinia in a short space of time. She soon fell into a stupor with weight in the head, *vertigo*, *dimness of sight*, *deafness* and *difficulty in moving*. He then gave her 35 grms., when the previous symptoms greatly increased. She became entirely blind and deaf, *respiration was much embarrassed*, *pulse poor* and *skin cold*. Being at this time himself threatened with the fever he took within a short time 60 grains by mouth and rectum. *He rapidly lost sight and hearing*, *respiration was frequent and shallow* and *his pulse was small and irregular*; his limbs were icy cold. He continued taking enormous doses and when seen by Dr. Ressimou was covered with a cold sweat, was completely deaf and blind, his breathing was difficult and rapid, his stupor was profound and he looked as if he were dead drunk. When he could be made to hear he answered rationally, but soon *delirium supervened*, his breathing became more embarrassed and he died. His wife recovered slowly, her sight and hearing being impaired for a long time.

RIZU reports a case of a woman, twenty-two years of age, who had contracted malarial fever four years previously. She was given a two-grain pill of sulphate of quinine and an hour later she began to feel *a sort of itching around the eyes and upper lip*, accompanied by *violent and continued sneezing*; the patient cried out that she had taken quinine and was poisoned. She then

related that some time previously, at Buchant, she had taken ten grains of quinine and had almost died in consequence; that, just as then, the symptoms had commenced with itching and sneezing, followed by œdema and congestion of the face, with lachrymation and disturbances of vision and hearing. While she was telling Dr. Rizu this her face gradually changed form and color, and the whole of the above symptoms recurred. *The pulse was feeble—ninety-five per minute; the temperature was above normal and the muscular system was in a state of marked relaxation; respiration was much hindered.* * * * —*Alfred S. Gubb.*¹

BARTHOLOW is of the opinion "that Quinine arrests the movements of the white blood corpuscles." It also arrests the function of the red corpuscles as carriers of oxygen and diminishes the oxidizing power of the blood. He believes "that it has no value in diseases of the digestive organs of organic character, but only in functional disorders of these organs." In other words, he believes it to be useful in digestive disorders arising from deficient circulation.²

ANALYSIS.

While many experiments are on record showing primary irritation of alimentary canal, in no case does Cinchona or Quinine induce emesis or catharsis primarily. phenomena so characteristic of all drugs whose action is chiefly here.

The consensus of opinion among the old school authorities seems to be that this drug primarily attacks the vaso motor nervous system and blood, changing its constituents and impoverishing its quality in the course of time.

Many records could be given showing the action of this drug upon the skin and circulation; they are omitted as being insufficient.

Of eleven observations reported eight exhibit Cutaneous, Circulatory or Respiratory and Gastric disturbances in regular order,

¹ *London Medical Record*, June, 1887.

² *Bartholow's Materia Medica*, page 139.

and of these five show spinal symptoms fourth in order of development. Concerning the fifth function deranged there is room for difference of opinion, three cases give urinary and three give mental symptoms at this time. Clinical experience seems to favor the latter, and the following sequence is adopted as a guide in practice, viz.: *Cutaneous, Circulatory, Gastric, Spinal* and *Mental* symptoms in this relative degree.

Cinchona is probably complementary to Lachesis.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY NERVES.—*Neuralgias, Profuse Sweats, Purpura, Erysipelas, the Eruptive Fevers, etc.*

This remedy will be curative in primary cases, often in persons of strumous habit. The leading concomitant will be embarrassed respiration or circulatory excitement, seemingly in excess of the local affection. The next most important symptoms are found in the stomach and bowels. Restlessness or prostration is present in some degree, with delirium or mental excitement. Periodicity may or may not be a feature in the case.

Gangrene.—A man of thirty years was attacked by phlegmonous erysipelas, which was repelled by lead washes. The consequence was that the whole arm became gangrened. It was cold and livid, the hand was swollen, the fingers immovable and the pulse small; he had constant fainting turns; the patient did not even feel deep incisions. He took two drachms of a decoction of *China* every three hours. The same decoction was applied externally in combination with brandy. Next morning the pulse rose, the warmth returned, suppuration took place and in one month the patient's health was perfectly restored.

Anæmia.—MR. L——, aged forty, called at my office to consult me about his trouble. He had been in poor health for twenty years, ever since he was bitten by a copperhead snake.

His sickness came on with frequent epistaxis, which was so profuse that the doctor sometimes had trouble to stop it. The

epistaxis was sure to come on if he took any cold; the blood was bright red. He was weak and walked very slowly. His whole body was swollen. This was aggravated after each spell of epistaxis. He was pointed out to me on the street one day, by a friend, and I remarked, "He is an Arsenic eater." He appeared bloated, pale and his skin as dry as parchment. After these spells of epistaxis he was prostrated and had ringing in the ears; then followed the swelling in his feet and legs, in fact, his whole body was cedematous. He suffered with his stomach, at times, from bloating after eating, as if his stomach was stuffed full.

China 30th and 200th was used occasionally. I kept him supplied with *Aconite* to take when he had indications of a cold coming on. It always relieved his cold and he never had another hæmorrhage.

The *China* cured the cachexia. I was a year curing the patient and he had received treatment for twenty years without benefit.—*Dr. Sherbino*.¹

Neuralgia.—A fleshy lady, who had flowed excessively after confinement, was subsequently taken with neuralgic pains in the face, jaws and teeth; there was coldness of the scalp which was tender to the touch. The pains sometimes leave the head and go to the stomach, chest and right arm. There is occasional numbness in the right side and she sweats easily; there is much throbbing in the whole body, ringing in the ears, deafness, photophobia and restless and dreamful sleep, with thirst at nights. She suffers from great lassitude, with chills and yawning and stretching. Her pulse is soft and slow and her face pale. Her mind is stupid, confused and dejected, her feet cold and sweaty. All these symptoms existed in a less degree before confinement and were now speedily removed by the tincture of *China*.²

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Influenza, Bronchitis, Congestion of the Lungs, Pneumonia, Phthisis, Valvular Disorders, Dilatation of the Heart, Angina Pectoris, Fevers, etc.*

¹*Southern Jour. Homæopathy, January, 1888.*

²*North Am. Jour. Homæopathy, vol. iii., page 145.*

The indications for China are found in the primary disturbance of the skin and capillary circulation, chills, etc.; these are always the most prominent concomitant symptoms. There will also be much disturbance of the digestive organs and nutrition and considerable prostration, restlessness, backache, etc., will attend, with some mental excitement, etc. Fever may be constant at first, but will finally subside into a periodic type, with apyrexia marked by depressed, slow pulse and venous stasis.

Chronic Pneumonia.—The patient was a brickmason, thirty-three years old, and born of healthy parents. Three months ago he had been attacked with pneumonia, since which time he had been sick, expectorating every day a pint of foetid pus. His breathing was rattling, his voice hoarse and his pulse 120 to 130; his urine was reddish and turbid and deposited a copious sediment; his feet were swollen, he had night-sweats, was sleepless; had fever with delirium during the paroxysm, and in spite of his appetite became emaciated and weak. He took, every day, one drachm of pulverized *China* in water acidulated with a little sulphuric acid. He went on improving from day to day, until he had taken an ounce and a half of the bark. He looked and felt quite well, except a little cough in the morning.¹

Hæmorrhagic Phthisis.—A blacksmith, aged forty-three, has had phthisis ten years. He is tall and has dark hair. He has had hæmorrhages for four weeks. In one hæmorrhage he lost three gills, in another two gills and in the last one four and a half gills. Symptoms: Dizziness in the head when he had the coughing spell and his eyes felt big; after eating a mouthful he felt very full. I gave *China* 200 and his hæmorrhage stopped at once, although he kept spitting up blood for a time. His cough got better and he has had no hæmorrhage since.—*Dr. Vandeveer*.²

Typhus Fever.—C. V. has been ill ten days. His present state is as follows: Severe headache, skin hot and dry; pulse, 100; respirations, 28; tongue black, dry and furred; teeth covered with

¹*Hempel's Materia Medica.*

²*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

sordes; thirst; bowels open; pain in the abdomen on pressure; anxious countenance; slight delirium; urine scant and high-colored. *Quinine*, ten grains every two hours, three doses only. Next day the heat of the skin was diminished; pulse 90, and respirations 24. The tongue was clean and moist, the abdomen was less tender and the delirium and headache had ceased. He was convalescent. *Quassia* water was given until he was discharged well on the eighth day.—*Dr. Dundas*.¹

E. D. has been sick eight days. His present state is as follows: Dry, pungent skin; pulse, 108; respiration, 30; tongue dry and coated with a dark fur; sordes; great thirst, bowels open, urine scant and dark. Abdomen tender, great anxiety of countenance and high delirium. *Quinine*, ten grains every two hours, three doses. Next day the patient was found reading a book in bed, all formidable symptoms having disappeared. No further medicine was given. He was discharged well on the ninth day.—*Dr. Scott*.¹

DR. EDDOWES says that *Quinine* was uniformly successful in petechial typhus, causing the spots to fade gradually and the fever left within forty-eight hours. He found it of no value in typhoid.¹

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Gastric and Intestinal Catarrh, Loss of Appetite, Dyspepsia, Hepatic Congestion, Gall Stones, Splenic Congestion, Vernal Intermittents, Gastralgia, Enteralgia, etc.*

The indications for this remedy are found in an external cause, variations in temperature, etc. The leading indications outside the local affection is found in the cutaneous symptoms, chill, heat, sweats or sensitiveness of the surface. The symptoms of next importance are shown in respiratory embarrassment or tumultuous or rapid changes in the circulation. Besides these there will be marked prostration, pains in the back and limbs, or restlessness during the paroxysms of fever. Mental symptoms develop as the disease advances.

¹ *British Journal Homœopathy*, vol. xiv., page 344.

Diarrhœa.—A lady, æt. 80, had been passing urine and fæces involuntarily for several days. She became suddenly comatose; her limbs were flaccid; she was unconscious to pinching; loud calling into her ears aroused her to momentary consciousness, but no intelligible answer could be elicited; her face was intensely flushed and she was bathed in a profuse hot perspiration; her lips were blue-red, respiration was labored, loud and stertorous, and there was puffing blowing out of the cheeks at each respiration. After the third dose of *China* 200 she became conscious and rapidly recovered.—*Dr. David Wilson.*¹

Dysentery.—MRS. J., aged fifty, white hair and pale complexion. She was attacked during the catamenia by colic, diarrhœa and high febrile excitement; discharges brown stools. I prescribed *Aconite* and *Pulsatilla* without benefit. Next day she had had four brown discharges tinged with blood during the night; high fever in paroxysms; little thirst; colic and marked prostration. *China* 30, every six hours, cured in two days.—*Dr. C. Wesselhæft.*²

A child was attacked every afternoon at four o'clock with violent pains in the abdomen, followed by heat and from six to eight bloody evacuations, after which it fell asleep exhausted and in profuse perspiration. The intermittent character of the paroxysms induced the medical attendant to prescribe *Quinine*, which was administered endermically, the child refusing to take the medicine by the mouth. The attacks ceased at once.³

Intermittent Fever.—More than twenty cases of this form of fever were cured by *Sulphate of Quinine* after failure with the usual homœopathic remedies, and among the number was *China off.*, in both high and low attenuations. Symptoms: The paroxysms are ushered in by a merely transitory, at times almost imperceptible chilly feeling, principally across the shoulders and the nape of the neck, up and down the spine, lasting for a few moments only, occurring at different times throughout the day. Towards

¹ *Homœopathic Physician.*

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

evening, at about six o'clock, fever sets in, attended with fullness of the head, ringing in the ears and hardness of hearing; the face and conjunctiva present a jaundiced hue, more or less; dimness of vision; the fever reaches its height about 10 o'clock, P M., accompanied by hebetude, and continues until early morning, say four o'clock, when a copious sweat usually follows, lasting about two hours and leaving the patient exceedingly prostrate, with trembling of the limbs; the pulse varies from 50 to 60 per minute; the patient exclaims, "Doctor, I can scarcely breathe, I am so weak;" the paroxysms were usually quotidian in type, some few of them tertian; much thirst all the time. Dose: First decimal trituration, of which ten grains are dissolved in a tumbler two-thirds full of water; one teaspoonful being given every hour or two until improvement occurs.¹

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR ORGANS.—*Debility, Rheumatism, Chorea, Periodical Spasms, etc.*

China will be curative when the above mentioned indications point to its specific relation to the concomitant symptoms.

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Apoplexies, Meningitis, Various Morbid Conditions of Mind, etc.*

The use of Cinchona is warranted only when the affection is traceable to circulatory derangements, cutaneous symptoms and the others already mentioned being always perceptible.

Apoplexy.—A lady, thirty years of age, of a plethoric habit of body, was attacked on the first of September with flushed face, loss of consciousness, immobility, deep and stertorous breathing and large, very slow and strong pulse. She was bled and in the evening she was quite well. On the third of September, at the same hour, she was attacked in the same way, was bled and as soon as the paroxysm had subsided was put upon *Quinine*, of which she took a single dose of twenty-four grains. On the sixth about the same hour she felt a slight chill, followed by moderate heat and sweat; she took another but smaller dose of *Quinine* and had no further trouble.²

¹ *Raue's Record.*

² *Hempel's Mat. Med.*

DISEASES OF THE URINARY AND GENITAL ORGANS.—*Lithiasis, Nephritis, Cystitis, etc.* Also in *Profuse Menstruation, Hæmorrhages, Leucorrhæa, etc.*

The series of concomitants before mentioned will guide to the use of this remedy in these troubles.

Excessive Menstruation.—A lady, who had been disposed to headache, menstruated very profusely after her forty-eighth year. After each turn she was attacked with severe pain in the head, nausea, disposition to vomit, chilliness, cold feet and debility. She took six doses of *Quinine* of one-sixth of a grain each and remained perfectly well ever after.¹

¹ *Kopp's Memorabilia, vol. ii.*

CONIUM MACULATUM.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

PLATO thus describes a memorable scene: "Socrates, after having drunk the poison, walked about. At length he said *his legs were growing heavy*. He then lay down on his back, for the keeper so directed him, and at the same time he who had given him the poison, taking hold of him, examined his feet and legs, and having pressed his foot hard asked him if he felt. *Socrates said he did not*. After this he pressed his thighs, and thus, going higher, he showed that he was growing cold and stiff. Then Socrates touched himself and said that when the poison reached his heart he should then depart. But now the parts around the lower belly were almost cold, when, uncovering himself, for he had been covered over, he said (and they were his last words): 'Crito, we owe a cock to Æsculapius, pay it therefore and do not neglect it.' 'It shall be done,' said Crito, 'but consider whether you have anything else to say.' To this Socrates gave no reply, but shortly after he gave a convulsive movement and the man covered him, his eyes being fixed; and Crito, perceiving this, closed his eyes and mouth also.'" ¹

I swallowed about twelve grains of the Succus Conii. In about half an hour I observed *dimness of vision*, with bright points before the eyes; this caused me to turn from side to side and this produced vertigo. Very soon numbness or prickling was felt in the fingers, extending gradually to the elbows, producing a *stiffness of the muscles of the arm*. In a few minutes the same sensation began in the feet, extending up the thigh. The eyes now began to feel obscured, causing me to rub them; *the pulse was soft and feeble*. In dismounting from my saddle, after about an hour, I had so much trouble in walking that I had to ask assistance, the

¹ Hughes' *Pharmacodynamics*.

legs being nearly paralyzed. So little pain and distress were experienced that I rather enjoyed the experiment. Smoking and rest soon removed these effects. I observed that the brain was not affected, nor were the bowels and kidneys disturbed.—*Dr. H. Fountain.*¹

DR. JOHN HARLEY took ʒss. of the Succus. Forty-five minutes after, *disordered vision suddenly came on*, with vertigo on moving the eyes from one object to another; afterwards there was *paralysis of the pupils and levator palpebræ*. Muscular lethargy rapidly spread over the body. In half an hour more he felt weak in the legs, with tottering gait, attended by coldness and pallor. The mind was calm and the brain active; the body seemed heavy and almost asleep. Upon realizing this condition *the action of the heart became excited and the pulse small and rapid*; this soon subsided. In four hours these effects had worn off.²

The following experiments are taken from the *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis*, Vol. II.:

A woman, in the sixth month of pregnancy, took for dry cough thirteen drops of Conii Succus at 7 P. M. She went to bed as usual, but awoke about midnight with a *severe headache*. She tried to speak, but her tongue seemed immovable and *she could not open her jaws*. The headache was very violent, especially on the vertex, and was attended by *lachrymation*. Pains radiated from the vertex to the jaws and from the jaws to below the left breast, attended by *choking and dyspnæa*. There was a feeling as of *something rising in the throat* to choke her. Breathing was stridulous and noisy. Her face was very red and swollen, as in erysipelas. The next symptoms were numbness of the legs with loss of power to move them, and this was attended by stiffness. This stiffness and numbness then extended over the whole body. The sensibility of the skin and the temperature were normal. * * *

¹*Brit. Jour. Homæopathy*, vol. vi, page 283.

²*British Journal of Homæopathy*, vol. xxv, p. 527.

A young man with phagedenic buboes was treated with large doses of extract of Conium, first taking 3j. in twenty-four hours. It produced *indistinct vision*, blindness, loss of all pain, *falling of the lower jaw*, temporary palsy of the extremities and once or twice loss of sensation. Nutrition did not suffer and the ulcers improved. * * *

A man who had been injured and as a consequence was troubled with contortions of the face took Conium as a remedy. After fifty drops of the extract he experienced *dizziness, relaxation of the muscles* and difficulty in walking; he could not control his movements and was forced to lie down to control the spasms of the extremities; his limbs were weak and he could not hold up his head. *His speech became thick* and he had some pain in the top of his head; *his pulse was 56*. After fifty drops more he had nausea, tremor of the muscles of the chest (no diminution of the spasms of the face), more photophobia and drowsiness. * * *

In the case of two children, who had eaten the leaves of young hemlock, *their faces were pale and livid*, pupils dilated, *heart's impulse weak and slow and pulse hardly perceptible*. Both of them complained of *general lassitude* and somnolence. There was no paralysis.

Two other children, their companions, ate a larger quantity. *Their aspect was cadaveric* and *their faces pale and livid*; the pupils were largely dilated and immovable. *Their eyelids were passive and the jaws and tongue equally so*. Only *respiration, which was very slow*, showed that life was not extinct. *The radial pulse could not be felt*. The heart's impulse and sounds were so feeble as scarce to be heard or felt. In none of these cases was there delirium, convulsions, vomiting or diarrhoea.

HAAG was called to a soldier. He found him unconscious, *pulse small and hard and only 30, extremities cold and face bluish, like one strangled*. He had eaten soup mixed with hemlock. After supper he felt intoxicated and had pain in the head and throat. He went to bed groaning and breathing with difficulty.

Emetics failed to induce vomiting. He complained of feeling very cold and soon lost the power of speech and consciousness. * * *

JOHN R. took ʒj. of Succus Conii. In half an hour he had *giddiness* and *leg weakness*, he could neither stand nor walk for a quarter of an hour. For the next hour there was heaviness of the lids and drowsiness, the pupils being slightly dilated. The pulse never varied and there was no change in the urine.

MARY L. took fifty drops of the tincture. In half an hour she had *vertigo*. She then took ʒjss. and this was followed by double vision, giddiness and *muscular weakness*, causing tottering.

MRS. M. took three grains of extract, which were followed by *severe giddiness, muscular relaxation of the orbicularis*, drooping of the lids and inability to walk.

WHYTT took fifteen grains of extract, which caused *weakness* and *dazzling of the eyes, with vertigo* and *general debility*, so that when attempting to walk she staggered like one drunk.

DR. EARLE took increasing doses of the extract. While taking twenty-five grains at one dose he had *fullness of the head*, as if a ligature were bound about the neck, with vertigo. Forty-five grains caused in addition dim vision, *weariness and weakness in the limbs* and dilated pupils. Another dose caused *heat in the gastric region*, and later he had *shooting pains in the neck of the bladder*. * * *

LEMBKE (first proving) proved the tincture. After two drops he soon had *shooting pains in the throat* (neck ?), especially on empty swallowing. *Heat of the face and head*, more inward than outward; pressure in various parts of the head. In a warm room, chilliness through the back with cold hands and blue nails. *Tired pain in the muscles of the right arm*, so that it was difficult to raise it. After three drops he had weight in the base of the brain, *nausea and flow of saliva*, illusions of sight, chilliness and

pressure in the arms. * * * Dull pressure over both eyes; drawing in the right zygoma and also in the fingers and toes; in the afternoon the pupils were dilated. He had *shooting pains in the urethra*, a weak feeling in the right arm, shooting pains under the lower ribs, and also from sternum to spine, and much rumbling in the bowels. * * *

Lembke continued taking this drug in increasing doses with symptoms showing involvement of the skin and spinal and respiratory function. On the sixteenth day the urine was scanty, dark and frothy, and he had neuralgic pains in various parts, stiffness and pain in the tendons of the left knee and frequent urination; a vesicular eruption developed in various parts. * * * *Drawing in the spermatic cord* at different times; *confused dreams at night*. Emissions without dreams on three successive nights; excited sexual desire; hurriedness in all his actions; accelerated breathing; enuresis; sexual excitement without erection; memory weak. * * *¹

DR. —. Health good, with complete sexual continence for thirty days past; pulse, 65. Took ten drops of 2x in half an ounce of water. Soon he had *flushings, followed by itching in various parts*.

In five minutes, *cramp in the right third finger prevented easy writing*; the itching returns; twitching in the eyelids; drawing in the forearm.

In twelve minutes, flushing, with sweat on the forehead; itching nostrils and *watery eyes*.

In fifteen minutes, itching of the hairy parts, especially of the scrotum; this was followed by *erection without sexual desire*.

In thirty-five minutes he had offensive perspiration in the axilla, itching in the anus, drawing in the tibia, sneezing and stopped nose.

In forty-five minutes *the pulse was 84* at rest. There was *salivation and much mucus in the throat*. The sexual excitement returned without provocation.

In seventy minutes he had griping in the bowels and itching in the scrotum, which seemed swollen.

¹*Allgemeine Hom. Zeitung*, vol. xlvii, 177.

In one hour and forty minutes he had drawing in the spermatic cord and his pulse was 90; walking across the room raised the pulse to 110, with slight dyspnoea. There was pain in the arm as if it were bound.

In three hours he had slight headache with much flatus; the testes were heavy and sore; free urination.

In four and a half hours he urinated again, with dribbling afterwards. * * *

A man of great muscular development took increasing doses of Succus Conii. He perceived no effects until after taking ʒvi. Soon after he had *sudden giddiness* and such *weakness in his legs* as obliged him to lie down. There was aching in the forehead and mistiness of vision. He could scarcely raise the eyelids, which seemed as if pressed down with a weight. He was disposed to sleep. After twenty minutes he got up and walked with tottering steps, his knees being inclined to fall forward. * * *

A delicate young woman took ʒij. of Succus. In twenty minutes *nausea* and *giddiness* came on. *She dropped an inkstand, lost her power of walking* and lay down. *The pulse rose to 120.* * * *

A medical student took 2 grms. of extract, which caused *diplopia* and *muscular contractions*. After this he took 15 grms. of the root. His head became affected and his eyes sensitive to light. *Delirium supervened* with walking about. Two hours after he had an epileptiform seizure, lasting five minutes. Before the convulsions *the pulse was 52*, and afterwards it became weak and frequent. *Spontaneous vomiting* followed.

CONIUM.

PÖHLMANN while preparing a solution of *Conium* had aching in the supra-orbital region. After taking twenty-five drops of the first dilution he had *vertigo*, with *weight in the extremities*, especially in the left arm. The vertigo soon ceased, but the feeling of weight continued. The pulse, which had been 70, full and strong, *fell in ten minutes to 59 and was remarkably small.* After

twenty-four minutes it was 68, and in half an hour normal. After a few days he repeated the experiment, taking fifty drops, the results were the same, but more severe.

DR. BURMAN injected hypodermically a five per cent. solution and proceeded to play billiards. In five minutes he had *slight weakness of the legs and confused vision*. The symptoms increased, with tingling and numbness; his walking was unsteady. In fifty-five minutes he handled his cue awkwardly and his knees began to give way under him. In one hour his legs were very stiff and his movements awkward. Later there was some slowness of the mental operations.

CASAUBON reports that a vial of *Conium* being open in the laboratory a friend was seized (after exposure to the fumes for some time) with malaise and went out of doors. He said that he had *hallucinations of vision* and headache, and was found with *fibrillary tremors* and a *pulse of 108*.

ANALYSIS.

Twenty of these twenty-two cases of poisoning by *Conium* show primarily visual or cutaneous symptoms followed by phenomena of spinal origin. Of this number only fifteen show further disturbance, eleven of these exhibiting circulatory or respiratory symptoms third in order of development, while four indicate gastric symptoms at this time. Beyond this these records furnish little information, except in two instances, namely: Lembke's first experiment and the one proving made with the attenuated drug.

These observations would indicate a strong resemblance between this drug and Gelsemium, the symptoms of paresis being almost identical, yet it is strictly antagonistic to that remedy and *Nux vomica*, in both of which symptoms of paresis are primary. In this drug they are secondary, being preceded, in medicinal doses, by symptoms of spasm and spinal excitement. It is strange that the clinical experience of our school should not have demon-

strated this, for it is a well-established fact in the dominant school that Conium is a "spinal depressant" and useful in chorea, tetanus, Strychnine poisoning, whooping cough, asthma, etc.

Concerning the fourth and fifth functions disturbed by this drug no final conclusions are possible until further provings are made with the attenuated drug, for it is evident that this is one of the remedies that will not show its finer effects when taken in crude doses.

In view of the insufficiency of the proofs regarding the action of this agent the following sequence is adopted tentatively: *Cutaneous, Spinal, Circulatory, Sexual and Gastric* symptoms, *seriatim*.

This remedy is complementary to *Rhus tox*.

THERAPEUTICS.

DISEASES OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY ORGANS.—*Obesity, Indurations, Cancer, Morbid Sweats, Neuralgia, Anæsthesia, Hyperæsthesia, Photophobia, Myopia, Flushings of Climacteric, etc.*

This drug will prove curative when the leading concomitant is debility, paralytic weakness or great restlessness and tendency to spasms. These symptoms are closely attended by cardiac irritability with rapid pulse, by respiratory excitement or dyspnoea, or by catarrhal irritation of the air passages. There will also be in attendance pronounced irritation of the sexual or renal organs in one form or another, more especially about the age of puberty or the climacteric. The stomach or bowels are but little deranged.

Conjunctivitis.—BERTHA H., aged five; has been troubled much with phlyctenular conjunctivitis. Pustules superficial; she had been declared to be scrofulous by another oculist and her system had been treated on general principles. Photophobia intense, wholly out of proportion to appearances, and when the eyes are opened a gush of hot tears takes place. She goes round with her head and body bowed down from the photophobia. *Conium* 3x cured.—*Dr. C. H. Vilas*.¹

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

Enlarged Glands.—A woman had chronic enlarged glands of the lower jaw, which developed after a persistent general pruritus; she also suffered from leucorrhœa, ringing in the ears and pressure in the stomach. *Conium* 30th cured.—*Dr. Kirsch.*¹

MRS. A., aged twenty-five years, has borne three children. I found her in bed in great pain from a tumor, the size of a goose egg, in the right breast, of stony hardness; it was of seven weeks' growth. It was caused by injury from a corset. *Bell.* 3d every hour. I called next day and found that the patient had passed a comfortable night and that the pain was much less. I then gave *Conium* 3d every two hours and applied it locally three times daily, one drop of the tincture to ten of water. The patient steadily improved and in three weeks the induration was wholly gone and the breast normal, with no suppuration or discharge of any kind. When I was called the patient could not sit or stand because of the weight and pain, and could only lie on the back with the breast supported by the hand. In three days she was up and about and fully recovered, as above stated, in three weeks.—*C. H. Haynes.*²

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR ORGANS.—*Myelitis, Rheumatism, Chorea, Spasms, Paralysis, Joint Affections; etc.*

This drug is curative when there is, primarily, hyperæsthesia or anæsthesia, increased or decreased reflex excitability from the skin and other cutaneous symptoms. With these there will be respiratory or cardiac embarrassment, marked derangement of the sexual organs and some gastric disorder.

Acute Myelitis.—MRS. S., who is very corpulent, had gained flesh rapidly during the past six months. She gives no clinical history, except that during this time she has had frequent spells of dyspnœa and sudden prostration; she has also found her menses becoming more scant and painful. Menstruation came on as usual two months since, and the day after, while getting into her carriage, she slipped and fell, striking on the sacral region; the

¹Beauvais. *Supplement*, 7.

²U. S. *Medical Investigator*, Feb. 1879.

fall was not a severe one. She at once felt numbness in both legs and had to be helped to her home. Two hours after there was complete immobility of both legs and the prick of a pin was only recognized with difficulty anywhere between the foot and hip. Menstruation had come on very copiously and the dyspnoea was so great that she could not lie down; her pulse was 130 and her temperature 102°, and she had no pain whatever; she complained only of difficult breathing. *Nux vomica* 6th was given. Next morning the symptoms were no better in any respect; paraplegia was now complete, involving the sphincters. *Conium* 6th was given and ten hours after the improvement in the pulse and respiration was very manifest. In two days the sphincters had recovered their tone and the pulse was reduced to 90; her temperature was normal. The patient is still taking *Conium* 30th, with gradual improvement in all respects.

HOYNE says that in "*Irritable Spine*," when attended by sexual disorders, this drug is useful. Also in the weakness and feebleness of the aged.¹

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Various Spasmodic Coughs, Pertussis, Fevers, Pleurodynia, Angina Pectoris, etc.*

This drug will be curative when these disorders are of a reflex character and dependent upon spinal irritation. Other cutaneous and spinal symptoms will attend, together with sexual irregularities and defective circulation.

Cough.—A girl, æt. 16, had a dry, tickling cough almost incessantly for nearly two months. It was attended by much oppression of the chest and fever at night, and also by marked debility. *Conium* 24th relieved promptly. A relapse followed and was radically cured by three doses of the same.—*Dr. Hirsch.*²

During the epidemic of influenza which prevailed in Chicago in the winter of 1889-'90 many cases occurred in which *Conium*

¹ *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

² *Beauvais, 338.*

was the specific remedy, not only for the epidemic itself, but also for complications which attended and for the results that followed.

Most of the cases were taken with frequent slight chills and a rapid rise in temperature, attended by sudden and severe prostration, or in other instances by violent pains in the back and limbs.

These symptoms were accompanied either by violent catarrhal symptoms involving the air passages, and by a painless cough with dyspnœa, or in the absence of these symptoms by a remarkably rapid and weak pulse.

In the cases observed the digestive organs, as a rule, were but little disturbed; while in every case there was a notable derangement of the genito-urinary functions, shown by excessive urination followed by partial suppression. Sexual excitement to an unusual degree, or marked impotence; amenorrhœa, dysmenorrhœa, miscarriages and difficult labors were commonly experienced by the females.

Among others, C. F., a medical student, had been sick five days and a diagnosis had been made of double pneumonia. Temperature was 105°; he had extreme dyspnœa and a constant cough, but no pain or sputa. I found him complaining of frequent chills, excessive prostration and backache, and frequent scant urination.

Under the use of *Conium* 30 the temperature was reduced to 100° in twelve hours; after an interval it returned to 102°, until the urine became free, when convalescence followed.

Another student was taken at the same time. Parotitis followed by metastasis to the testicle on the third day. The symptoms common to the epidemic were found to be present. Led by these conditions *Conium* 30 was given. It arrested the pains and reduced the temperature in twenty-four hours. Convalescence followed.

Mrs. V. Z., after a mild attack of La Grippe, suddenly became myopic, and was much alarmed because of suppression of the menses, which had never happened except from pregnancy. Under the use of *Conium* 30 menstruation was speedily restored and the short-sightedness removed.

MISS H., a neurasthenic subject, was seized with violent symptoms of the epidemic, high fever with extreme prostration and a pulse so rapid that it could not be counted. On the fourth day there developed numerous purpuric spots on various parts of the body, together with spots of discoloration as from a bruise attended by extreme soreness. This remedy in the 30th restored her to health by the eighth day.

MRS. R., the mother of four children, had never experienced any troubles during her confinements; labor had always been rapid and easy. After a mild attack of La Grippe, from which she had apparently fully recovered, she was taken with labor-pains at term. Her symptoms were peculiar. She showed great intolerance of light and seemed much prostrated, even before labor had fairly set in. The pains were weak and inefficient, inducing frequent calls to urinate. After twenty-four hours the os uteri was but half dilated, when all pains subsided and she seemed in a fainting condition. Under the use of stimulants she revived, but the pains still continued inefficient. As soon as possible forceps were applied and a child weighing but five pounds was delivered with great difficulty. Convalescence was slow without any apparent cause. Her strength did not return until *Conium* was given, when a rapid improvement followed.

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Amenorrhœa, Dysmenorrhœa, Metritis, Ovaritis, Induration or Hypertrophy. Also, Leucorrhœa, Gonorrhœa, Prostatic Enlargement, etc.*

The above rules will guide to the selection of this remedy.

Dysmenorrhœa.—A young woman, whose menses had always been premature and very painful, was relieved speedily by *Conium* 30th. The attendant and preceding symptoms were violent pain at the root of the nose, with violent sneezing and epistaxis and violent headache; an eczematous eruption all over the body, which appears each time before the menses, violent tearing pains in the thighs, with constant coldness of the feet, frequent coryza and pressure on the chest; also some thirst and regurgita-

tion of food. *Conium* cured radically in two months.—*Dr. Detwiller*.¹

Urethral Stricture.—C., aged sixty, a gentleman of wealth and leisure, contracted gonorrhœa when a young man, which was cured by nitrate of silver injection. Ever since then he has been troubled more or less with stricture of the urethra, increasing of late years to such an extent that at times it was almost impossible to pass even the smallest catheter. These facts came to my knowledge while prescribing for some other difficulty. *Conium* 200 was given, a dose every night. For eight months I did not see him. At the end of that time he came in to get some more of the medicine, saying that it had nearly cured him, but that lately he was getting worse again. *Conium* 200 was repeated and he now has no difficulty whatever. Whether the case is cured or not cannot be stated.—*Hoyne*.²

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Gastralgia, Enteralgia, Obstinate Vomiting, Ileus, Constipation, etc.*

The rules given above will determine the choice of this remedy.

Gastralgia.—A pregnant woman, of pale face and strumous aspect, had complained of constant cramping pain in the stomach with heaviness; the epigastrium was so tender that she could not bear her clothing. This was attended by a violent spasmodic cough, which increased the pain in the stomach; speaking or running would increase the cough. *Conium mac.*, tincture, cured very soon.—*Dr. Werber*.³

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Loss of Memory, Insanity, etc.*

This remedy is useful only when the history and concomitants point to its selection.

Cerebral Exhaustion.—MR. A. S., after a protracted attack of peritonitis, complained of a tired, weary sensation in his brain,

¹Beauvais, *Supplement*, 383.

²Hoyne's *Therapeutics*.

³Beauvais, 1856.

with complete inability to undertake any severe mental occupation and with physical as well as nervous prostration. He cannot endure any kind of excitement, for it brings on physical and mental depression with weakness. Since that sickness he experiences a sensation in the front part of the brain, like an inability to fix the mind steadily on any subject; he has also entirely lost his memory for dates. Besides, he is irritable and gets out of temper easily, and then his sight gets blurred and his face becomes pale. With all the above there is also a dry, teasing cough, which is very persistent and annoying and to which he is subject now and then; it is worse when he is lying down, when he goes from a warm room to the outer air and when he changes positions in bed at night. The skin is burning hot at night when he is in bed. Sometimes he has chilliness along the whole back. Sexual weakness attends. *Conium*, high, cured promptly.—*Dr. J. A. Terry*.¹

¹ *North Am. Journal Homœopathy*, February, 1877.

HYOSCYAMUS NIGER.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

“A quantity of roots mistaken for parsnips were boiled in soup, of which nine persons partook at their meal. Very soon they all felt *uneasy and restless, their vision was obscured and their pupils dilated*; they complained of *bitter taste and nausea*. These symptoms were followed by great restlessness, convulsions and *delirium*; finally they all became stupefied and sleepy.”¹

Orfila relates the case of two men who ate of the plant: “The first effect experienced was *the earth seemed suddenly to pass from under them, their limbs were cold and paralyzed, their tongues became immovable, their arms were in a state of spasmodic action, their pupils were dilated, their look fixed and vacant, their breathing became difficult, the pulse small and intermittent*, beside these symptoms their jaws became fixed (trismus) and they *became delirious*.”¹

Stille relates an extraordinary account of effects produced by the roots of *Hyoscyamus niger* on some monks, who had eaten them by mistake. Soon after *many of them were seized with vertigo, dryness and heat of fauces, contortions of the trunk and disorder of limbs*. At matins one imagined *he had to read service for the dying*. Another fancied he was cracking nuts and pretended throwing the empty shells away. Among those who reached the chapel some could not read, others read what was not in the book, and to others the letters appeared to be running about the page.¹

Orfila relates the following wholesale poisoning by *Hyoscyamus alba*: In the month of April, 1792, a large quantity of henbane was carried on board the French corvette *La Sardine*. A part of

¹ *Taylor on Poisons.*

this was put in the sailors' mess and the remainder into that of the officers. At four o'clock they dined. In a short time they experienced *vertigoes, vomiting and convulsions*, gripes and copious stools, which, as they seized the whole ship's company, caused them to fire a gun and call on board the absent boats preparatory to departure. M. Picard arrived on board and perceiving one of the men making a thousand grimaces and contortions, much resembling the *Dames de Saint Guy*, he inspected the plant and recognized the white henbane.

The following cases are found in the *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis*:

5. A boy, æt. three, ate a number of seeds. He was found lying *senseless on the floor, beating about him, foaming at the mouth*, face very red, convulsive movements of face and limbs. An emetic brought away many seeds, but the narcosis persisted. Some other remedies restored him, but he had staggering gait for eight days.

8. Two soldiers gathered some sprouts of H. and boiled them in oil, of which they both partook. They soon had *vertigo*, the *tongue was paralyzed*, the *limbs relaxed*, and they fell to the ground as if intoxicated. After five hours they were brought into hospital, then their eyes were wild, pupils dilated, look staring and stupid, *breathing difficult, pulse small and intermitting*, aphonia, trismus, risus sardonicus, loss of sensibility, *typhomania*, cold extremities, paralysis of lower extremities, carphologia and convulsions of arms. One, who took a sufficient quantity of tart. em. to cause him to vomit freely, was next day quite well, except a slight supraorbital headache. The other, who did not vomit freely, remained very delirious during the next, but the following day was well. A corporal who had taken a small quantity of the stuff had burning in the throat, slight stupefaction and cedematous swelling of arms and hands.

9. A plethoric man, æt. thirty-four, got in the space of four hours two clysters of the infusion of H. ʒj. to ʒiij. water. After one hour he was in an apoplectic and *convulsed condition*, could

hardly see three paces distance, there seemed to be a veil before eyes, *his face was brown and bloated*, difficult speech and incoherent talk, throat dry and constricted, *with dysphagia*, could hardly stand upright, seemed about to fall every instant.

10. A child, æt. four, ate some seeds of H. at 4 P. M. It was observed that the *mouth was distorted convulsively*; soon the convulsions extended all over the body, the child passed the night *screaming horribly, tossing about*, and made *frequent attempts to vomit*. Next morning the father brought it in his arms violently convulsed, like St. Vitus's dance; it cried out sometimes, could not stand, and was destitute of all steadfastness of body and limbs, which were in constant violent movement. *Hearing was gone, pupils enormously dilated, eyes staring and bright*, pulse small and scarcely to be felt, like a thread; skin soft and warm. It was carried to another house; during the transport it lay quite limp and passive in its father's arms. * * * *

11. Two girls, æt. five, ate several capsules of Hyoscyamus. They were seized with *trembling of limbs, anxiety, restlessness, and incoherency of speech* and action. After six to eight hours they were found talking incoherently, laughing and sometimes singing; they did not know those around them, had frequent twitchings of facial muscles. When they were held, or when an object was taken out of their hands, they scratched, pinched and bit in order to get away, showing great strength in hands and feet; sometimes they made dancing movements, *ground their teeth and projected their tongues spasmodically* with a peculiar trembling movement of it; *eyes sparkling*, rolling about, albuginea red, pupils extremely dilated and insensible to light; *pulse hardly to be felt*, small and very quick. Emetics, coffee and vinegar, and, lastly, milk, soon brought them round.

14. Three persons, a man and two women, ate a considerable quantity of cooked root of Hyoscyamus.

(a) The woman who had eaten least had during the meal *paralysis of the tongue* and such *great constriction of throat* that

she could neither chew nor swallow the morsel in her mouth. Soon she commenced *to laugh, to dance, to run about the room*, to seize hold of various things; she stared at those around her, *heard nothing* and did not answer questions; several people could not make her drink or lie down. Face pale, *pulse quick*, respiration free, pupils very dilated, capillaries of eyes greatly injected. The maniacal symptoms lasted with complete sleeplessness till next day; the vertigo, stupefaction and incoherency lasted several days.

(c) The man took the largest quantity. In him paralysis of tongue and spasm of throat came on later. Then he rose from table, *staggered like a drunken man* to bed and sank down there motionless; *the whole body was cold and stiff* as a log. Face pale, conjunctiva much injected, the anterior cervical muscles so contracted that it was impossible to lay his head back on pillow; *pulse small*, thready, very quick; respiration difficult on account of paralysis of pulmonary plexus and spasm of pectoral muscles.

Dr. Covert reports the following case of poisoning: The boy appeared strangely at the dinner table. *His eyes appeared watery and dim, the pupils large*, with a staring expression; he wanted everything he could see on the table and *reached for things constantly*, yet he *could not swallow readily*. When I called the child was rational and in bed. He complained of headache and nausea. The face was swollen and he was *delirious at times*. Two hours later the delirium was constant, though he would still answer when spoken to; he then relapsed, with constant strange motions, clutching of hands and striking attendants. He was extremely nervous and in constant quick movements of the body. Strabismus was now present, choreic movements of facial muscles. Pulse, 100; urine natural. Six hours later the child is greatly excited, talking constantly, cannot be held. He wants to get away, but cannot stand alone; if he attempts to walk he falls on his face. His limbs seem paralyzed. He attempts to strike, bite and kick his attendants. At intervals he sings and laughs. Trembling and jerking of muscles on slightest excitement.¹

¹ *Trans. N. Y. State Hom. Society, 1873.*

A New Experiment.

At 1:35 P. M. In good health; pulse, 72; took twenty drops of 1x Hyoscyamus in water. *Offensive taste.*

1:40. *Slight drawing in left sciatic nerve*, afterward in lumbar region.

1:45. Drawing in cervical spine and brachial nerve, afterward in right hand and fingers; *repeated eructations.*

2:00. Eructations continue with salivation.

2:10. Twitching in various parts with cramps in left groin.

2:20. Return of twisting in left inguinal region and eructations.

2:45. Itching of thighs and burning of face (no flush); *pulse*, 78.

2:50. Slight headache. Three o'clock, headache increased, with sleepiness and *dullness of mind*; pain in teeth.

3:10. Colic and eructations. Much pain left hand and shoulder.

3:15 Head dull, slight cough.

3:25. Sneezing causes pain in right inguinal regions

3:45. Keen appetite for delayed lunch; pain in epigastrium after eating, with slight nausea. * * *

ANALYSIS.

Of fourteen observations here recorded, eleven agree in showing disturbance first of the Cutaneous or Sensory functions, second of the Spinal, and third of the Digestive organs. Symptoms from these parts are more severe and present in every case.

Later five cases show mental symptoms fourth, followed by Circulatory; while four cases reverse the order and present Circulatory before the Mental.

It is probable that clinically it will be found that Mental disturbances are subordinate to the Circulatory in cases where this drug is required.

For the present the following sequence is adopted as a guide in practice, viz.: *Cutaneous, Spinal, Gastric, Circulatory* and *Mental* symptoms, collectively.

THERAPEUTICS.

IN DISEASES OF THE PERIPHERAL NERVES, SKIN, ETC.—
Headaches, Neuralgic Affections of Eyes and Ears, Erysipelas, Eruptive Fevers, etc.

The indications for the use of *Hyoscyamus* will be found in the extreme restlessness and tendency to spasms which is excited by the complaint. Associated there will be gastric derangement of one kind or another with some fever and mental excitement.

The following cases are from *Hoyne's Therapeutics*:

Ophthalmia.—Child, sixteen months old; convulsions came on during sleep. Had three before I saw it. Sleep restless, uneasy, with starting; diarrhoea watery, greenish-yellow; sore mouth; feverish; pulse quick; eyes sore and glued together with thick yellowish discharge. *Hyos.* 200 controlled the difficulty, giving quiet sleep.—*Dr. T. M. Strong.*

DR. GALLIVARDIN reports a case of lentigo in a phlegmatic child which seemed to excite extreme nervousness. When two years old she had convulsions and later an epileptiform seizure. From that date she had squinting of right eye; at times with slight clonic spasm. *Hyoscyamus* cured this case radically, which had lasted eight years.

Hallucinations.—A very old, yet well-preserved lady of eighty-five, Mrs. P., was failing in health gradually for some few weeks before February, 1878. She had grown restless, at night timid and wakeful, fearing to be alone in the dark. During the night previous to the day I saw her, the old lady exhibited a kind of restless, talkative delirium, without fever; when spoken to by her daughter she answered rationally, but all the while imagined that her (deceased) sister was present, sitting in a chair by the bedside, and she kept talking to this imaginary companion, whom she saw quite distinctly—a veritable hallucination. I found the pulse eighty, full; the head cool, and the bodily functions nearly normal. *Hyos.* 1, tinct., one drop for a dose, cured all the symptoms after two doses.—*Dr. J. Murray Moore.*

IN DISEASES OF THE MOTOR APPARATUS.—*Chorea, Spasms, Convulsions, Paralytic Debility, Typhoid, Exhaustion, etc.*

Hyoscyamus will be curative when the leading indication is found in the hyperæsthetic condition of Sensory nerves, flushed face, dilated pupils, etc. Associated, there will be noticeable derangement of digestive organs and circulation. The mental functions may or may not be involved.

Epilepsy.—A boy, aged twelve years, was seriously frightened when a young child and has had since then two epileptic attacks each day.

Symptoms: The boy falls suddenly with a scream without warning; strikes convulsively with his hands and feet. The countenance is dark, bloated and livid. The eyes protrude and move spasmodically. Frothing at the mouth and gritting of the teeth. Slow respiration with rattling in the chest. Involuntary emission of urine. The attack lasts about fifteen minutes and terminates in profound sleep. After the attack, exhaustion, and forgetfulness of all that has happened. Weakness of memory has gradually developed. Prescribed *Hyoscyamus* 3x, one drop after each attack. He had only one more attack and then remained well. Three years later there had been no return of the spasms. —*Dr. Schubert, in Archiv. für H. H. 1, 2, 53.*

Chorea.—In three girls, of six, nine and twelve years old, and a boy of twelve years, one of them being entirely speechless, and the remaining three stuttering violently. Cured by *Hyoscyamus* 12, three doses, one dose every two days.—*Archiv.*

IN DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Colics, Constipation, Diarrhæas, Gastric, Biliary or Typhoid Fevers.*

The indications for Hyoscyamus are found in the Cutaneous and Spinal symptoms attending as the leading concomitants, febrile or mental symptoms may be absent.

Helminthiasis.—M., aged four, has had worm fever for two days, during which time he has passed but very little urine. On examination the bladder was found greatly distended, and the

least touch would almost throw him into spasms. *Hyoscyamus* 200 relieved in thirty minutes.—*Hoyne*.¹

Typhoid Fever.—DELIA S., an Irish girl, aged about twenty, had been under old school treatment eleven days for typhoid fever. From the beginning of the disease brain symptoms had predominated, and so furious was her delirium, she kept two nurses busy night and day; after her arrival she began her favorite amusement of waltzing around the room and it was evident that she proposed to make it lively for her attendants if she were not allowed to have her own way. When seen at 3 P. M. she presented the following symptoms: Great restlessness and loquacity; trembling of limbs; eyes bright and rolling continuously; partial deafness; tongue dry, coated brown; petechiæ on abdomen; bowels constipated; involuntary urination; pulse, 130; axillary temperature, 103°. *Hyoscyamus* 3x was given every hour, rapidly changing the aspect of affairs, so that at 9 P. M. she lay quiet in bed and was rational enough to recognize her nurses. She had a fair night's sleep and made a rapid convalescence.—*Dr. W. F. Shepard*.

IN DISEASES OF LUNGS AND HEART OF NERVOUS CHARACTER.
—*Coughs, Laryngeal, Bronchial or Pulmonary; Neuralgic Conditions, Irregularity of Cardiac Action, the Uræmic Heart and Dyspnoea.*

This drug will often be required, the indication being found in the hyperæsthesia, extreme restlessness or uneasiness which attends, together with deranged digestion and wakefulness.

Pneumonia.—Boy, aged six, after nine days' illness, restless, delirious; tongue and lips dry, brownish; watery, yellowish diarrhœa; intense spasmodic cough; he jumps up when the cough comes; great heat and great thirst; dull percussion sound from the lower edge of the scapula, downward on the left side; fremitus pectoralis; bronchial breathing; bronchophony. *Hyoscyamus* 2, every half hour, was followed by two bad nights, after which gradual improvement.—*Dr. Gross*.

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

Reflex Cough.—A gentleman of light complexion, dark hair, and of frail constitution; occupation, mixed literary, and habits, therefore, rather active; presented himself to be treated for a cough three weeks' old. During this time he took several remedies and very many doses, day and night, without reaching the much desired end—a cure. His face was pale and countenance haggard looking, and he complained of debility of body generally. Coughed night and day. More at night, great aggravation after midnight. Much difficulty always in raising mucus. Felt as if there was something sticking in his throat which he desired to get up and out. The cough was short and tickling. No pain whatever. I placed on his tongue a powder of *Hyoscyamus*; under the continued use of this remedy he was well in four days.—*Hoyne's Therapeutics*.

IN DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Insanity, Mental Torpor, Imbecility, Loss of Memory, etc.*

The indications for *Hyoscyamus* will be found in the fact that excitement of the sensory and motor centers has preceded and predominates over the mental derangements; in this respect differing from *Belladonna*.

Mania a potu.—Woman, aged thirty-seven, addicted to drinking, became enraged; face red, hot; eyes wild; breathing hurried, oppressive; constant scolding and cursing; tearing her dresses; knocking about; running about in the room at night; refusing to take either food or drink. *Hyoscyamus 2* gave immediate relief. Next day cured. Had continued sixteen days.—*Arch. XIX.*

ANNA KALITZSKY was brought to the asylum the end of December, 1824, having been previously cured of a fit of insanity, brought on by drinking. On the first day of January, the patient would neither eat nor drink; her face is flushed; her expression wild; she tears her clothes; wanders up and down the room during the night; strikes at the keepers, and can scarcely be restrained. She got one dose *Hyoscyamus 2*, which cured.—*Dr. C. Sztaraveski.*

IN DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Retention of Urine, Gonorrhœa, Primary or Secondary; Dysmenorrhœa, Puerperal Conditions, etc.*

The indications are the same as above mentioned. The urgency of Cutaneous and Spinal symptoms, together with the local, will determine the choice of this agent.

Puerperal Convulsions.—A woman, æt. 32 years, the mother of four children, was taken with convulsions during the third month of pregnancy. Symptoms: Dull headache, difficult to describe, puffed and red countenance. Frequent jerking in pelvic region. Nausea, vomiting of ingesta with severe pain in epigastrium. Spasmodic pains in bowels and constipation. Every ten or fifteen minutes she screams violently, the redness of face increases; great anxiety and dyspnœa and oppressed breathing attend with convulsive action of the limbs. During intervals itching of face, and mouth drawn to left side. The attack lasts about five minutes with partial consciousness. She must be held to prevent her falling out of bed. Usually of a happy disposition, she is now apprehensive and jealous. She has had similar spasms at each pregnancy. *Hyoscyamus* 2x cured her at once.—*Gaspar in A. H. K.*, 1, p. 309.

Hyoscyamus is complementary to *Nux vomica*.

GLONOINE.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

New Experiments.

MRS. T. E. took one drop of 1x dilution. This produced *throbbing headache* in the temporal region and *increased rapidity of circulation*. A second dose renewed these symptoms, together with *much flatus from the bowels, attended by nausea*. She felt *unusually tired* and suffered pains in the bowels. *Mental application caused an increase of the pains*; she *yawned* frequently, and felt pricking pains in the arms and legs, followed by cramp in the right leg.¹

MR. T. L., MR. S., and MR. F., each took one drop of the saturated solution. Almost *immediately the pulse was quickened*, and they experienced *throbbing in the temples* and *oppression of the chest*, followed by *headache, which continued the next day*.²

A married lady while menstruating took one drop 1x. In a few minutes her *pulse was much quickened*, and she complained of *throbbing and heaviness of the head*; this increased to pain *when the head was moved*. There was also a tight contractive sensation in the jaws, as is caused by lock-jaw; the catamenia ceased, and following this was *headache, which increased in intensity until a diarrhœa set in*.³

E. S., soon after taking one drop of 1x had *shooting pain in the temples* with *vertigo and great weakness*, and *afterwards cutting pains in the chest and stomach* with *nausea*, succeeded by gripping pains in the bowels and desire for stool. During the night he

¹ *Brit. Jour. Homœopathy*, vol. xi., page 275.

² *Ibid.*

³ *Brit. Jour. Hom.*, vol. xi.

was very restless and *unable to sleep*; was thirsty and hot. Upon the next day he felt weak, had pressive sensation on the forehead, loss of appetite and aching limbs.¹

DR. C. F., almost immediately after taking one drop *ix*, experienced *heat rising toward the head*, followed by pain over the frontal bone, with pressure; then throbbing in the temples, *worse when standing or walking*, and *watery eyes*. He had a restless night, with *heavy sleep toward morning*. A second experiment made two weeks later with the same dose gave the following symptoms: The pulse rose in two minutes from 68 to 90, with glowing heat; it continued rising for four minutes and then fell to 80. Confusion of mind followed; he was unable to think or study all day.²

W. C. took one drop *ix* and in five minutes the *pulse had increased* twenty beats. *Extreme giddiness and faintness* followed, and afterwards pulsations in the throat and temples. Black spots now appeared before the eyes; he became so dizzy that he could not stand; the giddiness was *worse when stooping*. Some time after taking the medicine he looked remarkably pale and had a fainting fit with *unconsciousness*.²

M. took *ix*. This caused immediately a feeling of *faintness which obliged him to lie down*. He next felt *great heat and pains in the head*, with throbbing in the temples, increased by walking.²

DR. REIL and three other physicians, who experimented with the first centesimal attenuation of Glonoine, announced the following symptoms as the result of their trial, two, three and five minutes after taking the medicine: *Sudden pain at the vertex and in the temples pressing from without inward*, pressure in the forehead and over the eyes, *obliging one to wink*; a sensation rising from the occiput and forehead towards the vertex; dizziness, vertigo, transitory obscuration of sight, *præcordial anguish*, *nausea*, sensation of a cold sweat on the forehead (which did not exist), feeling of a *rush of blood*, throbbing in the arteries of the

¹ *Brit. Jour. Hom.*, vol. xi.

² *Ibid.*

neck and head, acceleration of the *pulse by twenty, thirty, and even forty beats*, disappearing again in half an hour, and followed in one of the provers who was most violently attacked by a considerable sinking of the pulse down to fifty beats.¹

DR JAMES LEMBKE prepared an alcoholic solution of three grains of Glonoine in one drachm of alcohol, of which he took ten drops at a dose for experimentation. The immediate results were: *Great heat over the whole body*, especially over the face and head, with warm sweat for a quarter of an hour; in a few minutes *increased frequency of the beats of the heart*, which were more *violent, especially during motion*; these beats were then felt *up to the head*, especially when stooping, with *stitches in the heart*; aching pain in the occiput, reeling sensation in the head, with insecure, staggering gait, redness and heat of the face, moist, weeping eyes. These symptoms lasted three-quarters of an hour, except the headache, which lasted longer. Afterwards the countenance had an expression of fatigue and weakness, with margins around the eyes.¹

A girl, æt. 23, after taking 3x, complained of *numbness and swelling of the lower lip*. She had *pain in the forehead over the eyes*, followed by *palpitation of the heart*; the *pulse was quickened twenty beats*. She then experienced numbness and *fatigue*, so that it required a great effort to raise the arm.

The following experiments are taken from the CYCLOPÆDIA OF DRUG PATHOGENESY, vol. II.

DR. D. JACKSON took one-third drop of a saturated solution. In thirty seconds his *pulse quickened from 65 to 80*, with a *disagreeable sensation of weight in the sinicput*. After thirty seconds more his pulse was 90, and he suffered a very severe frontal headache. Half an hour later his pulse had sunk to 70 and the headache was almost gone. * * *

¹*Hempel's Mat. Med., vol. II.*

Second Experiment.

Five days thereafter he took one drop of the same solution. In less than one minute the *pulse was 124*, and hard. The heart beat violently; a *lancinating pain* extended from the *cardiac region to the back between the shoulders*, followed by an almost *unendurable frontal headache*. The suffused eyes seemed to project; there were constant flashes of light before the eyes making reading very difficult. The *tongue and mouth felt as if burnt*; the tongue was swollen and raw, and affected with a spasmodic twitching. The chest felt contracted, and after half an hour this was followed by a *feeling of fatigue* and oppression of the heart.

DR. LUSS HAHNEMANN took IX. In one minute his pulse rose from *64 to 100*, and after three minutes to *112* with great variable-ness,—now quick, then slow,—attended by *shooting pain in the temples*, which increased to such a degree that giddiness *accompanied by a sick feeling* came on. Pressure on the temporal arteries lessened the violent pain. The skull seemed too small, as if the brain would burst it. Violent action of the heart followed and its pulsations were felt all over the body; the sickness increased, but there was no vomiting. He next had a *feeling in the right wrist as if bound, producing a lame sensation in the arm*. Upon going up stairs his headache became insupportable. Supper relieved the sickness and quietness the headache. After this period he had no stool for two days.

MR. GELLAR, whose pulse was 68, immediately after taking two drops of IX on sugar felt a *glow of heat which determined itself to the head*, and increased rapidly. The temporal arteries became very full and in about five minutes his *pulse rose to 100*. Evident congestion of the brain now existed, combined with *irregular action of the heart* and tendency to fainting, which obliged him to sit down. Then followed partial loss of sight and deafness. In the act of fainting he was conscious of water being dashed on his brow, which partially restored him, though he remained very pale. Chewing coffee produced vomiting. *Chilliness and prostration continued*, with fullness of the temporal arteries and pressure in the brain, and also great rigidity of the occipitofrontalis. * * * *

MR. ENGALL, after taking 1x, had the *usual headache of throbbing* character in the temples, and *increased rapidity of circulation*. When these symptoms had subsided he took, after supper, a second dose. On attempting to read he experienced a *fullness of the frontal portion of the brain, which increased to actual pain*, with beating in the temporal arteries. Following was a *great quantity of flatus* passing from the rectum; a feeling of sickness, and an *uncommon sense of fatigue*. His pulse was jerking and full; there were sharp pricking pains in the arms and legs, and finally *cramps in the right leg*.

DR. WYLD in two minutes after taking one drop of 1x on sugar had a *pulse accelerated from 70 to 120*, and *throbbing head*. He described the headache as if the brain was pressed from the temples and occiput toward the centre. These symptoms lasted all day and were followed upon the next day by a *copious, loose, diarrhœic stool*.

DR. FISCHER took one drop 1x, his pulse then being 68. In two minutes the *pules rose to 90*, becoming fuller, with a *glow of heat in the hands*. His pulse then fell to 80, after which pains in the forehead and vertex, of a comprehensive burning character, set in. These were followed by *shooting pain and throbbing in the temples*, and burning in the malar bones and eyes. Succeeding these disorders were soreness and tenderness in the head, attended by confusion of mind, and inability to think or study. These conditions continued all day.

DR. R. E. DUDGEON, having a pulse of 68, touched with his tongue the cork of a vial containing a saturated solution. In less than five minutes his *pulse rose to 100*, and his *head felt throbbing* and as if bursting, especially above the ears and temples. He had a choking sensation as if a ligature were tied around his neck, which kept the blood from returning from the head. The headache was much aggravated by *shaking the head*. His face felt congested, though it was not altered in color. Two hours afterward, while standing, he felt a violent *shooting pain under the ribs in the region of the gall-bladder*, that caused him to bend forward for relief.

Fourth Experiment.

After one pilule filled with the saturated solution, there followed almost immediately the *same throbbing and tightness in the head*. This soon subsided. Later in the morning, when moving about, he had painless pulsations all over the body, the *circulation was very easily quickened*. The following night he could scarcely sleep on account of the *dryness and parched condition of the mouth, attended by great thirst*.

MR. BRANGWIN; pulse, 60; took one drop of 1x on sugar. In about half a minute there was *throbbing of the temporal arteries*, soon after attended by *severe throbbing in both temples*. In a few seconds more the *pulse was 100*, and the heart beat most violently and rapidly. Next morning he had a *faint, warm, sickening sensation in the chest and stomach like seasickness*, with slight giddiness on moving about. These symptoms gradually subsided, but on running up stairs all returned with double force; the temples ached and throbbed excessively and there was great nausea and giddiness. The nausea was relieved by eating, but the headache continued and was aggravated by any exertion.

A laborer drank two swallows of crude Nitro-glycerine. It caused burning in the throat. Soon after he complained of *pressure in the chest, accelerated breathing and irritable pulse with vertigo*. An emetic caused vomiting; his respiration became rapid—60 per minute—his pulse was 96. He experienced oppression in the epigastrium, *dullness of head* and lowered temperature of the body. Five hours afterward he had *vomiting and purging*, followed by irregular respirations and severe headache and finally sopor cyanosis and death.—*Dr. Lilienthal*.¹

Large doses are said to have caused *pallor, headache, palpitation of the heart, dyspnoea and oppression of the chest, lassitude, weakness and stiffness of the jaws*. In animals it causes convulsions and general paralysis.²

¹*Hahnemannian Monthly*, 1872.

²*Ziemsend's Encyclopædia*.

ANALYSIS.

Fourteen, and probably sixteen, of these twenty-one experiments show a uniform sequence involving first the skin and vaso-motor nervous system, then the heart and circulation, followed by cerebral or mental symptoms. Seven of them indicate gastric symptoms next in order, followed by spinal disturbances, while six show spinal phenomena preceding the gastric. There can be little doubt that the first is the correct one; and there are probably twelve cases showing a uniform sequence throughout, viz., the *Cutaneous, Circulatory, Mental, Gastric and Spinal* disturbances in this relation to each other. This, therefore, indicates the range of therapeutic usefulness by Glonoine.

THERAPEUTICS.

AFFECTIONS OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY NERVES.—*Effects of heat, Erythema, Erysipelas; some forms of Scarlatina, Rubecola, etc.; also, some Chronic Neuralgias and Visual Disorders.*

In these derangements the successful use of this drug will depend upon a primary external cause. The chief concomitant symptoms will be the excited circulation, vaso-motor paralysis, congestions, and great difficulty of respiration or violent action of the heart. There will also be severe headache, coma, delirium or mania, etc. Gastric symptoms will appear, with a tendency to spasms, the sufferings of the patient increasing with the duration of the disease.

Coup de Soleil.—M. B. was overpowered by the heat. * * * I found him with pale and cool surface, low and feeble pulse, stretched upon a bed, considerably comatose, eyes dim and cloudy, without any expression, slight muscular tremors, respiration somewhat labored. Upon inquiry I found that he had been slightly delirious. He declared that he was dying and pointed to the pit of the stomach as the seat of distress. He received five pellets of *Glonoine*, 2d dilution. Within five minutes he spoke hope-

fully, his pulse became natural, the skin warm and moist; and in ten minutes he got up and walked about the room.—*Dr. John Fox.*¹

M. M., laborer fell exhausted while at work in the hot sun. I found him in a deep comatose state, deprived of consciousness, sensation and motion; the countenance was marked with a total absence of expression. Pulse full, slow and intermittent. Respiration slow and somewhat labored. Pupils dilated, with eyes turned up. His jaws were so firmly clenched that with all my force applied I could not open them sufficiently to get the globules within his mouth. Limbs perfectly relaxed and motionless, with occasional muscular tremors. He was literally drenched in cold water from head to foot. Friction was freely used on the chest and stomach, and every five minutes *Glonoine* was administered as in the first case. In thirty minutes partial consciousness returned, and in about twenty minutes more he had control of speech and motion. He was discharged cured within one hour and I saw him on the street in the evening of the same day.²

A man exposed to the hot sun was taken sick with pulsating headache, face flushed, eyes staring, pupils contracted, pulse small and quick, great heat. He could not speak; frequent retchings occurred. *Glonoine* was given. In the evening he was well.—*Dr. Campos.*³

B. M. H. after being overheated was taken with a chill. I found him complaining of violent headache, face hot and flushed, eyes red; his knees and legs give way beneath him. He had trembling of the arms. Pulse, 86. *Glonoine* 9th. Well in half an hour, except weakness.⁴

L. S., a boy, played in the hot sun and was taken with violent headache, with flushed face; pulse, 106, full and strong. Carotids

¹ *Phila. Jour. Hom.*, vol. iii., p. 356.

² *Ibid.*

³ *B. J. H.*, vol. xi., p. 257.

beat violently; the eyes were inflamed and protruding, and he could not sit upright. *Glonoine* 12th was given and in seventeen minutes he was well.¹

DISEASES OF THE LUNGS AND CIRCULATORY ORGANS.—*Apoplexy of Lungs, Primary Pneumonia, Endocarditis, Heart Failure, Angina Pectoris, Acute Fevers, etc.*

Experience has proved that this agent is quite as efficacious in inflammatory affections of these organs as in cases of collapse and heart failure, the indications for its use being found in the Cutaneous and Cerebral symptoms attending.

Heart Affection.—Two cases of violent palpitation of heart with pulsating carotids and throbbing headache were relieved immediately by the olfaction of *Glonoine* 2x.—*Dr. Carroll Dunham.*²

Headache.—An old nurse with chronic heart disease often suffered with severe headaches, especially in wet weather. The pain extends from neck to vertex, aggravated by motion, relieved by lying still; pulsating sensation attends the pain. *Glonoine* 12th relieved the headache and palpitation very quickly.—*Dr. Raue.*³

A plethoric woman has frequent attacks of rush of blood to the head and heart alternately; her face changes color at the same time, becoming pale when the heart is involved; at the same time she loses consciousness and falls down. After *Glonoine* the attacks became less frequent and finally ceased entirely.—*Dr. Okie.*³

MR. A. C.—Has violent palpitation of the heart with frequent pulse, and stitching pains in the left hypochondrium, with a feeling as if she would die. Numbness in the left arm attends. *Glonoine* 1x produced headache immediately, with rapid relief from the other symptoms.—*Dr. Dudgeon.*³

¹*British Jour. Homæopathy*, vol. xi, p. 257.

²*Ibid.*, p. 287.

³*Ibid.*

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Meningitis, Apoplexy, Sleeplessness, Loss of Memory, etc.*

The usefulness of Glonoine in these affections will depend upon their cause being found in circulatory derangement rather than in malnutrition, or in fatty degeneration of the vessels. The guiding symptoms will be found in the history of the case and the concomitants.

OPIUM POISONING.—A youth, æt. 17, took, with suicidal intent, six grains of Sulphate of Morphine at 8 P. M. Two hours after he was found insensible. One-thirtieth grain of Atropine was given hypodermically and repeated every two hours until one-sixth grain had been given. Strong coffee was injected per rectum and the battery vigorously applied.

At 8 A. M. the day following his case seemed desperate; he was almost completely cyanotic; pulse, 160; respirations, 40; temperature, 101° F.; loud mucus râles in trachea, pupils widely dilated; respiration abdominal. At this time one-fiftieth grain of Nitroglycerine was given hypodermically, and in one hour it was repeated. Very soon there was a long, full thoracic inspiration; in half an hour he vomited freely and returned to consciousness. He was then given another dose of the same drug and went to sleep, waking in two hours all right with the exception of a headache.—*Dr. Speer, N. York Medical Journal, Nov. 15, 1890.*

Insomnia.—A middle-aged gentleman had, for several weeks, passed sleepless nights, and had, at the same time, the following symptoms: Red face; greatly injected eyes; severe frontal and temporal headache; a deeply furred tongue; a pulse of 110, full, incompressible and bounding; a general feeling of great tension, with aching pains in the limbs, * * * *. A few doses of *Glonoine* 3 were followed by five or six hours sleep, terminating in a gentle perspiration; and the patient was able to be at his business the day after. In three days he was quite well.—*Dr. Bayes.*¹

Melancholia.—About a fortnight after the birth of her child the mother began to complain of headache. She had vertigo, her

¹ *Homœopathic Review, vol. x, p. 108.*

eyes glistened and she had occasional flushing of cheeks. She experienced wandering of mind, but her consciousness was undisturbed. She complained of nothing but headache and dizziness. She was habitually sad. Her pulse was generally 85. She had plenty of milk and the lochia was normal. *Ac.*, *Bell.* and *Coffea* brought no relief. *Glonoine* 3x acted promptly.¹

Meningitis.—F. S., æt. three months, was one week ago taken with epidemic influenza. The successive symptoms were high fever, frequent cough of painless character with much rattling of mucus. There was also sleeplessness at night, loss of appetite and occasional vomiting; other functions remained in normal condition. The fever gradually abated, but the cough continued and the sleeplessness increased, with frequent sudden cries attended by rolling of the head. Diarrhœa of moderate severity began at this time and the urine was scant. This condition had existed for thirty-six hours, and several remedies had been tried without producing any change. Finally comatose symptoms developed, with a sub-normal temperature, cold, clammy skin, dropping of the jaw and other symptoms of collapse. The pulse could not be counted. Opium having failed *Glonoine* 6th was given, and after two doses consciousness was restored, the pulse rallied and all dangerous symptoms speedily disappeared.

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Vomiting or Diarrhœa, due to cerebral irritation.*

In either of these affections *Glonoine* may be useful, provided the disorder is of a secondary character and is attended by the functional derangements already mentioned.

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR ORGANS.—*Spasms, Paralysis, etc.*

Symptoms involving the skin, respiratory and circulatory organs, and the brain will necessarily attend and guide to the use of this remedy in motor disturbances.

DISEASES OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Puerperal Convulsions, Renal Colic, etc.*

¹ *Hempel's Mat. Med.*

In derangements of the genito-urinary organs Glonoine may prove useful in cases presenting the indications previously mentioned.

Puerperal Convulsions.—In a case of puerperal convulsions, commencing two hours after an instrumental delivery, in which twenty-three paroxysms occurred during the succeeding eight hours, and where there were, in addition to complete unconsciousness and struggling, a red flushed face, a quick, full, hard pulse, and violent throbbing of the heart and carotids, he gave *Glonoine* in the second dilution. After the first dose only one short convulsion occurred and the vascular system gradually calmed down, so that by the following morning scarcely any excitement of the pulse remained.—*Dr. Buttman*.¹

Renal Colic.—MRS. H. had been subject to occasional attacks of violent pain in the region of the left kidney; these paroxysms continued from twenty-four to forty-eight hours, until there occurred a discharge of pus with the urine. Many remedies had been tried without benefit. Hypodermic injections of one-fourth grain Morphia gave but little relief. As these attacks were becoming more frequent, surgical interference had been advised.

When called in charge of the case, I learned that the clinical history of the patient began with scarlet fever of severe type at three years of age. This was followed some years later by pneumonia. Afterward there was a history of violent headaches for a number of years, always induced by mental application. Before marriage she had become dyspeptic, and of late, since her confinement, had been feeble. Her present condition was one of extreme sensitiveness to all external impressions; light and noise were intolerable. Her pulse was 110, and feeble; temperature, normal. Insomnia and great mental disquiet were prominent. She had but little appetite and her digestion was poor. With these indications *Glonoine* 3x was prescribed for the paroxysms of pain, with satisfactory results, much greater relief being obtained than when Morphia had been used.

¹ *B. J. H.*, vol. xxiii, p. 435.

OPIUM.

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

New Experiments.

DR. —; pulse, 65; took ten drops of the first decimal dilution of Opium. He soon had a *dull heavy headache*, followed by *dull pain in the right lung*; afterward sneezing and a watery discharge from the nose. In fifteen minutes an itching and crawling sensation occurred in various parts; chest felt heavy and oppressed. After twenty minutes, *aching in the back of the neck with a feeling of fulness in the brain*; can feel the arteries pulsate all through the head; *pulse, 72, full*. Soon after sneezing returns; numbness of the right hand. Forty-five minutes after the dose he felt a *sinking in the stomach followed by eructations*; head dull and stupid; pulse, 80; perspiration on face and hands; some dilatation of the pupils. At the expiration of seventy minutes he had griping in the bowels; pulse, 96; respirations, 20; pulsating headache; face hot; slept half an hour; on waking felt discouraged and weak. After three hours the pulse was 72; *urinated freely*; felt stronger and in better spirits; occasional coughing. On the second day the usual stool was delayed. Third day, waked feeling very nervous and weak; no appetite since taking the medicine; considerable thirst since the second day; no stool; pulse, 72; weak and thin.

DR. —, in good health; pulse, 65; took at 10 A. M. twenty drops of the tincture in water. Soon *felt pulsations in the neck and head, accompanied by heat* and followed by dull headache and drowsiness. At 10.20 *oppression of the lungs and palpitation of the heart* while writing; *sudden nausea* followed; this was relieved by lying down; pulse, 60, and weak. At 11 o'clock he had a sudden and urgent call to stool, although he had been relieved at the usual hour; the discharge was copious and watery, and was fol-

lowed by exhaustion and sweat. After this the dull headache returned with pressure in the ears; this continued until evening. No appetite for lunch. At 2 P. M. felt very languid and slept two hours; waked with urgent desire for stool, attended by slight nausea and considerable tenesmus; stool watery and scant, but gave much relief; perspired very easily during exercise all the afternoon, though the day was cool.

DR. W. H. HALL; pulse, 60; took fifty drops of the tincture of Opium in water. He soon *had vertigo* increasing in intensity. In fifteen minutes the *pulse is 56*; the face almost livid, the color is so dark; feels as if he had taken too much wine. Later his *arms felt powerless with slight twitching in various parts*; at the same time felt very *stupid and dull*; eyes look glassy; conjunctivæ injected; pupils contracted. One hour after the dose irresistible drowsiness comes on; feels weak and faint; must lie down; *exertion causes nausea*; lying down relieves and a warm perspiration follows. After two hours the hands tremble; can hardly write; pulse, 50; face deeply flushed; twitching of the lower extremities. In three and a-half hours was *called to urinate*; it was difficult as the sphincter would not relax; urine scant. Five hours following the dose the pulse is 52; faintness and nausea while walking attended by perspiration. * * *

DR. EIDHERR after taking the first dilution of Opium had *heat alternating with coldness along the spine*; later warmth over the whole body with moist skin. *Frequent yawning*; heaviness of the head; *inability to fix the mind on anything*. After two hours *burning pain and spasmodic stricture of anus*.

Second Experiment.—Six drops of the same preparation caused *increased warmth over the body, with yawning*. Persistent tickling in anus. *Anxiety; restlessness* with feeling of exhaustion. Head confused.¹

PIENITZ had the following symptoms after taking half a grain of crude Opium: *Head confused, heavy and oppressed; pulse small*

¹ *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis, vol. iii.*

*and frequent; skin warmer than usual. The whole body was weary and unstrung; spirits much depressed.*¹

WIBMER took one grain of crude Opium. The bitter taste lasted for some time. After twenty minutes *his head felt heavy and his face hot. His pulse increased three or four beats. Later his legs felt as heavy as lead, making movement difficult; with this came slight nausea.*¹

The same prover after taking two grains had a *heavy feeling in the head and a hot face. Thinking and writing were difficult; the pulse increased five beats. After ten minutes his legs could be raised only by decided effort. One hour after taking the dose he became sleepy. Later nausea, eructations and retching occurred.*¹

OPPENHEIM after taking seven grains at one dose *had congestion of the head, increased pulse, vertigo, dyspnœa and restless sleep. After four hours he awoke exhausted and stupefied.*¹

CHARDIN observed that the gathering and curing of the *Papaver somniferum* was often dangerous to those persons exposed to the odor. They would fall to the ground insensible; *become livid and affected with tremors*; finally they became emaciated.²

OTTO took an eighth of a grain of Opium with Magnesia, which produced *congestion of the head and chest*; as this passed off it was followed by numbness of the head. The next day a quarter of a grain caused *drowsiness and debility* so great that he had to rest; followed by vertigo and stupor, and attended by drawing and bursting pains in the head, pressure in the eyeballs and dim vision. These symptoms were followed by drowsiness and yawning. Pulse little changed, but strong and full. His mind was dull and distracted after this time. No stool that day; appetite not affected.³

¹ *Cyclop. Drug Pathogenesis, vol. iii.*

² *Wibmer, Toxicology, p. 71.*

³ *Jörg's Materialien, p. 420.*

A. P., aged eleven years, swallowed an ounce and a half of Laudanum. She soon became *drowsy* and *perspired freely*; her *breathing gradually became very heavy and oppressed*. Three hours after the dose her face was cold and livid; hands and feet cold; pupils contracted; pulse, 96. She could be roused by shaking or loud speaking and then knew everyone around her and understood all that was said to her. An emetic of zinc sulphate caused vomiting, but little traces of laudanum were found. Forced exercise was of no avail; the drowsiness increased. In six hours *she was comatose* with stertorous breathing; flushed face; respirations only six per minute; pulse, 100, small and feeble; pupils contracted; could no longer be roused. *Occasional subsultus* now occurred; the lower jaw dropped, showing *an incessant to and fro motion of the tongue*; respirations, 6. Electricity and Belladonna tincture were now used and followed by recovery.—*Dr. Prestwood Lucas* ¹

A soldier took over an ounce of Laudanum. After an hour *he was drowsy; face flushed; pulse low; pupils contracted; hands twitching* and tendency to convulsions. Extract of Belladonna was given; recovery —*Dr. C. Hackley*.²

A healthy infant had slight colic. Its mother gave one drop of Laudanum. In half an hour *breathing became stertorous, its pupils dilated and insensible, complexion livid*, breathing laborious and irregular. Later *spasms of the extremities developed*; the pulse declined to 50 during the spasm and rose to 100 during the interval. At the tenth hour it drew but two inspirations, about 12 seconds apart, and then suspended for nearly a minute. The pulse became imperceptible; death followed.—*Dr. H. V. Wotten*.³

A man drank two ounces of Laudanum. I found him *perfectly blind*, with contracted pupils, not able to speak, though wishing to do so. The *radial pulse was hardly perceptible*; breathing very slow; hands and feet cold and clammy. *Considerable muscular tremor developed*.—*Dr. Graves*.⁴

¹ *Medical Times and Gazette*, Feb., 1865.

² *Braithwaite*, vol. 54, p. 209.

³ *Boston Med. and Surg. Journ.*, vol. 41, p. 133.

⁴ *Boston Med. and Surg. Journ.*, vol. 87, p. 279.

ANALYSIS.

One of the most interesting subjects of discussion which have divided medical men in times past has been the question: Upon what part of the organism is the primary action of Opium manifested? Dierbach and Bartholow incline to the opinion that the nauseous taste indicates primary disturbance of the digestive organs; this is sustained by most of Jörg's experiments. On the other hand, Pereira and Wood give expression to the opinion of many in declaring that the first effects are shown upon the skin and sensorium. This view is sustained by the vast majority of cases of poisoning, which give little evidence of gastric irritation.

The advocates of the first idea insist that the bitter and nauseous taste proves their case. While the offensive taste is a fact beyond question, it applies also to Cinchona, Nux vomica, Aconite, Belladonna and other drugs, concerning which there is no doubt the primary action is peripheral. Hence the immediate local symptoms may not be accepted as indicative of the primary action of the drug, unless they are soon multiplied and show increasing violence or extent, as is the case with those drugs whose primary action is proved to be upon the alimentary canal, such as Bryonia, Tartar emetic, Ipecac, etc. And if these local symptoms do not increase, but presently subside to reappear at a later period when other functions have already been deranged, the conclusion follows that these initial symptoms have been misinterpreted.

Of thirteen records of poisoning by Opium twelve indicate primary disorder of the cutaneous circulation or sensorium, soon attended by general circulatory or respiratory excitement, with mental aberration or loss of consciousness, in this order one after the other. Later in twelve cases there was developed motor phenomena, shown by spasms, tremor or paralytic exhaustion. Looking for evidences of digestive derangements there are four which agree in showing these symptoms as the fifth series of phenomena developed. Hence the conclusion is justified that the sequence representing this remedy as a therapeutic agent includes the *Cutaneous, Circulatory, Mental, Spinal* and *Gastric* functions, *seriatim*.

Opium is a complementary remedy to Camphor.

THERAPEUTICS.

AFFECTIONS OF THE SKIN AND SENSORY NERVES.—*Neuralgias, Anæsthesias, Amaurosis, Photophobia, Morbid Sweats, Scarlatina, Measles and other Exanthems, etc.*

By this rule Opium will be curative in primary cases where the leading concomitant is found in excited or weak action of the heart or an interrupted or labored respiration. General mental impatience and anxiety, or apathy or tendency to sopor will be prominent in the case, with considerable restlessness or disposition to spasms or prostration. There may also be some gastric or enteric disorder attending, but not as a prominent feature.

Zymotic Fevers.—A girl of eight years was attacked with small-pox. The stigmata had already broken out when they suddenly disappeared. A train of nervous symptoms developed themselves, such as convulsions, epileptic paroxysms, burning heat of the skin, involuntary stools, etc. Next day the patient became very restless; breathing short and moaning; chin depressed; face and extremities cold; forehead and abdomen burning hot; eyes half closed with the eyeballs rolled upward; inability to swallow, collapse of pulse; hippocratic countenance. Five drops of the tincture of *Opium* were administered at one dose. Half an hour after the patient became quiet, a profuse sweat broke out, the exanthem reappeared and the patient recovered.¹

AFFECTIONS OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Coughs and Colds, Bronchitis, Pneumonia, Pleurisy, Neuralgic Affections of the Lungs or Heart, Palpitation, Faintness, etc.*

This drug will be indicated in cases arising from external influences, exposure to cold, etc.; the leading concomitants being sensitiveness to heat or cold, flushings or heat of the surface or sweats. Great mental excitement, sleeplessness or sopor will attend, with a tendency to spasmodic phenomena, either systemic or thoracic. There may be some disturbance also of the stomach or bowels.

¹*Hempel's Mat. Med.*

Pneumonia.—MR. F. H., aged forty years, of phlegmatic temperament; double pneumonia. At times he feels as though he were not in his own house, which he expresses by saying: "I wish I could be in the house with my family." Although in a desperate condition he is not much alarmed and wants to sit up a great part of the time because the bed feels too hot. His whole body, except the lower extremities, perspires profusely; the sweat is very hot. The perspiring parts are covered by a heavy crop of sudamina. He gropes with his hands about the bed as if he were hunting for something. I had given Bryonia, Phosphorus, etc. About the eleventh day *Opium* 6th was given, and was followed by a sudden change and a most satisfactory recovery.—*Dr. Bernæuter*.¹

Intermittent Fever.—A boy of nine years had been sick with intermittent fever for six weeks; the paroxysms came on every third day; but during the last three weeks it had assumed the daily type, commencing at 11 A. M. with a violent shake, followed by sleep, which was accompanied with heat and subsequent sweating, lasting about an hour. Upon waking the patient complained of headache and prostration. The case was cured by three doses of *Opium*.²

DISEASES OF THE MIND AND BRAIN.—*Delirium Tremens, Apoplexy, Meningitis, Loss of Memory, Insanity, etc.*

Opium should be given when the leading symptom is found in conditions and color of the skin, with great disturbance of the respiratory or cardiac functions. Marked tendency to spasms or paralysis will attend with some disorder of the stomach and bowels.

Apoplexy.—A gentleman was supposed to have softening of the brain and had been ill for some time with numerous complications. He complained chiefly of an intense, deep-seated pain in the head accompanied with excessive soreness; this was of long duration. Suddenly one evening he fell into a profound stupor;

¹ *U. S. Med. Investigator, Feb., 1879.*

² *Hempel's Mat. Med.*

lower jaw dropped; eyes half closed; pupils contracted; stupid expression of countenance. The temperature increased; heavy, snoring respirations; pulse, 62, and nearly normal in strength. *Opium* 3d was given. The next morning he was conscious and had fully recovered from this attack by noon.¹

Delirium Tremens.—A man had been drinking excessively and laboring under the following symptoms: Trembling of all the muscles of the body; distortion of the face. Imagines himself a murderer and expects to be executed. He sees mice, scorpions and other vile things, which he tries to remove from his body; he jumps out of bed with fear. Encouraging talk relieves him for a time, but these hallucinations soon return. He has perspiration upon his face; loss of appetite; constipation; pulse small and feeble, from 50 to 60 per minute. *Nux vomica* was given without relief. *Opium* 6th cured in twelve hours.—*Dr. Weber*.²

Homicidal Mania.—MRS. B. while in good health was seized with the epidemic influenza, attended by frequent chills, rapid pulse, temperature 103°, frequent cough, with profuse expectoration unattended by pain. The stomach and bowels were normal and her strength unaltered. After three days fever heats diminished and were succeeded by free perspiration night and day; temperature, 101°; pulse, 120, weak. Cough less constant; expectoration free; complains of some headache and sleeplessness at night. Considerable prostration was then manifested on slight exercise; her appetite was nil and the bowels were costive. These conditions continued for more than a week when suddenly she was seized one night with a desire to murder her children, being found with a knife in her hand; she talked strangely and did not know her husband or mother. During the next week she made several attempts to escape from the house and exhibited the besotted look characteristic of the insane. This condition was attended by a feeble circulation; pulse, 100 and thready; extremities cold and clammy. Occasional periods of hallucination and

¹ *Hempel's Mat. Med.*

² *Archiv. f. d. Hom. Heilk.*, vol. ix., p. 131.

insomnia existed for ten days. At this time, other remedies having failed, I was called. *Opium* 6th was given, and after three doses good sleep was obtained. Mental symptoms abated in two days and convalescence was established in one week.

Mental Shock.—A gentleman, fifty years old and sensitive disposition, had his feelings deeply hurt; he restrained his anger and suppressed his grief, and the consequence was a serious attack of cerebral irritation. He went home, laid down and soon was oppressed with irresistible sopor. I found him with his cheeks flushed, tongue white as if covered with powdered chalk, pupils contracted, pulse quick and irritated, skin feverish and dry, and the sopor so overpowering that it was with the greatest difficulty that he could be roused long enough to answer one or two questions. I gave him a few powders of *Opium* 18th, and in a few hours the sopor gave place to a natural sleep, and the symptoms of gastric and vascular irritation yielded very speedily after that. —*Dr. Trinks.*¹

DISEASES OF THE SPINE AND MOTOR ORGANS.—*Spasms, Convulsions, Paralysis, Rheumatism, Joint Affections, etc.*

The indications for this remedy are to be found in the history of preceding affections or in the exciting causes. The leading concomitant will be found in hyperæsthesia or anæsthesia, cold or hot sweats, lividity or turgescence of the skin. Great difficulty in breathing, stertor or paralysis of the lungs will threaten the case. These symptoms will be attended by marked disturbance of the mental faculties, excitement or stupor, and some derangement of the digestive organs.

Infantile Spasms.—Baby, subject to spasms for the past year. Afraid of strangers; cries at their approach; holds its breath and goes into a spasm; as soon as spasm begins to abate he falls asleep. *Opium* cured permanently.—*Dr. T. D. Pritchard.*²

¹ *Allge. Hom. Zeit.*, vol. xxxvi.

² *Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

A child had twitchings of the lips for twenty-four hours; automatic motions; scratching the head; pupils contracted; pulse small, frequent; skin hot. After Mercurius all these movements ceased, but deep sopor set in, with insensibility and coldness of the limbs. *Opium* cured.¹

Epilepsy.—Miss —, aged fifteen years, had been subject to epilepsy for three years. She had fits only after going to sleep. She would not sleep ten minutes during the day or night before she would, with a sudden spring, become violently convulsed; foaming at the mouth and bleeding from her bitten tongue; her face was puffed, and so congested as to look almost purple; her eyes were dull and turned upward; lids half closed; head hot; severe opisthotonos. The convulsion would last from ten to thirty minutes, when she would sink into a deep, heavy sleep, with loud snoring and rattling in the chest. This respite would seldom last more than half an hour, sometimes not five minutes, when she would suddenly go into another convulsion as at first. Thus she would pass the entire night. In the morning she would awaken feeling lame and tired, but wholly unconscious of not having had a quiet night's sleep. During the day she seemed listless and drowsy; she complained of itching of the skin, but there was no appearance of an eruption; she was indifferent to her surroundings and preferred to be let alone. I gave her *Opium* 6th, one powder half an hour before going to bed. The patient, for the first time in two months passed a night without convulsions, and was eventually cured.—*Dr. Spalding*.²

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.—*Gastralgia, Enteralgia, Gastritis, Enteritis, Peritonitis, Constipation, Diarrhæa, Dysentery, etc.*

This drug is strictly indicated only in cases presenting a history of affections involving other organs previously mentioned, hence only in secondary conditions. It may be used successfully, however, where the leading concomitant is found in conditions of the skin, cold or hot sweats, turgidity, pallor or cyanosis; also

¹ *Hom. Exam.*, '45.

² *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, May, 1873.

great depression of the heart's action or dyspnœa, with considerable mental excitement or apathy.

Constipation.—A girl of twelve years had been subject to obstinate constipation for a number of years. Every two or three days she passed hard, grayish stools, in small balls, like the dung of sheep. She suffered at the same time from pressure over the eyes, anxiety about the heart, stitching pains in the chest and abdomen; she looked pale and sickly. Sulphur, Nux vomica and Calcareo had failed to relieve. Repeated small doses of *Opium* 30th cured her.—*Kirsch*.¹

Ileus.—After three days' constipation the patient had violent pain in the abdomen; vomiting first of ingesta and afterwards of yellow, thin, pappy, fecal matter; excessive thirst; abdomen distended and painful to touch; crampy motions of the intestines; at times a rolling up of a hard body in the right hypochondrium; frequent hiccough; small, frequent pulse; cold extremities; distorted face. *Opium*, twelve doses. Thirty-six hours after the first dose he had a large, knotty alvine discharge, which was followed at short intervals by ten more, with restoration to perfect health.—*Cserno*.²

AFFECTIONS OF THE GENITO-URINARY ORGANS.—*Nephritis, Cystitis, Calculous Affections; also, Dysmenorrhœa, Metritis, Difficult Labor, etc.*

The above-mentioned indications will lead to the use of this agent.

Puerperal Convulsions.—A lady, aged twenty-two years, who had lost a good deal of blood during her confinement, was attacked with the following symptoms ten hours after delivery: Complete loss of consciousness; frequent and violent convulsions; eyes staring, pupils contracted, immovable; face bloated and reddish-blue; face and whole body burning hot; stertorous breathing; pulse wiry and easily compressible. Tincture of *Opium* in water relieved in a few hours.³

¹*Hygea*, vol. iv., page 119.

²*Hasonszenvi Lapok*, 1870, No. 23.

³*Hom. Exam.*, 1845.

ANTIMONIUM.

(*Antimonium Tartaricum. Antimonium Crudum.*)

PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS.

A New Experiment.

DR. A. H. WEBSTER; pulse, 72; took two grains of *ix trit. Tartar emetic.* Distention of stomach followed by salivation and eructation. The full feeling in the epigastrium seems to impede breathing, causing him to straighten up to breathe easily. Dull pain in left arm; throat seems clogged with much thick saliva; pain in arm along ulnar nerve; pulse unchanged; weakness and trembling in left arm; nose watery. Feeling of languor all over; repeated yawning and rumbling in bowels; languor increases with faintness. Pulse thin and weak. One hour after dose terrible nausea, faintness and desire to lie down. Cold sweat on forehead; breathes slowly and deep when at rest. Eighty minutes after taking the drug slight headache developed; exercise increases both nausea and headache. In ninety minutes violent vomiting with profuse lachrymation and sweat all over. Vomiting relieved the nausea and labored breathing; some pain in bowels subsequently; pulse, 86; weak; sweats easily. Three hours after the dose copious watery stool with tenesmus. In the evening the pulse became normal; great sleepiness before the ordinary time.

The following records are taken from the *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis*:

ACKERMAN selected three healthy young men and made three experiments upon each with Tartar emetic, six days intervening between each experiment. For some time, varying according to the individual susceptibility of the dose, no effect was produced. Then commenced acceleration of the pulse; and at the same time or

within a few minutes *nausea was perceived*. These two symptoms increased together, the former reaching its maximum with vomiting, then declining slightly. * * *

FRED. HAHNEMANN, half an hour after taking Antimonium tartaricum, experienced *nausea followed by yawning*, with watering of both eyes; then vomiting. Sensation at scorbiculus cordis like cold water; at the same time he became faint, as if he would fall. Then followed *heat of the head* and cold sweat.

HERING, after taking Antimonium tartaricum, had *no more desire for tobacco*. Frequent spasmodic yawning. Sour eructations. When touching the little hairs on the back of the hand *fine, severe pricks*. Weariness in the knees.

DR. MAYERHOFFER took one grain of crude Antimonium tartaricum, at once, in one ounce of water. In ten minutes he felt *pressure and heaviness in scorbiculus cordis; anxious, deep breathing*; and nausea. In fifteen minutes occurred *confusion in sinciput with sudden congestion of the head*; flow of water and saliva into the mouth; quickened and fuller breathing *with full, quick pulse*. Anxiety, loss of hearing and sight; *weakness and weariness of the limbs* succeeded. * * *

On July 5, 1855, the same prover began taking the sixth dilution. From the 16th on he had a feeling of *heat in the stomach*, which continued. On the 23d his mouth became pasty and bitter; sleep disturbed; lively thirst; uneasiness in præcordial region after food or drink; griping followed by loose stool. These continued with nausea, *headache, weight on chest and dyspnœa*; also *bad humor*. All noises seemed intolerable. Pulse, 68.

NOBILING, feeling perfectly well; pulse, 74; took one centigramme of Tartar emetic at 8 A.M. After thirty minutes *he felt the first indications of nausea; pulse, 79*. With increasing nausea the pulse rose to 84. Then occurred *violent retching, chilliness, perspiration*, and vomiting of a part of his breakfast; pulse, 89. With *increasing weakness* and diminution of nausea the pulse fell to 71 and half an hour later to 67. At night *he slept but little and*

very uneasily. Second day awoke with a confused head and burning in the throat.

DR. HEALY applied Tartar emetic ointment to a blistered surface. In about three hours *severe vomiting with extreme depression* came on; *the pulse was small, quick and weak; the skin cooler than natural and clammy.* After removing the ointment vomiting ceased; the pulse rallied, and the feeling of *prostration, which had been so very great,* disappeared.

DR. WETZLER took one grain of Tartar emetic in solution every hour for ten hours. *The pulse was slightly increased.* In one hour there was *nausea and vomiting of mucous fluid*; this was followed by *abundant perspiration*; the tongue was dry and brown. In five hours occurred intense thirst, loss of appetite, fulness and heat in the head, *great depression* and feeling of illness.

DR. RINGER gave to a strong man half-grain doses of Tartar emetic every ten minutes for nearly seven hours. They induced great *nausea and vomiting, with profuse perspiration.* His temperature remained very constant.

DR. SHARP took the first dilution of Tartar emetic; his pulse before taking was 72; respirations, 18. During the first hour his pulse varied from 66 to 74, but *breathing increased to 20*; then it decreased to 10, when it consisted of deep, uncomfortable sighings; it then declined to six in the minute; and finally rose in the course of an hour to 18, as at first.

DR. DE MOOR, after taking a quarter of a grain of Tartar emetic, *had a flow of clear, tasteless water in the mouth, running out in great quantities with retching and straining*; eructations, an uncomfortable feeling in the stomach and abdomen. *On touching the parts the pain in the stomach was increased.* A dull belly-ache developed with horripilation and goose-skin; easy expectoration of much sweetish, transparent mucus. *He frequently yawned*; and had slight chills with *drowsiness and weakness.*

MOLIN, after taking repeated doses of five milligrams of Tartar emetic, observed that *respiration became less free*. The night was restless; *sleep was interrupted by a fatiguing heat*; he *felt it necessary to drink several times*; respiration was impeded. Upon rising he felt a weariness similar to that following a fever; mouth clammy; no appetite for breakfast. * * *

Experiments on Animals.

If one injects into the veins of an adult dog six or eight grains of Tartar emetic dissolved in water there will occur first *vomiting and dejections frequently repeated*. Then it becomes manifest that the animal has *difficulty in breathing*; its pulse becomes frequent; then *slight tremors*, like those accompanying chills, appear. Breathing becomes more and more difficult; the pulse also is intermittent and irregular, and the saliva more copious. The animal becomes restless and knows not what attitude to take or preserve. These symptoms increase and death ensues in two or three hours after the injection.—*Magendie*.

DR. G. B. WOOD witnessed two cases of poisoning by Tartar emetic. One was in the case of a woman. There was *vomiting and purging of a whitish liquid*, without a tinge of bile. *The pulse was extremely feeble; the features were shrunk, and the skin cold and of bluish hue*. The extremities, the fingers and toes especially, were of a dark livid or purplish color and sunken like those of a washerwoman. *There were cramps in the extremities* and she complained of extreme pain in her stomach and bowels.

ANTIMONIUM SULPHURATUM AUREUM.

BOECKER after repeated doses of one to two grains *discharged much flatus smelling strongly of sulphuretted hydrogen*. The next morning he had *epistaxis*; during the day he passed inodorous flatus and the epistaxis returned *when washing*. In the afternoon he had *transient jerking in the elbow joints*; appetite improved; stool softer than usual. * * *

A workman employed in antimonial works and exposed to the vapors for a long time was taken with *distention of the abdomen*

and frequent diarrhœa with pinching pains; the food soon after being taken would pass off undigested. Then he had *oppression of the chest and a slight headache*. The oppression gradually increased to violent stitches. Darting pains, attended by a dry, painful cough, radiated *towards the shoulders and back*. The headache also increased, especially in the occiput and nucha.

ANALYSIS.

Thirteen of these seventeen observations showing the physiological effects of Antimony indicate primary gastric irritation, followed by cardiac or respiratory symptoms. Beyond this point some uncertainty exists. Nine cases give spinal followed by cutaneous, while seven others exhibit cutaneous followed by spinal. It must be said that clinical experience seems to be on the side of the majority, and it is probable if more care had been exercised in observation there would have been thirteen cases showing a uniform sequence to the involvement of the brain. Only six records, however, extend so far and five of them agree in showing mental or cerebral symptoms as fifth in order of development.

There can be but little doubt that the following sequence represents the action of this drug: GASTRIC, CIRCULATORY, SPINAL, CUTANEOUS and MENTAL phenomena, *seriatim*.

Tartar emetic is a complementary remedy to Ipecac.

THERAPEUTICS.

AFFECTIONS OF THE ALIMENTARY CANAL.—*Diphtheritis, Gastritis, Enteritis, Cholera, Hepatitis, Colitis, etc.*

By this rule Tartar emetic or Antimonium crudum should prove curative in primary cases arising from impure food or drink, the leading symptoms beside the local affection being found in extreme dyspnœa, or great feebleness of the heart and circulation. Of next importance will be found great debility, paralytic exhaustion, or it may be restlessness or pains in the back and limbs, spasms or cramps. Besides these there will be high or subnormal

temperatures, flushing, pallor or sweats, and at the beginning some mental anxiety, succeeded by indifference, coma or insensibility.

Sporadic Cholera.—A strong man, twenty-five or thirty years old, has been sick for eighteen hours. His pulse cannot be felt at the wrist, and only a slight, feeble motion at the carotids. He has had from twenty to thirty passages in the night; in the morning vomiting and cramps in the arms and legs. The countenance looks deathly pale, covered with bluish spots, disfigured, cold; the eyes are sunken and surrounded with dark rings. He is drowsy; the eyes are half closed, but he shows full consciousness when he is addressed; tonic spasms in the arms and legs, especially in the forearm and in the calves; indescribable anxiety and oppression on the chest, sighing and groaning; feeble, hollow voice; no pain at the epigastrium or in the bowels; rice-water discharges; extreme prostration. Prescribed *Antimonium tart.* After four hours return of the pulse, gradual return of warmth and convalescence.—*Knorre*.¹

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS AND HEART.—*Influenza, Croup, Bronchitis, Whooping Cough, Pleuro-Pneumonia, Endocarditis, etc. Also, Inflammatory Fevers.*

Antimony will be curative in primary cases occurring in plethoric subjects, or in cases arising from disorders of the digestive organs, the leading concomitant symptoms being found in that direction. There will be associated with these great prostration or tendency to spasms, together with a turgid or livid countenance and easy sweats. Heat or coldness will be quite marked with a disposition to headaches, heavy sleep, or sleeplessness.

Whooping Cough.—Child, æt. three years. Sits erect and gasps for breath; pulse, 130; very great thirst day and night; desire to drink often, but little at a time. The cough has a hoarse and croupy sound, but below the larynx, and apparently at the bifurcation of the bronchia there was a sound of every cough as

¹ *Allg. Hom. Zeit.*, xxxviii., 42.

though a cupful of mucus had lodged there, and yet there was no expectoration. His head became hot and sweat broke out at every coughing spell. *Tartar emetic*, 2d centesimal, given every two hours, cured the case.—*H. N. Guernsey*.¹

Broncho-Pneumonia.—Child, five weeks old. Face puffed and livid; is lying in a dull, helpless state; cannot take the breast and even swallows with difficulty; respirations very frequent and the lungs are loaded with mucus; heart's action irregular and feeble; pulse imperceptible. *Antimonium tart.* 1st, every four hours. After the second dose vomiting took place and a large quantity of frothy, bloody mucus was discharged with immediate relief to all the worst symptoms. Well in four days.—*Dr. Chalmers*.²

Pleuro-Pneumonia.—He had been sick six days. I found him with a high fever; pulse, 112; red face, tongue heavily coated, loss of appetite, constipation. He had been delirious during the night; respiration hasty, superficial; severe stitching pains in left side, dry cough, mucous rales, but he could not bring up the mucus. Percussion gave extensive dullness over the left lower lobe; auscultation; weak bronchial breathing, the other parts of the lung suffering from bronchial catarrh. Prescribed *Tartar emetic* 3d. In twenty-four hours the whole scene was changed. I found the man in the morning reading his newspaper. All fever had ceased; pulse, 78; head clear, tongue still coated, no appetite, bowels had moved; respiration less accelerated, the pains greatly diminished; he expectorated tough, yellowish-green mucus; the dullness over the whole left lower lobe was unchanged.—*Dr. Orth*.³

DISEASES OF THE MOTOR APPARATUS.—*Rheumatisms, Spasms, Paralysis, Joint Affections, etc.*

The above-mentioned indications will lead to the choice of this remedy

¹ *H. M.*, vol. v., p. 238.

² *Month. Hom. Rev.*, vol. xiii., p. 11.

³ *Hempel's Mat. Med.*

Lumbago.—MR. A., aged eighty-six. Has violent pains in the sacro-lumbar region; the effort to move causes retching, cold, clammy perspirations and excruciating pains in the back. *Antimonium* 3d cured.—Dr. J. L. Newton.¹

CUTANEOUS AFFECTIONS.—*Various Zymotic Fevers, Variola, Scarlatina, Morbilli, Ulcers, Purpura Hæmorrhagica, etc.*

The cases calling for this remedy are secondary to and attended by violent disorders of the stomach and bowels, associated with severe dyspnœa, cough, or violent heart impulse and high fever. Prostration or pains in the back and limbs are prominent symptoms; also, considerable disturbance of the brain.

Eczema.—Child; rash with yellow, sticky discharge; violent itching; gastric derangement and aversion to washing. *Antimonium crudum* 30th cured after the failure of Sulphur.—T. S. Hoyne.¹

DISEASES OF THE BRAIN.—*Apoplexies, Meningitis, Headaches, Coma, Insanity, etc.*

The rules previously mentioned will govern the use of the drug in these disorders. The same may be said of its use in diseases of genito-urinary organs.

¹*Hoyne's Therapeutics.*

SUPPLEMENT.

The following table was designed to show the physician at a glance, the individuality of each remedy, what distinguishes it from all others, and limits its usefulness as a therapeutic agent. It also serves to show the points of resemblance to other remedies of like action, and the differences between them.

Having proved useful to those who follow this method of prescribing, it was thought best to embody this table in this volume as an aid in the selection of a remedy.

Concerning the reliability of these sequences, of course this varies with each remedy, as will be seen by reference to the analysis; no remedy has been included in this volume in which the evidence concerning the first, second, and third function involved did not seem sufficient. Concerning the fourth, and fifth effects, there is more doubt, that cannot be removed without further physiological experiments.

This rule of exclusion prevents the study of many familiar remedies, some of which appear in this table (their names in smaller type). In every case there is some evidence to justify the sequence given, but not enough to establish it by any means; it was thought best, however, to include them in this table as a basis for further provings and clinical tests :

A TABLE

Showing the Sequence of Drug Action, and the Group of Physiological Derangements Produced by Each Remedy.

ARRANGED FOR CLINICAL USE BY

A. W. WOODWARD, M. D.

KEY.

No. 1.—Skin and Sensorial Organs.

No. 2.—Digestive.

No. 3.—Spinal.

No. 4.—Respiratory.

No. 5.—Circulatory.

No. 6.—Genito-Urinary.

No. 7.—Mental Functions.

CLASS I.

Remedies for morbid conditions caused by irritation of the nervous system and shown by: (a) Severe pain or suffering, unattended by fever. (b) Painful paretic conditions of body or mind, unattended by fever. (c) Secondary fevers produced by pain. (d) Secondary spasms or delirium produced by pain. (e) Secondary structural lesions induced and attended by pain and fever. These remedies will be useful until pain is relieved. If a lesion remains, then a complementary remedy from Class II is required.

CLASS II.

Remedies for morbid conditions arising from tissue irritation, shown by: (a) Primary fevers, unattended by pain or suffering. (b) Primary spasms, convulsions, etc., unattended by pain. (c) Primary morbid growths developing without pain. Also, (d) Secondary pains in consequence of structural lesions. (e) Secondary paresis of body or mind from like causes. If the lesion is removed and pain remains, then a complementary remedy of Class I is required.

CLASS I.	CLASS II.
ACONITE NAP., 12437	SULPHUR, 12537
Chamomilla, 12473	SEPIA, 12563
	Croton tig., 12536
Cantharis, 12643	
Arnica, 12734	
Cocculus, 12736	
Cyclamen, 12746	
NUX VOMICA, 13247	Physostigma, 13257
Ignatia, 13246	Cicuta vir., 13256
	HYOSCYAMUS, 13275
RHUS TOXICODENDRON, . . . 13472	CONIUM MAC., 13562
Rhododendron, 13426	Veratrum alb., 13527
Tarentula Hisp., 13467	Helleborus nig., 13526
Ranunculus, 13427	Salicylic acid, 13572
Lilium tig., 13642	Cimicifuga race., 13652
GRILEMIUM SEMP., 13724	Clematis erect., 13756
Hypericum, 13762	Sambucus nig., 13752
APIS MELLIFICA, 14236	CINCHONA, 15237
Lachesis, 14273	
SECALE COR., 14326	Tabacum, 15326
Crotalus, 14327	Alcohol, 15327
Hamamelis, 14367	Cannabis Ind., 15367
Naja trip., 14372	Coca, 15372
Cactus grand., 14376	Coffea, 15376
CAMPHORA, 14732	GLONOINE, 15723
	OPIUM, 15732
BELLADONNA, 17342	
Mezereum, 12346	CALCAREA CARB. 12356
Graphites, 12347	SILICA, 12357
	THUJA OCCID., 12365
ARSENICUM ALB., 21347	Hepar sulph. cal., 12375
FERRUM, 21346	Natrum mur., 21357

CLASS I.	CLASS II.
LYCOPodium CLAV., 21436	PULSATILLA, 21536
Plumbum acet., 21437	Baptisia, 21537
ZINCUM MET., 21473	CHELIDONIUM MAJ., 21563
Stannum, 21463	Hydrastis, 21567
	CARBOLIC ACID, 21573
ARGENTUM NITR., 21736	
CUPRUM ACET., 21743	
Nitric acid, 21746	
MERCURIUS SOL., 23176	Aloes, 23165
Mercurius corros., 23146	Podophyllum, 23167
	Hydrocyanic acid, 25371
	Ammonium carb., 25163
Helonias, 23617	
Aletris, 23674	
BRYONIA ALB., 23714	
Colocynthis, 23716	
PHOSPHORUS, 24137	KALI BICHROMICUM, 25136
Terebinthina, 24176	Rumex crisp., 25137
	IODINE, 25163
	Sanguinaria, 25173
	Bromine, 25176
IPERCACUANHA, 24316	TARTAR EMETIC, 25317

GENERAL INDEX.

- Abscess, 101.
Aconite, 103, 351.
ACONITUM NAPELLUS, 333.
 Physiological effects, 333.
 Analysis, 340.
 Therapeutics, 341.
ANTIMONIUM, 539.
 Physiological effects, 539.
 Therapeutics, 543.
Antimonium Sulphuratum Aureum,
 542.
APIS MELLIFICA, 305.
 Physiological effects, 305.
 Analysis, 310.
 Therapeutics, 311.
ARGENTUM NITRICUM, 193.
 Physiological effects, 193.
 Analysis, 200.
 Therapeutics, 200.
ARSENIATE OF SODA, 115.
Arsenicum, 100.
ARSENICUM ALBUM, 106.
 Physiological effects, 106.
 Analysis, 115.
 Therapeutics, 116.
Atropine, 321.
Belladonna, 103, 351.
BELLADONNA, 319.
 Physiological effects, 319.
 Analysis, 324.
 Therapeutics, 325.
Bronchitis, 100, 101.
Bryonia, 101, 351.
BRYONIA ALBA, 221.
 Physiological effects, 221.
 Analysis, 228.
 Therapeutics, 228.
Cases, analysis of, 13, 15, 16, 17, 21,
 23, 24, 26, 27, 28, 33, 35, 39,
 47, 48, 60, 64, 77, 78, 90, 92
 93, 95, 96, 99, 100, 101, 349,
 350, 351, 352, 353.
CALCAREA, 355.
 Physiological effects, 355.
 Analysis, 359.
 Therapeutics, 360.
Carbolic Acid, 350.
CARBOLIC ACID, 424.
 Physiological effects, 424.
 Analysis, 429.
 Therapeutics, 429.
Chelidonium, 353.
CHELIDONIUM MAJUS, 435.
 Physiological effects, 435.
 Analysis, 439.
 Therapeutics, 439.
China, 351.
CINCHONA, 480.
 Physiological effects, 480.
 Analysis, 484.
 Therapeutics, 485.
Circulation (general), 52.
Circulatory function, derangement
 of, 66, 74.
Clinical history, 21, 88.
Clinical history, influence of, on
 symptom complex, 20.
Clinical history, as therapeutic guide,
 30, 31.
Concomitant symptoms, 44.
Concomitant symptoms constantly
 changing, 44.
CONIUM MACULATUM, 492.
 Physiological effects, 492.
 Analysis, 498.
 Therapeutics, 499.
Conium, 350, 351.
Constitutional remedy, 30.

- Convulsions, 103.
- CUPRUM, 209.
 - Physiological effects, 209.
 - Analysis, 213.
 - Therapeutics, 213.
- Diagnosis, value of, 20.
- Diagnosis as basis of treatment, 44.
- Disease, surgical aspect of, 11, 12.
- Disease, medical aspect of, 11, 12.
- Disease, individuality of, 44.
- Diseases, classification of, 58.
- Disease, types of, 349.
- Drug, overuse of, 42.
- Drug individuality, 79.
- Drug proving, analysis of, 82.
- Drug, therapeutic limitations of, 85.
- Dyspepsia, 99.
- Entero-colitis, 101.
- Environment, 31.
- Epidemics, 31.
- Excretion (general), 52.
- Excretory functions, derangement of, 66, 70.
- FERRUM, 124.
 - Physiological effects, 124.
 - Analysis, 131.
 - Therapeutics, 132.
- Functions, progressive involvement of, 12.
- Functions, systemic, 52.
- Functions, 352.
- Functions, symptomatic classification of, 69.
- Functional derangement, 63.
- Gastralgia, 103.
- Gastro-enteritis cases, analyses of, 16, 17, 18.
- Gelsemium, 99.
- GELSEMIUM, 249.
 - Physiological effects, 249.
 - Analysis, 256.
 - Therapeutics, 257.
- GLONOINE, 516.
 - Physiological effects, 516.
 - Analysis, 522.
 - Therapeutics, 522.
- Grippe, 34, 35.
- Headache, 99.
- Heredity, 21.
- Herpes zoster, 102.
- Hyoscyamus, 352.
- HYOSCYAMUS NIGER, 506.
 - Physiological effects, 506.
 - Analysis, 510.
 - Therapeutics, 511.
- Infectious diseases, 31.
- Intelligence (general), 52.
- Iodine, 351.
- IODIUM, 456.
 - Physiological effects, 456.
 - Analysis, 461.
 - Therapeutics, 461.
- IPRACUANHA, 179.
 - Physiological effects, 179.
 - Analysis, 186.
 - Therapeutics, 187.
- KALI BICHROMICUM, 467.
 - Physiological effects, 467.
 - Analysis, 473.
 - Therapeutics, 473.
- Lycopodium, 100.
- LYCOPODIUM CLAVATUM, 139.
 - Physiological effects, 139.
 - Analysis, 146.
 - Therapeutics, 147.
- Mental function, 67, 72.
- Mercurius, 101, 103.
- MERCURIUS SOLUBILIS, 235.
 - Physiological effects, 235.
 - Analysis, 241.
 - Therapeutics, 242.
- Motion (general), 52.
- Motor function, derangement of, 66, 71.
- Nutrition (general), 52.
- Nutrition, derangement of, 66, 75.
- Nux vomica, 99.
- NUX VOMICA, 264.
 - Physiological effects, 264.
 - Analysis, 269.
 - Therapeutics, 270.
- Organic lesion, 63.

- Organs, systemic functions of (table), 56.
- Organs, classification of, 68.
- OPIUM, 528.
 Physiological effects, 528.
 Analysis, 532.
 Therapeutics, 533.
- Pain, 352.
- Pathology, 9.
- Petroleum, 424.
- Pharmacodynamics, 79.
- Phosphorus, 102.
- PHOSPHORUS, 166.
 Physiological effects, 166.
 Analysis, 171.
 Therapeutics, 172.
- Phthisis, analysis of, case, 21.
- Physiology, systemic, 52.
- Pleuritis, 103.
- Pneumonia, analyses of, cases, 13.
- Prosopalgia, 100.
- Provings. See "Physiological effects" of various drugs.
- PULSATILLA NIGRICANS, 444.
 Physiological effects, 444.
 Analysis, 448.
 Therapeutics, 449.
- Quinia, 481.
- Remedy, change of, 88.
- Remedies, classification of, 99, 349.
- Remedies of first class, 99 to 105.
- Remedies of second class, 349 to 354.
- Reproduction (general), 52.
- Reproductive function, derangement of, 66, 76.
- Respiration (general), 52.
- Respiratory function, derangement of, 66, 73.
- Results of this method, 91.
- Rheumatism, analyses of, cases, 23.
- Rhus tox., 102.
- RHUS TOXICODENDRON, 280.
 Physiological effects, 280.
 Analysis, 285.
 Therapeutics, 285.
- Scarlet fever, analyses of cases of, 27, 28, 29, 30.
- SECALE CORNUTUM, 294.
 Physiological effects, 294.
 Analysis, 299.
 Therapeutics, 300.
- Sensation (general), 52.
- Sensory function, derangement of, 66, 69.
- Sepia, 353.
- SEPIA, 396.
 Physiological effects, 396.
 Analysis, 401.
 Therapeutics, 402.
- Sequences, table of, 548.
- SILICEA, 368.
 Physiological effects, 368.
 Analysis, 373.
 Therapeutics, 374.
- Sulphur, 104.
- SULPHUR, 410.
 Physiological effects, 410.
 Analysis, 414.
 Therapeutics, 415.
- Supplement, 547.
- Syphilis, analysis of, 39.
- Symptoms, concomitant, as guide to prescription, 44.
- Symptoms, interpretation of, 44.
- Symptoms, classification of, 58.
- Tables, 56, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76.
- Tables, interpretation of, 77.
- Table of sequences, 548.
- Tartar emetic, 538.
- Therapeutics, 88.
- THUJA OCCIDENTALIS, 382.
 Physiological effects, 382.
 Analysis, 388.
 Therapeutics, 389.
- Toxic agents, 31.
- ZINCUM, 154.
 Physiological effects, 154.
 Analysis, 159.
 Therapeutics, 160.

SPECIAL THERAPEUTIC INDEX.

- Abortion, 454.
 Abscess, 375.
 Abscess (mammary). (See Mastitis, 101.)
 Abcess (psaos), 377.
 Acne, 415.
 Alimentary canal. (See Digestive Organs.)
 Amaurosis, 202.
 Amenorrhœa, 165, 234, 316, 422, 453.
 Anemia, 134, 313, 403, 416, 450, 451, 485.
 Aneurism, 302, 475.
 Aphonia, 173.
 Apoplexy, 490, 534.
 Arthritis. See also Rheumatism, 135, 363.
 Ascites, 440.
 Asthma, 121, 190.
 Brain, diseases of (see also Mind),
 123, 138, 152, 164, 178, 192, 203,
 216, 232, 246, 259, 277, 289, 304,
 317, 327, 347, 366, 380, 394, 422,
 433, 443, 454, 466, 490, 504, 514,
 525.
 Bed sores, 431.
 Blepharitis, 476.
 Bronchitis, 100, 101, 122, 135, 174,
 189, 232, 274, 364, 379, 393, 420,
 433, 441, 475.
 Broncho-pneumonia, 136, 545.
 Bubo, 244.
 Cancer of stomach, 172, 291.
 Cardiac failure, 261.
 Caries, 376.
 Catarrh, 377, 451.
 Catarrhal conditions, 354.
 Catarrhal fever, 351.
 Cerebral exhaustion, 217, 504.
 Cerebral irritation, 318.
 Cerebral paralysis, 165.
 Cerebro-spinal irritation, 353.
 Chill. (See Sensory Nerves. diseases of.)
 Chlorosis, 134, 451.
 Cholera, 117, 342, 544.
 Cholera infantum, 117, 160.
 Cholera morbus, 187, 302.
 Chorea, 119, 329, 351, 512.
 Circulatory disorders. (See Heart.)
 Circulatory organs. (See Heart.)
 Coldness. (See Skin, diseases of.)
 Colic, 353.
 Congestion of lungs, 344.
 Conjunctivitis, 499.
 Constipation, 274, 405, 538.
 Convulsions, 103, 119, 190, 218, 258,
 272, 329, 353, 354, 536, 547.
 Convulsions (puerperal), 332.
 Cough, 289, 301, 380, 405, 432, 441,
 501, 514.
 Coxalgia, 287, 346.
 Croup, 344.
 Cystitis, 219.
 Deafness, 417.
 Delirium, 353.
 Delirium tremens, 259, 277, 514, 535.
 Diabetes mellitus, 442.
 Diarrhœa, 132, 173, 201, 229, 361,
 390, 418, 489.
 Digestive organs, diseases of, 116,
 132, 147, 160, 172, 187, 200, 228,
 242, 260, 273, 290, 302, 314, 331,
 342, 361, 376, 390, 404, 418, 429,
 439, 449, 461, 473, 488, 504, 512,
 526, 537, 543.
 Diphtheria, 133, 148, 290, 314, 430,
 474.

- Dropsy, 122.
 Dysentery, 117, 188, 243, 289, 331, 343, 430, 489.
 Dysmenorrhœa, 316, 453, 503.
 Dyspepsia, 99, 147, 172, 200, 229, 404, 418, 419, 449, 474.
 Ear. (See Sensory Nerves, diseases of.)
 Ears, 325.
 Eczema, 270, 286, 402, 546.
 Empyema, 375.
 Enchondroma, 377.
 Endocarditis, 345.
 Enteralgia, 273.
 Enteritis, 343.
 Entero-colitis, 101.
 Epilepsy, 204, 205, 217, 246, 278, 302, 328, 367, 454, 512, 537.
 Erysipelas, 134, 285, 312, 326, 440, 477.
 Exanthemata. (See Skin, diseases of.)
 Exanthemata, 533.
 Exostoses, 177.
 Eye. (See Sensory Nerves, diseases of.)
 Eyes, 325.
 Felon, 378.
 Fevers. (See Heart, affections of.)
 Fevers, 260, 354, 451.
 Fibroid tumors, 304.
 Fistula (lachrymalis), 379.
 Furuncles, 404.
 Gangrene, 485.
 Gastralgia, 103, 116, 148, 274, 430, 504.
 Gastric catarrh, 474.
 Gastritis, (acute,) 116.
 Gastritis, 190, 214, 461.
 Genito-urinary organs, diseases of, 123, 137, 165, 178, 191, 206, 515, 526, 538, 546, 219, 233, 247, 261, 278, 292, 303, 315, 331, 347, 365, 392, 407, 422, 434, 442, 452, 464, 478, 491, 503.
 Glands, 350, 463.
 Glandular enlargement, 500.
 Gleet, 353, 407.
 Glottis, œdema of, 313.
 Grief, effects of, 259.
 Grippe. (See Influenza.)
 Hæmorrhage, 191.
 Hæmorrhage, post partum, 303, 304.
 Hæmorrhoids, 419.
 Hæmoptysis, 452.
 Hallucinations, 511.
 Headaches, 99, 203, 257, 374, 403, 417, 450, 524.
 Heart, diseases of, 120, 122, 135, 149, 161, 173, 188, 207, 232, 260, 274, 288, 300, 313, 330, 343, 363, 405, 420, 441, 462, 475, 486, 513, 524, 533, 544.
 Heart, hypertrophy of, 289.
 Heart, palpitation of, 301.
 Hematemesis, 303.
 Hemiplegia, 330.
 Hepatic congestion, 188.
 Hepatitis, 201, 230, 419.
 Herpes zoster, 102.
 Hip-joint tuberculosis, 150.
 Hydracephaloid, 160, 433.
 Hydrocephalus, 317, 366.
 Hypochondriasis, 443.
 Ileus, 538.
 Impotence, 178.
 Influenza, 275, 313, 501, 502, 503.
 Insanity, 152, 164, 328. (See also Mania, Melancholia, etc.)
 Insomnia, 525.
 Intermittent fever. (See Malaria.)
 Iritis, 417.
 Jaundice, 176.
 Labor, protracted, 261.
 Lactation, 365.
 Laryngismus stridulus, 189, 218, 261, 275.
 Lentigo, 511.
 Leucorrhœa, 123, 137, 407, 453.
 Lithemia, 151.
 Lumbago, 546.
 Lungs. (See Respiratory Organs.)

- Malaria, 122, 148, 190, 261, 275, 276,
 301, 439, 449, 488, 489, 534.
 Malignant disease, 291.
 Malignant growths, 119.
 Mania, 220, 260, 328, 353, 354, 535.
 Mania (puerperal), 331.
 Mania a potu. (See Delirium Tremens.)
 Mastitis, 176, 450.
 Marasmus, 118, 361.
 Measles, 95, 96, 216, 312, 326, 416,
 452.
 Megrim, 440.
 Melæna, 187.
 Melancholia, 123, 525, 277, 455.
 Meningitis, 192, 216, 246, 258, 366,
 526.
 Menorrhagia, 191.
 Menstruation, 478.
 Mental depression, 153, 204.
 Mental shock, 536.
 Metritis, 422.
 Metrorrhagia, 304, 491.
 Migraine, 360.
 Mind, diseases of, 138, 152, 164, 178,
 192, 203, 216, 232, 246, 259, 277,
 289, 304, 317, 327, 366, 380, 394,
 409, 422, 433, 443, 454, 466, 479,
 490, 504, 514, 525, 534, 546.
 Morbid growths, 350, 354, 391.
 Motor apparatus, diseases of, 119,
 135, 150, 164, 176, 190, 218, 231,
 243, 258, 271, 286, 302, 315, 329,
 346, 362, 376, 391, 409, 421, 433,
 442, 452, 466, 477, 490, 500, 512,
 526, 536, 545.
 Muscular atrophy, 362.
 Myalgia, 231.
 Myelitis, 500.
 Nephritis, 262, 248, 311, 312, 315,
 348.
 Neuralgia. (See also Skin, diseases
 of.)
 Neuralgia, 100, 118, 134, 161, 175,
 270, 326, 486.
 Neurasthenia, 177.
 Ophthalmia, 511.
 Opium poisoning, 525.
 Orchitis, 464.
 Otorrhœa, 452.
 Ovarian cyst, 317.
 Ovaritis, 465.
 Pains, 354.
 Palpitation of heart, 364.
 Paralysis agitans, 287.
 Paralysis, 119, 272, 273, 354, 363, 392,
 478.
 Pericarditis, 90.
 Periostitis, 375.
 Peripheral nerves, 511. (See also
 Sensory Nerves.)
 Peritonitis, 343, 348.
 Phlebitis, 271.
 Phthisis, 136, 149, 380, 406, 475, 487.
 Pleuritis, 103, 136, 233, 345.
 Pneumonia, 96, 121, 163, 174, 175,
 233, 345, 364, 420, 487, 513, 534,
 545.
 Polypi (urethral), 393.
 Polypus, 364.
 Potts' disease, 376, 421.
 Pregnancy, 152.
 Pregnancy, vomiting of, 214.
 Prenatal medication, 365.
 Prosapalgia. (See Neuralgia) 100.
 Psoriasis, 118.
 Psoriasis(?), 431.
 Pterygium, 163.
 Puerperal convulsions, 219, 515, 527,
 538.
 Puerperal fever, 406.
 Pulmonary tuberculosis. (See
 Phthisis.)
 Purpura, 175, 416.
 Pyæmia, 120, 433.
 Rachitis, 150.
 Remittent fever, 214.
 Renal calculi, 206, 442, 527.
 Retention of urine, 512.
 Rheumatism, 92, 119, 120, 151, 177,
 231, 243, 287, 346, 347, 478, 442.
 Respiratory organs, diseases of, 120,

- 135, 149, 161, 173, 188, 207, 218,
 232, 260, 274, 288, 300, 313, 330,
 343, 363, 379, 393, 405, 420, 432,
 441, 451, 462, 475, 486, 501, 513,
 524, 533, 544.
 Scabies, 353.
 Scarlet fever, 27, 28, 162, 215, 300,
 327, 341, 360, 431.
 Sclerotitis, 330.
 Scrofula, 463, 464.
 Scurvy, 242.
 Sea-sickness, 229.
 Sensorium, 325.
 Sensory nerves, 161, 175, 215, 300,
 360, 374, 389, 402, 415, 485, 511,
 533.
 Sensory organs and nerves, diseases
 of, 117, 133, 149.
 Sensory organs. (See Sensory
 Nerves.)
 Sensory organs, 311, 341, 450, 476,
 499.
 Skin, diseases of, 117, 133, 149, 161,
 175, 202, 215, 216, 232, 244, 257,
 270, 285, 300, 311, 325, 341, 360,
 374, 389, 402, 415, 431, 440, 450,
 463, 476, 485, 499, 511, 533, 546.
 Smell. (See sensory nerves, diseases
 of.)
 Special senses, 325. (See also Skin.)
 Spermatorrhoea, 206, 262, 279, 380,
 453.
 Spinal curvature, 392.
 Spinal irritation, 286, 501.
 Spine, 329.
 Strabismus, 362.
 Subinvolution, 350.
 Sunstroke, 327, 522, 523.
 Sweats. (See Skin, diseases of.)
 Sweats, 402, 374.
 Sycosis, 389.
 Syncope, 121.
 Shphilis, 244, 247, 394.
 Tænia, 376.
 Teething, 103.
 Tonsillitis, 242, 344.
 Tracheitis, 188.
 Trismus, 205.
 Tuberculosis, 421.
 Tuberculosis of hip, 150.
 Tumor. (See Morbid Growth.)
 Tumors, 389, 500.
 Tympanitis, 152.
 Typhoid fever, 160, 229, 290, 351,
 487, 513.
 Ulcers, 118, 245.
 Ulcer of tonsil, 133.
 Urethral stricture, 504.
 Urinary incontinence, 365, 423.
 Uterine cancer, 422.
 Uterine hæmorrhage, 137.
 Uterine induration, 465.
 Uterine polypi, 292.
 Uterine prolapse, 408.
 Uterus, prolapse of, 293.
 Variola, 245, 286, 432.
 Whooping cough, 330, 543.
 Worms, 512.

